


NUMERIC ENGLISH  
NEW TESTAMENT





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2023 with funding from  
No Sponsor

[https://archive.org/details/isbn\\_9781481836166](https://archive.org/details/isbn_9781481836166)





---

# Numeric English New Testament

---

From the Greek Text as  
Established by Bible Numerics

Transcribed by Ivan Panin

© 2012

ISBN-13: 978-1481836166

ISBN-10: 1481836161

**Originally Published by:**

Bible Numerics Co.

New Haven, Connecticut United States of America

1914

---

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

---

Preface .....	7
Matthew .....	9
Mark.....	41
Luke .....	62
John.....	96
Acts.....	122
James.....	155
1 Peter .....	159
2 Peter .....	163
1 John.....	166
2 John.....	170
3 John.....	171
Jude .....	172
Romans .....	173
1 Corinthians .....	186
2 Corinthians .....	199
Galatians .....	208
Ephesians .....	213
Philippians .....	218
Colossians .....	222
1 Thessalonians.....	225
2 Thessalonians.....	228
Hebrews .....	230
1 Timothy.....	240
2 Timothy.....	244
Titus .....	247
Philemon .....	249
Revelation .....	250



---

## PREFACE

---

The Numeric New Testament was originally transcribed by Ivan Panin. He believed he found a mathematical pattern in the Greek texts of the bible that would indicate the documents that were most authentic and correct. Mr. Panin devoted much of his life to proving the inspired Word contained certain watermarks by God to preserve its truth. The Greek texts that contained this pattern were the ones he chose to be most reliable. These Greek texts were then translated into English. Ivan Panin used a literal word for word type translation for this work. When word for word Greek was too fragmented to read, Mr. Panin added additional words to give the sentence structure; marking those

words in italics. The literal translating of words gives a new richness and depth into God's word. With scripture renderings like: "And the Word became flesh and tabernacled among us," (Jn 1:14); "and whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of the geenna of fire." (Mt. 5:22); Amen I say to unto you, that this race shall not pass away, till all be accomplished. (Lk. 21:32). Reading the Word from this translation will give new perspective of Scripture and is certainly worth adding to any collection of quality bible translations currently available. This edition has been reformatted with easy navigation in mind.





---

## THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO MATTHEW

---

### CHAPTER 1

**A** Book Of Birth of Jesus Christ, son of David, son of Abraham.

<sup>2</sup>Abraham begat Isaac, Isaac in turn begat Jacob, Jacob in turn begat Judah and his brethren.

<sup>3</sup>Judah in turn begat Phares and Zara of Thamar, Phares in turn begat Hesrōm, Hesrōm in turn begat Aram.

<sup>4</sup>Aram in turn begat Aminadab, Aminadab in turn begat Naassōn, Naasson in turn begat Salmōn.

<sup>5</sup>Salmon in turn begat Boes of Rachab, Boes in turn begat Iōbēd of Ruth, Iobed in turn begat Jessai.

<sup>6</sup>Jessai in turn begat David the king.

<sup>7</sup>David in turn begat Solomōn of Uriah's wife, Solomon in turn begat Roboam, Roboam in turn begat Abija, Abija in turn begat Asaph.

<sup>8</sup>Asaph in turn begat Jōsaphat, Josaphat in turn begat Jōram, Joram in turn begat Oziah.

<sup>9</sup>Oziah in turn begat Jōatham, Joatham in turn begat Achas, Achas in turn begat Hezekiah.

<sup>10</sup>Hezekiah in turn begat Manassēh, Manasseh in turn begat Amōs, Amos in turn begat Jōsiah.

<sup>11</sup>Josiah in turn begat Jechoniah and his brethren at the time of the Babylōn removal.

<sup>12</sup>After the Babylon removal Jechoniah in turn begat Salathiēl, Salathiel in turn begat Zorobabel.

<sup>13</sup>Zorobabel in turn begat Abioud, Abioud in turn begat Eliakeim, Eliakeim in turn begat Azōr.

<sup>14</sup>Azor in turn begat Sadōc, Sadoc in turn begat Acheim, Acheim in turn begat Elioud.

<sup>15</sup>Elioud in turn begat Eleazar, Eleazar in turn begat Maththan, Maththan in turn begat Jacob.

<sup>16</sup>Jacob in turn begat Jōsēph the husband of Mary, of whom was begotten Jesus, called Christ.

<sup>17</sup>All the generations therefore from Abraham till David are fourteen generations; and from David till the Babylon removal, fourteen generations; and from the Babylon removal; till the Christ, fourteen generations.

<sup>18</sup>Now The Birth of Jesus Christ was thus: His mother Mary, betrothed to Joseph, before they came together, was found with child of the Holy Spirit. <sup>19</sup>And Joseph her husband being righteous and not willing to make an example of her, was minded to put her away privily.

<sup>20</sup>But as he thought on these things, lo, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream, saying, Joseph, son of David, fear not to take to thee Mary thy wife; for what is begotten in her is of the Holy Spirit.

<sup>21</sup>And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS; for He shall save his people from their sins.

<sup>22</sup>Now all this is come to pass that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet saying, <sup>23</sup>Lo, the virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, And they shall call his name Emmanuēl; which is, interpreted, God with us.

<sup>24</sup>And Joseph arose from sleep and did as the angel of the Lord commanded him, and took to him his wife, <sup>25</sup>and knew her not till she had brought forth a son; and he called his name JESUS.

### CHAPTER 2

**N**ow when Jesus was born in Bēthlehem of Judea in the days of Hērōd the king, lo, magi from the east came to Jerusalem, saying, <sup>2</sup>Where is the one born king of the Jews? For we saw his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

<sup>3</sup>And when Herod the king heard it, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him; <sup>4</sup>and he gathered together all the chief priests and scribes of the people, and inquired of them where should the Christ be born. <sup>5</sup>And they said to him, In Bethlehem of Judea; for thus it is written through the

Prophet:

<sup>6</sup>And thou Bethlehem, land of Judah, Art in nowise least among the princes of Judah, For out of thee shall come forth a governor, Who shall shepherd my people Israel.

<sup>7</sup>Then Herod privily called the magi, *and* learned of them exactly the time of the appearing star; <sup>8</sup>and he sent them to Bethlehem, *and* said, Go *and* search out exactly concerning the child; and when ye have found *him*, bring me word, that I also may come *and* worship him.

<sup>9</sup>And they having heard the king, went away; and lo, the star which they saw in the east went before them, till it came and stood over where the child was. <sup>10</sup>And when they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy. <sup>11</sup>And they came into the house *and* found the child with Mary his mother, and they fell down *and* worshipped him; and opening their treasures, they offered to him gifts: gold, and frankincense, and myrrh. <sup>12</sup>And warned in a dream not to return to Herod, they withdrew into their own country another way.

<sup>13</sup>Now when they withdrew, lo, an angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise *and* take the child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be *thou* there till I tell thee; for Herod is about to seek the child to destroy him.

<sup>14</sup>And he arose *and* took the child and his mother by night, and withdrew into Egypt, <sup>15</sup>and was there until the death of Herod, that *it* might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet saying: Out of Egypt I called my son.

<sup>16</sup>Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the magi, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth *and* slew all the boys, those in Bethlehem, and in all its borders, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had exactly learned of the magi. <sup>17</sup>Then was fulfilled what was spoken through Jeremiah the prophet, saying:

<sup>18</sup>A voice was heard in Rama, Weeping and much mourning, Rachël weeping for her children; And she would not be comforted because they are not.

<sup>19</sup>But when Herod was dead, lo, an

angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, saying, <sup>20</sup>Arise, *and* take the child and his mother and go into Israël land, for they are dead that sought the child's life.

<sup>21</sup>And he arose *and* took the child and his mother, and came into Israel land.

<sup>22</sup>But when he heard that Archelaus was reigning over Judea instead of his father Herod, he was afraid to go there; but warned in a dream, he withdrew into the parts of Galilee, <sup>23</sup>and came *and* dwelt in a city called Nazareth; that *it* might be fulfilled which was spoken through the prophets: that he should be called Nazōrean.

### CHAPTER 3

And in those days cometh John the Baptist preaching in the wilderness of Judea, <sup>2</sup>saying, Repent *ye*, for the kingdom of the heavens is at hand. <sup>3</sup>For this is he spoken of through Isaiah the prophet, saying, A voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make *ye* ready the way of the Lord, Make his paths straight.

<sup>4</sup>Now John himself had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loin; and his food was locusts and wild honey. <sup>5</sup>Then went out unto him Jerusalem and all Judea and all the region round about the Jordan; <sup>6</sup>and they were baptized of him in the river Jordan confessing their sins.

<sup>7</sup>But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming to the baptism, he said to them, *Ye* offspring of vipers, who warned you to flee from the wrath to come? <sup>8</sup>Bring forth therefore fruit worthy of repentance; <sup>9</sup>and think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham for *our* father, for I say unto you that God is able of these stones to raise up children to Abraham. <sup>10</sup>And even now the axe lieth at the root of the trees; every tree therefore that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down and cast into fire.

<sup>11</sup>I indeed baptize you in water unto repentance; but who cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear; he shall baptize you in the Holy Spirit, and fire; <sup>12</sup>whose fan is in his



hand, and he will thoroughly cleanse his threshing floor, and gather his grain into the garner, he will burn up with fire unquenchable.

<sup>13</sup>Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to the Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him. <sup>14</sup>But he would fain hinder him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and thou comest unto me?

<sup>15</sup>But Jesus answered *and* said to him, Suffer *me* now: for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteousness.

<sup>16</sup>Then he suffered him. And Jesus, when baptized, went up straightway from the water; and lo, the heavens were opened, and he saw *the* Spirit of God descending as a dove coming upon him; <sup>17</sup>and lo, a voice out of the heavens saying, This is my son, the beloved, in whom I am well pleased.

#### CHAPTER 4

**T**hen was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil. <sup>2</sup>And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he afterward hungered. <sup>3</sup>And the tempter came *and* said to him, If thou art *the* son of God, bid these stones to become loaves.

<sup>4</sup>But he answered *and* said, It is written: Man shall live not by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of *the* mouth of God.

<sup>5</sup>Then the devil taketh him into the holy city, and set him on the pinnacle of the temple, <sup>6</sup>and saith to him, If thou art *the* son of God, cast thyself down, for it is written: He shall give his angels charge concerning thee, and, On their hands they shall bear thee up, Lest haply thou dash thy foot against a stone.

<sup>7</sup>Jesus saith to him, Again it is written: Thou shalt not try *the* Lord thy God.

<sup>8</sup>Again, the devil taketh him unto an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world and their glory, <sup>9</sup>and he said to him, All these will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down *and* worship me.

<sup>10</sup>Then saith Jesus to him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written: Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only

shalt thou serve.

<sup>11</sup>Then the devil leaveth him, and lo, angels came and ministered to him.

<sup>12</sup>Now when he heard that John was delivered up, he withdrew into Galilee; <sup>13</sup>and leaving Nazareth, he came *and* dwelt in Capernaum, which is by *the* sea, in *the* borders of Zebulun and Naphtali: <sup>14</sup>that *it* might be fulfilled which was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying: <sup>15</sup>Land of Zebulun and land of Naphtali, By way of *the* sea, beyond the Jordan, Galilee of the nations. <sup>16</sup>The people that sitteth in darkness saw *a* great light, And to those sitting in a region and shadow of death, To them did *a* light spring up.

<sup>17</sup>From that time began Jesus to preach and to say, Repent *ye*, for the kingdom of the heavens is at hand.

<sup>18</sup>And walking by the sea of Galilee he saw two brethren, Simōn called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea; for they were fishers. <sup>19</sup>And he saith to them, Come *ye* after me, and I will make you fishers of men. <sup>20</sup>And they straightway left their nets, *and* followed him.

<sup>21</sup>And going on thence, he saw two other brethren, James the *son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, in the boat with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them. <sup>22</sup>And they straightway left the boat and their father, *and* followed him.

<sup>23</sup>And he went about in all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every disease and every sickness among the people. <sup>24</sup>And the report of him went forth into all Syria; and they brought to him all that were ill, holden with diverse diseases and torments, demoniacs, and epileptics, and paralytics; and he healed them. <sup>25</sup>And great crowds followed him from Galilee, and Decapolis, and Jerusalem, and Judea, and *from* beyond the Jordan. .

#### CHAPTER 5

**A**nd seeing the crowds, he went up into the mountain; and when he sat down, his disciples came to him, <sup>2</sup>and he

opened his mouth, *and* taught them, saying, <sup>3</sup>Blessed the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of the heavens. <sup>4</sup>Blessed they that mourn, for they shall be comforted. <sup>5</sup>Blessed the meek, for they shall inherit the earth. <sup>6</sup>Blessed they that hunger and thirst after righteousness, for they shall be filled. <sup>7</sup>Blessed the merciful, for they shall obtain mercy. <sup>8</sup>Blessed the pure in heart, for they shall see God. <sup>9</sup>Blessed the peacemakers, for they shall be called sons of God. <sup>10</sup>Blessed they that have been persecuted for righteousness' sake, for theirs is the kingdom of the heavens.

<sup>11</sup>Blessed are ye, when *men* shall reproach you, and persecute, and say all *manner* of evil against you falsely for my sake. <sup>12</sup>Rejoice, and be exceeding glad, for great is your reward in the heavens; for so persecuted they the prophets before you.

<sup>13</sup>Ye are the salt of the earth, but if the salt have lost *its* savor, wherewith shall it be salted? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out *and* trodden under *foot* of men.

<sup>14</sup>Ye are the light of the world. A city set on a hill cannot be hid. <sup>15</sup>Neither do *men* light a lamp, and put it under the bushel, but upon the lamp-stand, and it shineth unto all those in the house. <sup>16</sup>*Even* so, let your light shine before men, that they see your good works, and glorify your Father which *is* in the heavens.

<sup>17</sup>Think not that I came to destroy the law or the prophets; I came not to destroy, but to fulfill. <sup>18</sup>For Amēn I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass away from the law, till all *things* come to pass.

<sup>19</sup>Whoso therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, shall be called least in the kingdom of the heavens; but whoso shall do and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of the heavens. <sup>20</sup>For I say unto you, that except your righteousness exceed *the righteousness* of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no wise enter the kingdom of the heavens.

<sup>21</sup>Ye have heard that it was said to them of old, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judg-

ment; <sup>22</sup>but I say unto you, that everyone angry with his brother shall be in danger of the judgment; and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the Sanhedrin; and whosoever shall say, *Thou fool*, shall be in danger unto the geenna of fire.

<sup>23</sup>If therefore thou be offering thy gift upon the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath aught against thee, <sup>24</sup>leave there thy gift before the altar, and first go be reconciled to thy brother, and then come *and* offer thy gift.

<sup>25</sup>Agree with thine adversary quickly, while thou art with him in the way; lest haply the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge to the officer, and thou be cast into prison. <sup>26</sup>Amen, I say unto thee, Thou shalt in nowise come out thence, till thou have paid the last farthing.

<sup>27</sup>Ye have heard that it was said, Thou shalt not commit adultery; <sup>28</sup>But I say unto you, that every one that looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart. <sup>29</sup>And if thy right eye stumbleth thee, pluck it out, and cast from thee; for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members perish, and not thy whole body be cast into geenna. <sup>30</sup>And if thy right hand stumbleth thee, cut it off, and cast from thee; for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members perish, and not thy whole body go into geenna.

<sup>31</sup>It was said also, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writ of divorce; <sup>32</sup>But I say unto you, that every one that putteth away his wife, saving for *the* cause of fornication, maketh her an adulteress; and whosoever shall marry one put away committeth adultery.

<sup>33</sup>Again, ye have heard that it was said to them of old, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths; <sup>34</sup>but I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by the heaven, for it is *the* throne of God; <sup>35</sup>nor by the earth, for it is *the* footstool of his feet; nor toward Jerusalem, for it is *the* city of the great King. <sup>36</sup>Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, for thou canst not make one hair

white or black. <sup>37</sup>But let your speech be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay; and whatsoever is more than these is of the evil *one*.

<sup>38</sup>Ye have heard that it was said, Eye for eye, and Tooth for tooth; <sup>39</sup>but I say unto you, Resist not him that is evil, but whosoever smiteth thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. <sup>40</sup>And to him that would go to law with thee, and take away thy coat, leave thy cloke also. <sup>41</sup>And whosoever shall compel thee for one mile, go with him twain. <sup>42</sup>Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not away.

<sup>43</sup>Ye have heard that it was said, Thou shalt love thy neighbor, and hate thine enemy; <sup>44</sup>but I say unto you, Love your enemies, and pray for them that persecute you; <sup>45</sup>that ye become sons of your Father which is in the heavens: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and good, and sendeth rain on just and unjust. <sup>46</sup>For if ye love them that love you, what reward have ye? Do not even the publicans the same? <sup>47</sup>And if ye greet your brethren only, what do ye more than others? Do not even the Gentiles the same? <sup>48</sup>Ye therefore shall be perfect, as your heavenly Father is perfect.

## CHAPTER 6

**B**ut take heed ye do not your righteousness before men, to be seen of them; else ye have no reward with your Father which is in the heavens.

<sup>2</sup>When therefore thou doest alms, sound not a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Amen I say unto you, They have their full reward. <sup>3</sup>But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth; <sup>4</sup>that thine alms be in secret; and thy Father who seeth in secret shall recompense thee.

<sup>5</sup>And when ye pray, ye shall not be as the hypocrites; for they love to stand and pray in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they be seen of men. Amen I say unto you, They have their full reward. <sup>6</sup>But when thou prayest, enter into thine inner chamber, and having shut thy door, pray to thy Father who is in secret,

and thy Father who seeth in secret shall recompense thee. <sup>7</sup>But in praying, use not vain repetitions, as the Gentiles, for they think that they shall be surely heard for their much speaking. <sup>8</sup>Be not therefore like unto them; for God your Father knoweth what *things* ye have need of, before ye ask him.

<sup>9</sup>Pray ye therefore thus: Our Father who art in the heavens, Hallowed be thy name. <sup>10</sup>Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, As in heaven, so on earth. <sup>11</sup>Give us this day our daily bread. <sup>12</sup>And forgive us our debts, As we also have forgiven our debtors. <sup>13</sup>And bring us not into temptation, But deliver us from the evil *one*.

<sup>14</sup>For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you. <sup>15</sup>But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

<sup>16</sup>And when ye fast, become not as the hypocrites, sad faced, for they disfigure their faces, that they be seen of men to fast. Amen I say unto you, They have their full reward. <sup>17</sup>But when thou fastest, anoint thy head, and wash thy face; <sup>18</sup>that thou be not seen of men to fast, but of thy Father who is in secret; and thy Father, who seeth in secret, shall recompense thee.

<sup>19</sup>Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust *doth* consume, and where thieves dig through and steal. <sup>20</sup>But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust *doth* consume, and where thieves do not dig through nor steal; <sup>21</sup>for where thy treasure is, there will thy heart be also. <sup>22</sup>The lamp of the body is the eye; if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be of light. <sup>23</sup>But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee is darkness, how great the darkness!

<sup>24</sup>No one can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

<sup>25</sup>Therefore I say unto you, Be not anx-



ious for your soul, what ye *shall* eat, or what ye *shall* drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the soul more than the food, and the body than the raiment? <sup>26</sup>Behold the birds of the heaven, that they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; and your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are not ye of much more value than they? <sup>27</sup>And which of you by being anxious can add one cubit unto his age?

<sup>28</sup>And why are ye anxious concerning raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin, <sup>29</sup>yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. <sup>30</sup>But if God doth so clothe the grass of the field, which today is, and tomorrow is cast into the oven, *shall he* not much more *clothe* you, *O ye* of little faith? <sup>31</sup>Be not therefore anxious, saying, What *shall* we eat? Or, What *shall* we drink? Or, Wherewith *shall* we be clothed? <sup>32</sup>For after all these *things* do the nations seek; for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye *have* need of all these *things*. <sup>33</sup>But seek ye first his kingdom, and righteousness; and all these *things* shall be added to you. <sup>34</sup>Be not therefore anxious for the morrow; for the morrow will be anxious for itself. Sufficient to the day is the evil thereof.

### CHAPTER 7

**J**udge not, that ye be not judged. <sup>2</sup>For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged; and with what measure ye measure, it shall be measured to you.

<sup>3</sup>And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine eye? <sup>4</sup>Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me cast out the mote out of thine eye; and lo, the beam is in thine *own* eye? <sup>5</sup>*Thou* hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

<sup>6</sup>Give not *what* is holy to dogs, neither cast your pearls before swine, lest haply they shall trample them under *their* feet, and should turn *and* rend you.

<sup>7</sup>Ask, and it shall be given you; seek,

and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened to you. <sup>8</sup>For every *one* that asketh, receiveth; and who seeketh, findeth; and to him that knocketh, it is being opened.

<sup>9</sup>Or what man of you, who if his son shall ask him for a loaf, will give him a stone; <sup>10</sup>or even if he shall ask for a fish, will give him a serpent? <sup>11</sup>If ye therefore, being evil, know *how* to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which *is* in the heavens give good *things* to them that ask him? <sup>12</sup>All *things* therefore, whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, *even* so do ye also to them, for this is the law and the prophets.

<sup>13</sup>Enter ye by the narrow gate; for wide and spacious *is* the way that leadeth unto the destruction, and many are they that enter thereby. <sup>14</sup>For narrow *is* the gate, and straitened the way that leadeth unto the life, and few are they that find it.

<sup>15</sup>Beware of the false prophets, who come unto you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly are ravening wolves. <sup>16</sup>By their fruits ye shall know them. Do *men* gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? <sup>17</sup>*Even* so, every good tree bringeth forth good fruits; but the corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruits. <sup>18</sup>A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruits, neither *can* a corrupt tree bring forth good fruits. <sup>19</sup>Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into fire. <sup>20</sup>Therefore, by their fruits ye shall know them.

<sup>21</sup>Not every one that saith to me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of the heavens; but who doeth the will of my Father which *is* in the heavens. <sup>22</sup>Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in thy name, and in thy name cast out demons, and in thy name do many mighty works? <sup>23</sup>And then will I profess to them, that, I never knew you; depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

<sup>24</sup>Every one therefore who heareth these words of mine, and doeth them, shall be likened to a wise man, who built his house upon the rock. <sup>25</sup>And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not, for it was founded upon the rock. <sup>26</sup>And

every one that heareth these words of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened to a foolish man, who built his house upon the sand; <sup>27</sup>and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and smote upon that house; and it fell, and great was the fall thereof.

<sup>28</sup>And it came to pass, when Jesus ended these words, the crowds were astonished at his teaching; <sup>29</sup>for he was teaching them as *one* having authority, and not as their scribes.

### CHAPTER 8

And when he was come down from the Mount, great crowds followed him. <sup>2</sup>And lo, a leper came to *him* and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. <sup>3</sup>And he stretched forth his hand, *and* touched him, saying, I will; be *thou* made clean. And straightway his leprosy was made clean. <sup>4</sup>And Jesus saith to him, See *thou* tell no one; but go, show thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Mōsēs commanded, for a testimony to them.

<sup>5</sup>And when he was entered into Capernaum, a centurion came to him, beseeching him, <sup>6</sup>and saying, Lord, my boy lieth in the house a paralytic, grievously tormented.

<sup>7</sup>He saith to him, I will come *and* heal him.

<sup>8</sup>And the centurion answered *and* said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but only say *the* word, and my boy shall be healed. <sup>9</sup>For I also am a man set under authority, having under myself soldiers; and I say to this *one*, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my bondman, Do this, and he doeth *it*.

<sup>10</sup>And when Jesus heard *it*, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Amen I say unto you, with no one in Israel have I found so great faith. <sup>11</sup>And I say unto you, that many shall come from east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of the heavens; <sup>12</sup>but the sons of the kingdom shall be cast forth into the outer darkness; there shall be weeping and

gnashing of the teeth.

<sup>13</sup>And Jesus said to the centurion, Go, as thou hast believed, so be it to thee. And the boy was healed in that hour.

<sup>14</sup>And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother lying sick and in a fever. <sup>15</sup>And he touched her hand, and the fever left her; and she arose, and ministered to him.

<sup>16</sup>And when even was come, they brought to him many demoniacs; and he cast out the spirits with a word, and healed all that were ill; <sup>17</sup>that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare the diseases.

<sup>18</sup>Now when Jesus saw a crowd about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side. <sup>19</sup>And one scribe came *and* said to him, Teacher, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

<sup>20</sup>And Jesus saith to him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the heaven have lodgements; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

<sup>21</sup>And another of the disciples said to him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

<sup>22</sup>But Jesus saith to him, Follow me; and leave the dead to bury their own dead.

<sup>23</sup>And when he was entered into a boat, his disciples followed him. <sup>24</sup>And lo, a great tempest arose in the sea, so that the boat was covered with the waves; but he was asleep. <sup>25</sup>And they came to *him*, *and* awoke him, saying, Save, Lord; we perish.

<sup>26</sup>And he saith to them, Why are ye fearful, *O* ye of little faith? Then he arose, *and* rebuked the winds and the sea; and *there* was a great calm.

<sup>27</sup>And the men marveled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?

<sup>28</sup>And when he was come unto the other side into the country of the Gadarenes, *there* met him two demoniacs coming forth out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no one could pass by that way.

<sup>29</sup>And lo, they cried out, saying, What have we *to do* with thee, *thou* Son of God? Art thou come hither to torment us before the season?

<sup>30</sup>Now far from them was a herd of many swine feeding. <sup>31</sup>And the demons besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, send us into the herd of swine.

<sup>32</sup>And he said to them, Go. And they came out, *and* went into the swine, and lo, the whole herd rushed down the steep into the sea, and they perished in the waters.

<sup>33</sup>And they that fed *them* fled, and went away into the city, *and* told everything, and what *befell* the demoniacs. <sup>34</sup>And lo, all the city came out to meet Jesus; and when they saw him, they besought *him* that he depart from their borders.

### CHAPTER 9

**A**nd he entered into a boat, *and* crossed over, and came into his own city. <sup>2</sup>And lo, they brought to him a paralytic lying on a bed; and Jesus seeing their faith, said to the paralytic, Be of good cheer, child; thy sins are forgiven.

<sup>3</sup>And lo, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This *man* blasphemeth.

<sup>4</sup>And Jesus knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

<sup>5</sup>For which is easier, to say, Thy sins are forgiven; or to say, Arise, and walk? <sup>6</sup>But that ye may know that the Son of man hath authority on earth to forgive sins (then saith he to the paralytic), Arise, and take up thy bed, and go unto thy house.

<sup>7</sup>And he arose, *and* went unto his house. <sup>8</sup>But when the crowds saw *it*, they were afraid, and glorified God, who had given such authority to men.

<sup>9</sup>And as Jesus passed by thence, he saw a man, called Matthew, sitting at the *place* of toll; and he saith to him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

<sup>10</sup>And it came to pass, as he sat at meat in the house, and lo, many publicans and sinners came *and* sat down with Jesus and his disciples. <sup>11</sup>And when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said to his disciples, Why eateth your Teacher with the publicans and sinners?

<sup>12</sup>But he heard *it*, and said, The healthy have no need of a physician, but the sick.

<sup>13</sup>But go *and* learn what *this* is, I desire mercy, and not sacrifice, for I came not to call *the* righteous, but sinners.

<sup>14</sup>Then come to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

<sup>15</sup>And Jesus said to them, Can the sons of the bridechamber mourn as long as the bridegroom is with them? But days will come when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then will they fast.

<sup>16</sup>And no one putteth a piece of undressed cloth upon an old garment; for its fullness taketh from the garment, and a worse rent is made. <sup>17</sup>Neither do *men* put new wine into old wineskins; else the skins burst, and the wine is spilled, and the skins perish; but they put new wine into fresh wineskins, and both are preserved.

<sup>18</sup>While he spake these *things* to them, lo, one ruler came *and* worshipped him, saying that, My daughter is even now deceased, but come *and* lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live. <sup>19</sup>And Jesus arose, *and* followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

<sup>20</sup>And lo, a woman, who had an issue of blood twelve years, came behind *him*, *and* touched the border of his garment; <sup>21</sup>for she said within herself, If I but touch his garment, I shall be made whole.

<sup>22</sup>But Jesus turning and seeing her said, Be of good cheer, daughter; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.

<sup>23</sup>And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the flute-players, and the crowd making a tumult, <sup>24</sup>he said, Withdraw *ye*; for the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn. <sup>25</sup>But when the crowd was put forth, he went in, *and* took her by the hand; and the damsel arose. <sup>26</sup>And the fame hereof went forth into all that land.

<sup>27</sup>And as Jesus passed by thence, two blind *men* followed, crying out, and saying, Have mercy on us, son of David.

<sup>28</sup>And when he was come into the house, the blind came to him, and Jesus saith to them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They say to him, Yea, Lord.

<sup>29</sup>Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it to you. <sup>30</sup>And their eyes were opened. And Jesus strictly



charged them, saying, See *that* no one know *it*.<sup>31</sup> But they went forth, *and* spread abroad his fame in all that land.

<sup>32</sup>And as they came forth, lo, they brought to him a dumb *man* possessed with a demon.<sup>33</sup> And when the demon was cast out, the dumb spake; and the crowds marveled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

<sup>34</sup>But the Pharisees said, By the prince of the demons casteth he out the demons.

<sup>35</sup>And Jesus went about all the cities and the villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every disease and every sickness.<sup>36</sup> But when he saw the crowds, he was moved with pity for them, because they were distressed and scattered, as sheep having no shepherd.<sup>37</sup> Then saith he to his disciples, The harvest indeed *is* plenteous, but the laborers *are* few.<sup>38</sup> Pray *ye* therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he send forth laborers into his harvest.

## CHAPTER 10

And he called to *him* his twelve disciples, *and* gave them authority over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal every disease and every sickness.

<sup>2</sup>Now the names of the twelve apostles are these: *The* first, Simōn, called Peter, and Andrew his brother; and James the *son* of Zebedee, and John his brother; <sup>3</sup>Philip, and Bartholomew; Thōmas, and Matthew the publican; James the *son* of Alphæus, and Thaddæus; <sup>4</sup>Simon the Cananæan, and Judas Iscariōt, who also delivered him up.

<sup>5</sup>These twelve Jesus sent forth, and charged them, saying, Depart not into a way of nations, and enter not into a city of Samaritans; <sup>6</sup>but go rather to the lost sheep of *the* house of Israel. <sup>7</sup>And as ye go, preach, saying, that the kingdom of the heavens is at hand. <sup>8</sup>Heal *the* sick, raise *the* dead, cleanse *the* lepers, cast out demons. Freely ye received, freely give. <sup>9</sup>Get *you* no gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses; <sup>10</sup>no wallet for *your* journey, neither two coats, nor shoes, nor staff; for the laborer is worthy of his food.

<sup>11</sup>And into whatever city or village ye enter, search out who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go forth. <sup>12</sup>And as ye enter into the house, greet it. <sup>13</sup>And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it; but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you. <sup>14</sup>And whoso receive you not, nor hear your words, as ye go forth out of the house or that city, shake off the dust of your feet. <sup>15</sup>Amen I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for *the* land of Sodom and Gomorrah on judgment day, than for that city. <sup>16</sup>Lo, I send you forth as sheep amidst wolves; be therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

<sup>17</sup>But beware of men; for they will deliver you up to councils, and in their synagogues they will scourge you; <sup>18</sup>yea, before governors and kings shall ye be brought for my sake, for a testimony to them and to the nations. <sup>19</sup>But when they deliver you up, be not anxious how or what ye shall speak; for it shall be given you in that hour what ye shall speak. <sup>20</sup>For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father that speaketh in you.

<sup>21</sup>And brother shall deliver up brother unto death, and a father *his* child; and children shall rise up against parents, and put them to death. <sup>22</sup>And ye shall be hated of all for my name's sake, but who endureth to *the* end, the same shall be saved. <sup>23</sup>But when they persecute you in this city, flee into the other; for Amen I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone through the cities of Israel, till the Son of man *be* come.

<sup>24</sup>A disciple is not above the teacher, nor a bondman above his lord. <sup>25</sup>Enough for the disciple that he be as his teacher, and the bondman as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebul, how much more them of his household!

<sup>26</sup>Fear them not therefore; for nothing is covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known. <sup>27</sup>What I tell you in the darkness, speak *ye* in the light; and what ye hear in the ear, proclaim upon the housetops. <sup>28</sup>And fear not them that kill the body, but cannot kill the soul; but rather fear him who is able to destroy both

soul and body in geenna. <sup>29</sup>Are not two sparrows sold for a penny? And not one of them shall fall to the ground without your Father; <sup>30</sup>but of you, the very hairs of the head are all numbered. <sup>31</sup>Fear not therefore; ye are of more value than many sparrows.

<sup>32</sup>Every one therefore who shall confess in me before men, in him will I also confess before my Father who *is* in the heavens. <sup>33</sup>But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which *is* in the heavens.

<sup>34</sup>Think not that I came to bring peace on the earth. I came not to bring peace, but a sword. <sup>35</sup>For I came to set a man at variance against his father, and a daughter against her mother, and a daughter in law against her mother in law; <sup>36</sup>and the man's foes *are* they of his household.

<sup>37</sup>Who loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me; and who loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. <sup>38</sup>And who taketh not his cross and followeth after me, is not worthy of me. <sup>39</sup>Who findeth his life shall lose it; and who loseth his life for my sake shall find it.

<sup>40</sup>Who receiveth you receiveth me, and who receiveth me receiveth him that sent me. <sup>41</sup>Who receiveth a prophet in a prophet's name shall receive a prophet's reward; and who receiveth a righteous *man* in a righteous *man's* name shall receive a righteous *man's* reward. <sup>42</sup>And whoso shall give to drink to one of these little *ones* a cup of cold water only, in a disciple's name, Amen I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

## CHAPTER 11

**A**nd it came to pass, when Jesus had finished commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and preach in their cities.

<sup>2</sup>Now when John heard in the prison the works of the Christ, he sent by his disciples, <sup>3</sup>and said to him, Art thou he that cometh, or look we for another?

<sup>4</sup>And Jesus answered *and* said to them, Go *and* tell John what *things* ye hear and see: <sup>5</sup>*the* blind receive sight, and *the* lame

walk, lepers are cleansed, and *the* deaf hear, and *the* dead are raised, and *the* poor have good tidings preached to *them*. <sup>6</sup>And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be stumbled in me.

<sup>7</sup>And as these went away, Jesus began to say to the crowds concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to behold? A reed shaken with *the* wind? <sup>8</sup>But what went ye out to see? A man clothed in soft *raiment*? Lo, they that wear soft *raiment* are in kings' houses. <sup>9</sup>But wherefore went ye out? To see a prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet. <sup>10</sup>This is he, of whom it is written, Lo, I send my messenger before thy face, Who shall prepare thy way before thee. <sup>11</sup>Amen I say unto you, among them born of women *there* hath not arisen a greater than John the Baptist; yet the lesser in the kingdom of the heavens is greater than he. <sup>12</sup>And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of the heavens suffereth violence, and men of violence take it by force. <sup>13</sup>For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John. <sup>14</sup>And if ye are willing to receive *him*, he is Elijah, which is to come. <sup>15</sup>Who hath ears, let him hear.

<sup>16</sup>But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, which call unto *their* fellows, <sup>17</sup>and say, We piped to you, and ye did not dance; We wailed, and ye did not mourn. <sup>18</sup>For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a demon. <sup>19</sup>The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Lo, gluttonous man, and wine-bibber, friend of publicans and sinners! And wisdom is justified by her works.

<sup>20</sup>Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not. <sup>21</sup>Woe to thee, Chorazein! Woe to thee Bêthsaida! For if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidōn which were done in you, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. <sup>22</sup>Howbeit I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon on judgment day than for you. <sup>23</sup>And thou, Capernaum, shalt be exalted unto heaven? Thou shalt go down to



Hades; for if the mighty works done in thee had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until today. <sup>24</sup>Howbeit I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom on judgment day, than for thee.

<sup>25</sup>At that season Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou didst hide these things from the wise and understanding, and didst reveal them unto babes. <sup>26</sup>Yea, Father, for so it was well pleasing in thy sight.

<sup>27</sup>All things have been delivered to me by my Father; and no one knoweth the Son, save the Father; neither doth any know the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son willeth to reveal him.

<sup>28</sup>Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

<sup>29</sup>Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart; and ye shall find rest to your souls. <sup>30</sup>For my yoke is easy, and my burden light.

## CHAPTER 12

**A**t that season Jesus went on the Sabbath through the cornfields; and his disciples hungered, and began to pluck ears and eat. <sup>2</sup>But the Pharisees, when they saw it, said to him, Lo, thy disciples do what it is not lawful to do on a Sabbath.

<sup>3</sup>But he said to them, Have ye not read what David did, when he hungered, and they that were with him; <sup>4</sup>how he entered into the house of God, and they ate the shewbread, which it was not lawful for him to eat, neither for those with him, but only for the priests? <sup>5</sup>Or have ye not read in the law, that on Sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the Sabbath, and are guiltless? <sup>6</sup>But I say unto you, that a greater than the temple is here. <sup>7</sup>But if ye had known what is, I desire mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless. <sup>8</sup>For the Son of man is lord of the Sabbath.

<sup>9</sup>And he departed thence, and went into their synagogue. <sup>10</sup>And lo, a man having a withered hand. And they asked him, say-

ing, If it is lawful to heal on the Sabbath? That they might accuse him.

<sup>11</sup>And he said to them, What man of you, that shall have one sheep, and if this fall into a pit on the Sabbath, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out? <sup>12</sup>How much then is a man of more value than a sheep! Wherefore it is lawful to do good on the Sabbath.

<sup>13</sup>Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, as the other. <sup>14</sup>But the Pharisees went out, and took counsel against him, how they might destroy him.

<sup>15</sup>And Jesus perceiving it, withdrew thence, and many followed him; and he healed them all, <sup>16</sup>and charged them that they make him not known; <sup>17</sup>that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying:

<sup>18</sup>Lo, my servant whom I have chosen; My beloved in whom my soul is well pleased; I will put my Spirit upon him, And he shall declare judgment to the nations,

<sup>19</sup>He shall not strive, nor cry aloud; Neither shall any one hear his voice in the streets.

<sup>20</sup>A bruised reed shall he not break, And smoking flax shall he not quench, Till he send forth judgment unto victory.

<sup>21</sup>And in his name shall nations hope.

<sup>22</sup>Then they brought to him a demoniac, blind and dumb, and he healed him, inasmuch that the dumb spake and saw. <sup>23</sup>And all the crowds were amazed, and said, Is this the son of David?

<sup>24</sup>But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This man doth not cast out demons but by Beelzebub, prince of the demons.

<sup>25</sup>And knowing their thoughts he said to them, Every kingdom divided against itself is made desolate; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand; <sup>26</sup>and if Satan casteth out Satan, he is divided against himself; how then shall his kingdom stand? <sup>27</sup>And if I by Beelzebub cast out demons, your sons, by whom do they cast them out? Therefore shall they be your judges. <sup>28</sup>But if I by the Spirit of God cast out the demons, then is the kingdom of God come upon you.

<sup>29</sup>Or how can one enter into the house of the strong man, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? And then he will despoil his house.

<sup>30</sup>Who is not with me is against me; and who gathereth not with me scattereth.

<sup>31</sup>Therefore I say unto you, Every sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men; but the blasphemy against the Spirit shall not be forgiven. <sup>32</sup>And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him; but whosoever shall speak against the Holy Spirit, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this age, nor in that which is to come.

<sup>33</sup>Either make the tree good, and its fruit good; or make the tree corrupt, and its fruit corrupt; for the tree is known by its fruit. <sup>34</sup>Ye offspring of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. <sup>35</sup>The good man out of his good treasure bringeth forth good things; and the evil man out of his evil treasure bringeth forth evil things. <sup>36</sup>And I say unto you, that every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof on judgment day. <sup>37</sup>For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

<sup>38</sup>Then certain of the scribes and Pharisees answered him, saying, Teacher, we would see a sign from thee.

<sup>39</sup>But he answered and said to them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh a sign; and no sign shall be given it, but the sign of Jonah the prophet. <sup>40</sup>For as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the whale; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. <sup>41</sup>The men of Nineveh shall stand up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it; for they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and lo, more than Jonah is here. <sup>42</sup>The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it; for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and lo, more than Solomon is here.

<sup>43</sup>But when the unclean spirit is gone out of the man, he passeth through water-

less places, seeking rest, and findeth it not. <sup>44</sup>Then he saith, I will return into my house whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, and swept, and garnished. <sup>45</sup>Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more evil than himself, and they enter in and dwell there; and the last state of that man becometh worse than the first. So shall it be also to this evil generation.

<sup>46</sup>While he was yet speaking to the crowds, lo, his mother and his brethren stood without, seeking to speak to him. <sup>47</sup>And one said to him, Lo, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, seeking to speak to thee.

<sup>48</sup>But he answered and said to him that told him, Who is my mother? And who are my brethren? <sup>49</sup>And he stretched forth his hand over his disciples, and said, Lo, my mother and my brethren! <sup>50</sup>For whoso shall do the will of my Father which is in the heavens, he is my brother, and sister, and mother.

## CHAPTER 13

On that day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea. <sup>2</sup>And great crowds were gathered unto him so that he entered into a boat, and sat; and the whole crowd stood on the beach. <sup>3</sup>And he spake to them many things in parables, saying, Lo, the sower went forth to sow; <sup>4</sup>and as he sowed, some seeds fell by the way side, and the birds came and devoured them. <sup>5</sup>And others fell upon the rocky places, where they had not much earth; and straightway they sprang up, because they had not depth of earth; <sup>6</sup>and when the sun was risen, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away. <sup>7</sup>And others fell upon the thorns; and the thorns came up, and choked them. <sup>8</sup>And others fell upon the good ground, and yielded fruit, some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty. <sup>9</sup>Who hath ears, let him hear.

<sup>10</sup>And the disciples came, and said to him, Why speakest thou to them in parables?

<sup>11</sup>And he answered and said, that to you it is given to know the mysteries of the

kingdom of the heavens, but to them it is not given. <sup>12</sup>For whoso hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have abundance; but whoso hath not, from him shall be taken away even what he hath.

<sup>13</sup>Therefore speak I to them in parables; because seeing they see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.

<sup>14</sup>And to them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and in no wise understand; And seeing ye shall see, and in no wise perceive:

<sup>15</sup>For this people's heart is waxed gross, And their ears are dull of hearing, And their eyes they have closed; Lest haply they should perceive with their eyes, And hear with their ears, And understand with their heart, and should turn again, And I shall heal them. <sup>16</sup>But blessed your eyes, for they see; and your ears, for they hear. <sup>17</sup>For Amen I say unto you, that many prophets and righteous men desired to see the things which ye see, and saw not; and to hear the things which ye hear, and heard not.

<sup>18</sup>Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower. <sup>19</sup>When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth not, the evil one cometh and snatcheth away what hath been sown in his heart. This is he sown by the way side. <sup>20</sup>And he that was sown upon the rocky places, this is he that heareth the word, and straightway with joy receiveth it; <sup>21</sup>yet hath not root in himself, but dureth for a while; and when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, straightway he stumbleth. <sup>22</sup>And he that was sown among the thorns, this is he that heareth the word; and the care of the age, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful. <sup>23</sup>And he that was sown upon the good ground, this is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it; who verily beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

<sup>24</sup>Another parable set he before them, saying, The kingdom of the heavens is likened unto a man that sowed good seed in his field. <sup>25</sup>But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares also among

the grain, and went away. <sup>26</sup>But when the blade sprang up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

<sup>27</sup>And the bondmen of the householder came and said to him, Lord, didst thou not sow good seed in thy field? Whence then hath it tares?

<sup>28</sup>And he said to them, A man that is an enemy hath done this. And they say to him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

<sup>29</sup>But he saith, Nay; lest haply in gathering up the tares, ye root up the grain with them. <sup>30</sup>Let both grow together until the reaping; and in the season of the reaping I will say to the reapers, First gather up the tares, and bind them into bundles to burn them; but gather the grain into my barn.

<sup>31</sup>Another parable set he before them, saying, The kingdom of the heavens is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field; <sup>32</sup>which indeed is a lesser among all the seeds; but when it is grown is greater than the herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the heaven come and lodge in the branches thereof.

<sup>33</sup>Another parable spake he to them; The kingdom of the heavens is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till it was all leavened.

<sup>34</sup>All these things spake Jesus in parables to the crowds; and without parable spake he nothing unto them; <sup>35</sup>that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things hidden from the foundation.

<sup>36</sup>Then he left the multitudes, and went into the house, and his disciples came to him, saying, Explain to us the parable of the tares of the field.

<sup>37</sup>And he answered and said, Who soweth the good seed is the Son of man; <sup>38</sup>and the field is the world; and the good seed, these are the sons of the kingdom; and the tares are the sons of the evil one; <sup>39</sup>and the enemy that sowed them is the devil, and the reaping is the consummation of the age; and the reapers are angels.



<sup>40</sup>As therefore the tares are gathered up and burned with fire; so shall it be in the consummation of the age. <sup>41</sup>The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all the stumbling blocks, and them that do iniquity, <sup>42</sup>and shall cast them into the furnace of fire; there shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth. <sup>43</sup>Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears, let him hear.

<sup>44</sup>The kingdom of the heavens is like unto treasure hid in the field; which a man found, and hid; and in his joy he goeth and selleth whatever he hath, and buyeth that field.

<sup>45</sup>Again, the kingdom of the heavens is like unto a merchant seeking goodly pearls. <sup>46</sup>And having found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

<sup>47</sup>Again, the kingdom of the heavens is like unto a net, cast into the sea, and gathering of every kind; <sup>48</sup>which, when it was filled, they drew up on the beach; and they sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but the bad they cast away. <sup>49</sup>So shall it be in the consummation of the age; the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the righteous, <sup>50</sup>and shall cast them into the furnace of fire; there shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth.

<sup>51</sup>Have ye understood all these things? They say to him, Yea.

<sup>52</sup>And he said to them, Therefore every scribe disciplined to the kingdom of the heavens is like unto a man that is a householder, who bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

<sup>53</sup>And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence. <sup>54</sup>And coming into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and the powers? <sup>55</sup>Is not this the carpenter's son? Is not his mother called Mariam? And his brethren, James and Joseph, and Simon, and Judah? <sup>56</sup>And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath

this man all these things? <sup>57</sup>And they stumbled in him.

But Jesus said to them, A prophet is not without honor, save in his country, and in his house.

<sup>58</sup>And he did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

## CHAPTER 14

At that season Herod the tetrarch heard the report about Jesus, <sup>2</sup>and said to his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore the powers work in him.

<sup>3</sup>For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put in prison for the sake of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife.

<sup>4</sup>For John kept saying to him, It is not lawful for thee to have her. <sup>5</sup>And he would fain have slain him, but feared the crowd, because they deemed him a prophet.

<sup>6</sup>But when Herod's birthday came, the daughter of Herodias danced in the midst, and pleased Herod. <sup>7</sup>Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatever she should ask. <sup>8</sup>And she, put forward by her mother, saith, Give me here on a platter the head of John the Baptist. <sup>9</sup>And the king, grieved for the sake of the oaths, and of them that sat at meat with him, commanded it to be given; <sup>10</sup>and he sent and beheaded John in the prison. <sup>11</sup>And his head was brought on a platter, and given to the damsel; and she brought it to her mother. <sup>12</sup>And his disciples came, and took up the corpse, and buried him; and went and told Jesus.

<sup>13</sup>Now when Jesus heard it, he withdrew thence in a boat, to a desert place apart; and the crowds heard thereof, and followed him on foot from the cities.

<sup>14</sup>And he came forth, and saw a great crowd, and he had compassion on them, and healed their sick.

<sup>15</sup>And when even was come, the disciples came to him, saying, The place is desert, and the hour is already past; send the crowds away, that they go into the villages, and buy themselves food.

<sup>16</sup>But Jesus said to them, They have no need to go away; give ye them to eat.

<sup>17</sup>And they say to him, We have here

but five loaves, and two fishes.

<sup>18</sup>And he said, Bring them hither to me.

<sup>19</sup>And he commanded the crowds to sit down on the grass; and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to the heaven, blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to the disciples, and the disciples to the crowds. <sup>20</sup>And all ate, and were filled; and they took up what remained over of the broken pieces, twelve baskets full. <sup>21</sup>And they that ate were about five thousand men, besides women and children.

<sup>22</sup>And straightway he constrained the disciples to enter into a boat, and to go before him unto the other side, till he should send the crowds away. <sup>23</sup>And after he had sent the crowds away, he went up into the mountain apart to pray; and when even was come, he was there alone. <sup>24</sup>But the boat was now many furlongs distant from the land, distressed by the waves; for the wind was contrary.

<sup>25</sup>And in the fourth watch of the night he came unto them, walking upon the sea.

<sup>26</sup>And the disciples saw him walking on the sea, and were troubled, saying that it is a ghost; and cried out for fear.

<sup>27</sup>But straightway Jesus spake to them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.

<sup>28</sup>And Peter answered and said to him, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee upon the waters.

<sup>29</sup>And he said, Come. And Peter went down from the boat, and walked upon the waters, and was coming to Jesus. <sup>30</sup>But seeing the wind, he was afraid; and as he began to sink, he cried out, saying, Lord, save me.

<sup>31</sup>And straightway Jesus stretched forth his hand, and took hold of him, and saith to him, Thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

<sup>32</sup>And when they were gone up into the boat, the wind ceased. <sup>33</sup>And those in the boat worshipped him, saying, Truly thou art God's Son.

<sup>34</sup>And they crossed over and came to the land, unto Gennesaret. <sup>35</sup>And when the men of that place knew him, they sent into all that region round about, and brought to

him all the ailing, <sup>36</sup>and besought him that they might only touch the border of his garment; and as many as touched were made whole.

## CHAPTER 15

Then come to Jesus from Jerusalem Pharisees and scribes, saying, <sup>2</sup>Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? For they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

<sup>3</sup>But he answered and said to them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God because of your tradition?

<sup>4</sup>For God said, Honor thy father and mother; and, Who revileth father or mother, let him die. <sup>5</sup>But ye say, Whoever shall say to his father or mother, That wherewith thou mightest have profited by me is a gift to God; <sup>6</sup>need in no wise honor his father. And ye made void the word of God because of your tradition. <sup>7</sup>Ye hypocrites, well did Isaiah prophesy of you, saying,

<sup>8</sup>This people honoreth me with their lips; But their heart is far from me.

<sup>9</sup>But in vain do they worship me, Teaching for doctrines precepts of men.

<sup>10</sup>And he called to him the crowd, and said to them, Hear, and understand: <sup>11</sup>Not what cometh into the mouth defileth the man; but what goeth out of the mouth, this defileth the man.

<sup>12</sup>Then come the disciples, and say to him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were stumbled, when they heard the saying?

<sup>13</sup>But he answered *and* said, Every planting which my heavenly Father planted not, shall be rooted up. <sup>14</sup>Let them *alone*; they are blind guides. And if *the* blind lead *the* blind, both shall fall into a pit.

<sup>15</sup>And Peter answered *and* said to him, Declare to us the parable.

<sup>16</sup>And he said, Are ye also even yet without understanding? <sup>17</sup>Perceive ye not, that all that goeth into the mouth passeth into the belly, and is cast out into *the* draught? <sup>18</sup>But the *things* which go out of the mouth come forth out of the heart; and those defile the man. <sup>19</sup>For out of the heart come forth evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness-

ings, blasphemies. <sup>20</sup>These are what defile the man; but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not the man.

<sup>21</sup>And Jesus went out thence, *and* withdrew into the parts of Tyre and Sidon.

<sup>22</sup>And, lo, a Canaanite woman came out from those borders, *and* cried, saying, Have mercy on me, Lord, son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a demon.

<sup>23</sup>But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and asked him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us.

<sup>24</sup>But he answered and said, I was not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

<sup>25</sup>But she came and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

<sup>26</sup>And he answered and said, It is not good to take the children's bread and cast it to the dogs.

<sup>27</sup>But she said, Yea, Lord; for even the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table.

<sup>28</sup>Then Jesus answered and said to her, O woman, great is thy faith; be it done unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was healed from that hour.

<sup>29</sup>And Jesus departed thence, and came nigh to the sea of Galilee; and went up into the mountain, and sat there. <sup>30</sup>And great crowds came to him, having with them *the* maimed, lame, blind, dumb, and many others, and they cast them down at his feet; and he healed them; <sup>31</sup>so that the crowd wondered, seeing *the* dumb speaking, and *the* lame walking, and *the* blind seeing; and they glorified the God of Israel.

<sup>32</sup>And Jesus called unto *him* his disciples, *and* said, I have compassion on the crowd, because they continue with me already three days and have nothing to eat; and I would not send them away fasting, lest haply they faint on the way.

<sup>33</sup>And the disciples say to him, Whence *should* we have so many loaves in a desert place as to fill so great a crowd?

<sup>34</sup>And Jesus saith to them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few small fishes.

<sup>35</sup>And he commanded the crowd to sit

on the ground; <sup>36</sup>*and* took the seven loaves and the fishes; and gave thanks *and* brake, and gave to the disciples, and the disciples to the crowds. <sup>37</sup>And all ate, and were filled; and they took up what remained over of the broken pieces, seven baskets full. <sup>38</sup>And they that ate were four thousand men, besides women and children. <sup>39</sup>And he sent away the crowds, *and* entered into the boat, and came into the borders of Magadan.

## CHAPTER 16

**A**nd the Pharisees and Sadducees came, *and* trying *him*, asked him to show them a sign from the heaven.

<sup>2</sup>But he answered and said to them, When *it* is evening, ye say, Fair weather: for the heaven is red. <sup>3</sup>And in *the* morning, Foul weather today: for the heaven is red and lowering. Ye know *how* to discern the face of the heaven; but ye cannot *discern* the signs of the seasons. <sup>4</sup>An evil and adulterous generation seeketh *after* a sign; and no sign shall be given it, but the sign of Jonah. And he left them, *and* departed.

<sup>5</sup>And the disciples came to the other side, *and* forgot to take loaves. <sup>6</sup>And Jesus said to them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

<sup>7</sup>And they reasoned among themselves, saying, that, We took no loaves.

<sup>8</sup>And Jesus perceiving *it* said, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have no loaves? <sup>9</sup>Do ye not yet perceive, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? <sup>10</sup>Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? <sup>11</sup>How *is it* that ye perceive not that I spake not to you concerning loaves? But beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

<sup>12</sup>Then understood they that he bade them beware not of the leaven of the loaves, but of the teaching of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

<sup>13</sup>Now when Jesus came into the parts of Cæsarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Who do men say that the Son of man is?

<sup>14</sup>And they said, Some say John the



Baptist; and some, Elijah; and others, Jeremiah, or one of the prophets.

<sup>15</sup>He saith to them, But who say ye that I am?

<sup>16</sup>And Simon Peter answered *and* said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

<sup>17</sup>And Jesus answered *and* said to him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-Jonah: for flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* to thee, but my Father who is in the heavens.

<sup>18</sup>And I also say unto thee, that thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and *the* gates of Hades shall not prevail against it. <sup>19</sup>I will give thee the keys of the kingdom of the heavens; and whatever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in the heavens; and whatever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in the heavens. <sup>20</sup>Then charged he the disciples that they should tell no one that he is the Christ.

<sup>21</sup>From then on began Jesus Christ to show to his disciples, that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many *things* of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and the third day be raised.

<sup>22</sup>And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Mercy on thee, Lord; this shall in nowise be to thee.

<sup>23</sup>But he turned, and said to Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan; thou art a stumbling-block unto me; for thou mindest not the things of God, but the things of men.

<sup>24</sup>Then said Jesus to his disciples, If any *man* would come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. <sup>25</sup>For whoso would save his life shall lose it; and whoso shall lose his life for my sake shall find it. <sup>26</sup>For what shall a man be profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and forfeit his life? Or what shall a man give in exchange for his life? <sup>27</sup>For the Son of man is about to come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then shall he render unto each according to his deeds. <sup>28</sup>Amen I say unto you, that, *There* are some of those standing here, who shall in nowise taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

## CHAPTER 17

And after six days, Jesus taketh with *him* Peter, and James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart; <sup>2</sup>and he was transfigured before them; and his face did shine as the sun, and his garments became white as the light. <sup>3</sup>And lo, Moses and Elijah appeared to them, talking with him.

<sup>4</sup>And Peter answered, *and* said to Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here; if thou wilt, I will make here three tents, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah.

<sup>5</sup>While he was yet speaking, lo, a bright cloud overshadowed them, and lo, a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my Son; the beloved in whom I am well pleased; hear *ye* him.

<sup>6</sup>And when the disciples heard *it* they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

<sup>7</sup>And Jesus came and touched them *and* said, Arise, and be not afraid. <sup>8</sup>And lifting up their eyes, they saw no one, save only Jesus himself.

<sup>9</sup>And as they were coming down from the mountain, Jesus commanded them, saying, Tell the vision to no one, until the Son of man be raised from *the* dead.

<sup>10</sup>And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elijah must first come?

<sup>11</sup>And he answered and said, Elijah indeed cometh, and shall restore all *things*. <sup>12</sup>But I say unto you, that *an* Elijah is come already, and they knew him not, but did unto him whatever they would. Even so is the Son of man about to suffer of them. <sup>13</sup>Then understood the disciples that he spake to them of John the Baptist.

<sup>14</sup>And when they came to the crowd, a man came to him, kneeling to him, and saying, <sup>15</sup>Lord, have mercy on my son, for he is epileptic, and fareth badly; for oft he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

<sup>16</sup>And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

<sup>17</sup>And Jesus answered *and* said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? How long shall I bear with you? Bring him hither to me. <sup>18</sup>And

Jesus rebuked him; and the demon went out of him; and the boy was healed from that hour.

<sup>19</sup>Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, *and* said, Why could not we cast *it* out?

<sup>20</sup>And he saith to them, Because of your little faith; for Amen I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say to this mountain, Remove hence to yonder *place*; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible to you.

<sup>22</sup>And while they were being assembled in Galilee, Jesus said to them, The Son of man is about to be delivered up into *the* hands of men; <sup>23</sup>and they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised up. And they were exceeding sorry.

<sup>24</sup>And when they came to Capernaum, they that received the half-shekel came to Peter, and said, Doth not your teacher pay the half-shekel?

<sup>25</sup>He saith, Yea. And when he came into the house, Jesus spake first to him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? The kings of the earth, from whom do they receive toll or tribute? From their sons, or from strangers?

<sup>26</sup>And when he said, From strangers, Jesus said to him, Therefore the sons are free. <sup>27</sup>But, that we *cause* them not to stumble, go *thou* to *the* sea, *and* cast a hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and on opening his mouth, thou shalt find a shekel; that take, *and* give to them for me and thee.

## CHAPTER 18

**I**n that hour came the disciples to Jesus, saying, Who then is greater in the kingdom of the heavens?

<sup>2</sup>And he called to him a *little* child, and set it in their midst, <sup>3</sup>and said, Amen I say unto you, Except ye turn, and become as the *little* children, ye shall in no wise enter into the kingdom of the heavens.

<sup>4</sup>Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this *little* child, the same is the greater in the kingdom of heavens.

<sup>5</sup>And whoso shall receive one such *little* child in my name receiveth me; <sup>6</sup>but whoso shall cause one of these little ones that

believe on me to stumble, it is profitable for him that a great millstone be hanged about his neck, and *that* he be sunk in the depth of the sea.

<sup>7</sup>Woe to the world because of stumblings! For it must needs be that the stumblings come; but woe to the man through whom the stumbling cometh! <sup>8</sup>And if thy hand or thy foot causeth thee to stumble, cut it off, and cast *it* from thee; it is good for thee to enter into the life maimed or lame, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into the eternal fire. <sup>9</sup>And if thine eye causeth thee to stumble, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee; it is good for thee to enter into the life one-eyed, rather than having two eyes to be cast into the geenna of fire.

<sup>10</sup>See *that* ye despise not one of these little *ones*; for I say unto you, that their angels in *the* heavens always behold the face of my Father who is in *the* heavens.

<sup>12</sup>How think ye? If any man come to have a hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, will he not leave the ninety *and* nine on the mountains, and go *and* seek that which goeth astray? <sup>13</sup>And if so be *that* he find it, verily I say unto you, That he rejoiceth over it more than over the ninety *and* nine which have not gone astray. <sup>14</sup>Thus it is not a *thing* willed before my Father, who is in *the* heavens, that one of these little ones perish.

<sup>15</sup>And if thy brother sin, go, reprove him between thee and him alone; if he hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

<sup>16</sup>But if he hear *thee* not, take with thee one or two more, that at *the* mouth of two witnesses, or three, every word be stablished. <sup>17</sup>And if he refuse to hear them, tell the church, and if he refuse to hear the church also, let him be to thee as the Gentile and the publican.

<sup>18</sup>Verily I say unto you, What *things* soever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and what *things* soever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

<sup>19</sup>Again, Amen, I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching everything that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father who is in



the heavens. <sup>20</sup>For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in their midst.

<sup>21</sup>Then came Peter *and* said to him. Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? Until seven times?

<sup>22</sup>Jesus saith to him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times; but, Until seventy times seven.

<sup>23</sup>Therefore is the kingdom of the heavens likened unto a man, a king, who would make a reckoning with his bondmen. <sup>24</sup>And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought to him, debtor for ten thousand talents. <sup>25</sup>But forasmuch as he had not *wherewith* to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

<sup>26</sup>The bondman therefore fell down *and* worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. <sup>27</sup>And the lord of that bondman, moved with compassion, released him, and forgave him the loan.

<sup>28</sup>But that bondman went out, *and* found one of his fellow-bondmen who owed him a hundred shillings; and he laid hold on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay if thou owest aught.

<sup>29</sup>So his fellow-bondman fell down *and* besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee.

<sup>30</sup>And he would not; but went *and* cast him into prison, till he should pay what was due. <sup>31</sup>So when his fellow-bondmen saw what was done, they were exceeding sorry, and came *and* told to their lord all that was done.

<sup>32</sup>Then his lord called him to *him*, *and* saith to him, *Thou* wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou besoughtest me; <sup>33</sup>shouldest not thou also have had mercy on thy fellow-bondman, even as I had mercy on thee? <sup>34</sup>And his lord was wroth, *and* delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due.

<sup>35</sup>So shall also my heavenly Father do to you, if ye forgive not everyone his brother from your hearts.

## CHAPTER 19

**A**nd it came to pass when Jesus had finished these words, he departed from Galilee and came into the borders of Judæa beyond the Jordan; <sup>2</sup>and great crowds followed him; and he healed them there.

<sup>3</sup>And Pharisees came to him, trying him, and saying, Whether it is lawful to put away one's wife for every cause?

<sup>4</sup>And he answered and said, Have ye not read, that he who created from *the* beginning made them male and female, <sup>5</sup>and said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife; and the two shall become one flesh? <sup>6</sup>So that they are no more two, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

<sup>7</sup>They say to him, Why then did Moses command to give a bill of divorcement, and to put away?

<sup>8</sup>He saith to them, that, Moses, for your hardness of heart suffered you to put away your wives; but from *the* beginning it hath not been so. <sup>9</sup>And I say unto you, that, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery.

<sup>10</sup>The disciples say to him, If the case of the man is so with the woman, it is not expedient to marry.

<sup>11</sup>But he said to them, Not all receive the saying, but *they* to whom it is given.

<sup>12</sup>For *there* are eunuchs, that were so born from *their* mother's womb; and *there* are eunuchs, that were made eunuchs by men; and *there* are eunuchs, that made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of the heavens' sake. Who is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

<sup>13</sup>Then were brought to him *little* children, that he should lay hands on them, and pray; and the disciples rebuked them.

<sup>14</sup>But Jesus said, Suffer the little children, and forbid them not to come unto me; for of such is the kingdom of the heavens. <sup>15</sup>And he laid hands on them, and departed thence.

<sup>16</sup>And lo, one came to him *and* said, Teacher, what good *thing* shall I do, that I

may have eternal life?

<sup>17</sup>And he said to him, Why askest thou me concerning what is good? One *there* is *who* is good; but if thou wouldest enter into the life, keep the commandments.

<sup>18</sup>He saith to him, Which? And Jesus said, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, <sup>19</sup>Honor *thy* father and thy mother; and, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself.

<sup>20</sup>The young man saith to him, All these have I observed; what lack I yet?

<sup>21</sup>Jesus said to him, If thou wilt be perfect, go, sell what thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in the heavens; and come, follow me.

<sup>22</sup>But when the young man heard this saying, he went away sorrowful; for he was one having great possessions.

<sup>23</sup>And Jesus said to his disciples, Amen I say unto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of the heavens.

<sup>24</sup>And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

<sup>25</sup>And when the disciples heard *it*, they were astonished exceedingly, saying, Who then can be saved?

<sup>26</sup>And Jesus looked upon *them* and said to them, With men this is impossible; but with God *all things* are possible.

<sup>27</sup>Then answered Peter *and* said to him, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee; what then shall we have?

<sup>28</sup>And Jesus said to them, Amen I say *unto* you, that ye who have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit on *the* throne of his glory, Ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. <sup>29</sup>And every one that hath left houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or children, or fields, for my name's sake, shall receive manifold, and shall inherit eternal life.

<sup>30</sup>But many first shall be last; and last first.

## CHAPTER 20

**F**or the kingdom of the heavens is like unto a man, a householder, who went

out with the dawn to hire laborers for his vineyard. <sup>2</sup>And when he had agreed with the laborers for a shilling a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

<sup>3</sup>And he went out about *the* third hour, and saw others standing in the market-*place* idle; <sup>4</sup>and to them he said, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went away. <sup>5</sup>And again he went out about *the* sixth and ninth hour, *and* did likewise. <sup>6</sup>And about the eleventh he went out, *and* found others standing; and *he* saith to them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

<sup>7</sup>They say to him, Because no *one* hath hired us. He saith to them, Go ye also into the vineyard.

<sup>8</sup>And when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith to his steward, Call the laborers, and pay their hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

<sup>9</sup>And when they came that *were* hired about the eleventh hour, they received each a shilling. <sup>10</sup>And when the first came, they supposed that they would receive more; and they likewise received each a shilling. <sup>11</sup>And when they received *it*, they murmured against the householder, <sup>12</sup>saying, These last have wrought but one hour, and thou hast made them equal to us, who have borne the burden of the day and the scorching heat.

<sup>13</sup>But he answered *and* said to one of them, Friend, I do thee no wrong; didst not thou agree with me for a shilling? <sup>14</sup>Take up what is thine, and go; but to this last I will to give even as unto thee. <sup>15</sup>Is it not meet for me to do what I will with mine own? Or is thine eye evil, because I am good?

<sup>16</sup>So the last shall be first, and the first last.

<sup>17</sup>And as Jesus was about to go up to Jerusalem, he took the twelve disciples apart, and on the way he said to them,

<sup>18</sup>Lo, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered to the chief priests and scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, <sup>19</sup>and shall deliver him to the nations to mock, and scourge, and crucify; and the third day he shall be raised up.

<sup>20</sup>Then came to him the mother of the sons of Zebedee with her sons, worshipping *him*, and asking aught of him.

<sup>21</sup>And he said to her, What wouldest thou? She saith to him, Command that these: my two sons, may sit, one on thy right, and one on thy left, in thy kingdom.

<sup>22</sup>But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Can ye drink the cup that I am about to drink? They say to him, We can. <sup>23</sup>He saith to them, My cup indeed ye shall drink, but to sit on *my* right, and on my left, is not mine to give; but *it is for them* for whom it hath been prepared of my Father.

<sup>24</sup>And when the ten heard *it*, they were indignant with the two brethren. <sup>25</sup>But Jesus called them to *him*, and said, Ye know that the rulers of the nations lord it over them, and *their* great *ones* exercise authority over them. <sup>26</sup>Not so is it among you; but whosoever would become great among you shall be your minister; <sup>27</sup>and whosoever would be first among you shall be your bondman; <sup>28</sup>even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

<sup>29</sup>And as they went out from Jericho, a great crowd followed him. <sup>30</sup>And lo, two blind *men* sitting by the way *side*, when they heard that Jesus was passing by, cried out, saying, Lord, have mercy on us, son of David.

<sup>31</sup>And the crowd rebuked them, that they should hold *their* peace; but they cried out the more, saying, Lord, have mercy on us, son of David.

<sup>32</sup>And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I should do to you?

<sup>33</sup>They say to him, Lord, that our eyes be opened.

<sup>34</sup>And Jesus, pitying *them*, touched their eyes; and straightway they received *their* sight, and followed him.

## CHAPTER 21

And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and came unto Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then Jesus sent two disciples, <sup>2</sup>saying to them, Go into the

village that is over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her; loose *them*, and bring *them* to me. <sup>3</sup>And if any *one* speak aught to you, ye shall say, that, The Lord hath need of them; and straight-way he will send them.

<sup>4</sup>Now this is come to pass, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through the prophet, saying:

<sup>5</sup>Tell ye the daughter of Zion, Lo, thy King cometh to thee, Gentle, and riding on an ass, And on a colt, foal of an ass.

<sup>6</sup>And the disciples went, and did even as Jesus appointed them, <sup>7</sup>and brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their garments; and he sat thereon. <sup>8</sup>And the most *part* of the crowd spread their own garments in the way; and others cut branches from the trees, and spread *them* in the way. <sup>9</sup>And the crowds that went before him, and that followed, cried, saying Hōsanna to the son of David; Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of *the* Lord; Hosanna in the highest.

<sup>10</sup>And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was stirred, saying, Who is this?

<sup>11</sup>And the crowds said, This is the prophet, Jesus, from Nazareth of Galilee.

<sup>12</sup>And Jesus entered into the temple, and cast out all that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold the doves; <sup>13</sup>and he saith to them, It is written, My house shall be called a house of prayer; but ye make it a den of robbers.

<sup>14</sup>And *the* blind and lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them. <sup>15</sup>But when the chief priests and the scribes saw the wonderful *things* that he did, and the children that *were* crying in the temple and saying, Hosanna to the son of David; they were indignant.

<sup>16</sup>And said to him, Hearest thou what these are saying? And Jesus saith to them, Yea, did ye never read, that, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

<sup>17</sup>And he left them, and went forth out of the city to Bethany, and lodged there.

<sup>18</sup>Now in the morning as he returned to



the city, he hungered. <sup>19</sup>And seeing one fig tree by the way side, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only; and he saith to it, Let *there* be no fruit from thee henceforward unto the age. And immediately the fig tree withered away.

<sup>20</sup>And when the disciples saw it, they marveled, saying, How did the fig tree immediately wither away?

<sup>21</sup>And Jesus answered *and* said to them, Amen I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do what *is done* to the fig tree, but even if ye shall say to this mountain, Be thou taken up and cast into the sea, it shall be done. <sup>22</sup>And all *things* whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

<sup>23</sup>And when he came into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came to him as he was teaching, *and* said, By what authority doest thou these *things*? And who gave thee this authority?

<sup>24</sup>And Jesus answered *and* said to them, I also will ask you one word, which if ye tell me, I also will tell you by what authority I do these *things*. <sup>25</sup>The baptism of John, whence was it? From heaven or from men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say to us, Why then did ye not believe him? <sup>26</sup>But if we shall say, From men; we fear the crowd; for all hold John as a prophet.

<sup>27</sup>And they answered Jesus, *and* said, We know not. He also said to them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these *things*.

<sup>28</sup>But what think ye? A man had two children; and he came to the first, and said, Child, go work today in the vineyard.

<sup>29</sup>And he answered *and* said, I go, lord, and went not.

<sup>30</sup>And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered *and* said, I will not, and went not; but afterward he repented himself, and went.

<sup>31</sup>Which of the two did the will of *his* father? They say, The last. Jesus saith to them, Amen I say *unto* you, the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you. <sup>32</sup>For John came unto

you in *the* way of righteousness, and ye believed him not; but the publicans and the harlots believed him; and ye, when ye saw *it*, did not even repent yourselves afterward, that ye might believe him.

<sup>33</sup>Hear another parable; *There* was a man, a householder, who planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about it, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into another country. <sup>34</sup>And when the season of the fruits drew near, he sent his bondmen to the husbandmen, to receive his fruits.

<sup>35</sup>And the husbandmen took his bondmen, *and* beat one, and killed another, and stoned another. <sup>36</sup>Again, he sent other bondmen more than the first; and they did to them likewise. <sup>37</sup>But afterward he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

<sup>38</sup>But the husbandmen, when they saw the son, said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and have his inheritance. <sup>39</sup>And they took him, *and* cast *him* forth out of the vineyard, and killed him.

<sup>40</sup>When therefore the lord of the vineyard shall come, what will he do to those husbandmen?

<sup>41</sup>They say to him, He will miserably destroy those miserable *men*, and will let out the vineyard to other husbandmen, who shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

<sup>42</sup>Jesus saith to them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, The same was made head of *the* corner; This was from *the* Lord, And it is marvelous in our eyes?

<sup>43</sup>Therefore say I *unto* you, The kingdom of God shall be taken away from you, and shall be given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof. <sup>44</sup>And who falleth on this stone shall be broken to pieces; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will scatter him as dust.

<sup>45</sup>And when the chief priests and the Pharisees heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them. <sup>46</sup>And when they sought to lay hold on him, they feared the crowds, because they deemed him a prophet.

## CHAPTER 22

**A**nd Jesus answered and spake again in parables to them, saying, <sup>2</sup>The kingdom of the heavens is likened unto a man, a king, who made a marriage feast for his son, <sup>3</sup>and sent forth his bondmen to call them that were bidden to the marriage feast; and they would not come.

<sup>4</sup>Again he sent forth other bondmen, saying, Tell them that are bidden, Lo, I have made ready my dinner; my oxen and fatlings are killed, and all *things* are ready; come to the marriage feast.

<sup>5</sup>But they made light *thereof*, and went away, one to his own farm, another to his merchandise; <sup>6</sup>and the rest laid hold on his bondmen, and treated them shamefully, and killed *them*. <sup>7</sup>But the king was wroth; and he sent his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned their city.

<sup>8</sup>Then saith he to his bondmen, The wedding is ready, but they that were bidden were not worthy. <sup>9</sup>Go therefore unto the partings of the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage feast. <sup>10</sup>And those bondmen went out into the highways, and gathered together all that they found, both bad and good; and the wedding was filled with guests.

<sup>11</sup>But when the king came in to behold the guests, he saw there a man who had no wedding garment on, <sup>12</sup>and he saith to him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless.

<sup>13</sup>Then the king said to the ministers, Bind him hand and foot, and cast him out into the outer darkness; there shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth.

<sup>14</sup>For many are called, but few chosen.

<sup>15</sup>Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might ensnare him in talk. <sup>16</sup>And they send to him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Teacher, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, and carest not for any one; for thou regardest not *the* person of men. <sup>17</sup>Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute to Cæsar, or not?

<sup>18</sup>But Jesus perceived their wickedness,

and said, Why make ye trial of me, ye hypocrites? <sup>19</sup>Show me the tribute money. And they brought him a denarius. <sup>20</sup>And he saith to them, Whose is this image and superscription?

<sup>21</sup>They say, Caesar's. Then he saith to them, Render therefore to Cæsar the *things* of Cæsar; and to God the *things* of God.

<sup>22</sup>And when they heard it, they marvelled, and left him, and went away.

<sup>23</sup>On that day Sadducees came to him saying that *there* is no resurrection; and they asked him, <sup>24</sup>saying, Teacher, Moses said, If one die having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed to his brother. <sup>25</sup>Now *there* were with us seven brethren; and the first married and deceased, and having no seed, left his wife to his brother; <sup>26</sup>likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seven. <sup>27</sup>And after *them* all, the woman died. <sup>28</sup>In the resurrection therefore, whose wife shall she be of the seven? For all had her.

<sup>29</sup>But Jesus answered and said to them, Ye *do* err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God. <sup>30</sup>For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as angels in heaven. <sup>31</sup>But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read what was spoken to you by God, saying, <sup>32</sup>I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? He is not the God of *the* dead, but of *the* living.

<sup>33</sup>And when the crowds heard it, they were astonished at his teaching.

<sup>34</sup>But the Pharisees, when they heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, gathered themselves together. <sup>35</sup>And one of them, a lawyer, asked him a *question*, trying him, <sup>36</sup>Teacher, which is *the* great commandment in the law?

<sup>37</sup>And he said to him, Thou shalt love *the* Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

<sup>38</sup>This is the great and first commandment.

<sup>39</sup>And a second like *unto it* is this, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. <sup>40</sup>On these two commandments hangeth the whole law and the prophets.

<sup>41</sup>Now while the Pharisees were gath-

ered together, Jesus asked them a *question*,<sup>42</sup> saying, What think ye of the Christ? Whose son is he? They say to him, David's.

<sup>43</sup>He saith to them, How then doth David in Spirit call him Lord, saying,

<sup>44</sup>*The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, Till I put thine enemies underneath thy feet?*

<sup>45</sup>If David then calleth him Lord, how is he his son? <sup>46</sup>And no one could answer him a word, neither durst any *man* from that day forth ask him any more *questions*.

### CHAPTER 23

Then spake Jesus to the crowds and to his disciples,<sup>2</sup> saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit on Moses' seat; <sup>3</sup>*all things* therefore whatsoever they tell you, do and observe, but do not after their works; for they say, and do not. <sup>4</sup>Yea, they bind heavy burdens and lay *them* on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not to move them with their finger.

<sup>5</sup>But all their works they do to be seen of men; for they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of *their garments*, <sup>6</sup>and love the chief place at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues, <sup>7</sup>and the salutations in the market places, and to be called of men, Rabbei.

<sup>8</sup>But be not ye called Rabbei; for one is your teacher, and all ye are brethren. <sup>9</sup>And call not *any one* your father on earth; for one is your Father, the heavenly *one*. <sup>10</sup>Neither be ye called masters; for one is your master, the Christ. <sup>11</sup>But the greater among you shall be your minister. <sup>12</sup>And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be humbled; and whosoever shall humble himself shall be exalted.

<sup>13</sup>But woe *unto* you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For ye shut the kingdom of the heavens before men; for ye enter not in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering in to go in.

<sup>15</sup>Woe *unto* you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he is become *one*, ye make him twofold more a son of geenna than yourselves. <sup>16</sup>Woe *unto* you, blind guides, that say, Whoso-

ever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is debtor.

<sup>17</sup>*Ye* fools and blind; for which is greater, the gold, or the temple that hath sanctified the gold?

<sup>18</sup>And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gift that is upon it, he is a debtor. <sup>19</sup>*Ye* blind; for which is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

<sup>20</sup>Who therefore sweareth by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all *things* thereon.

<sup>21</sup>And who sweareth by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein. <sup>22</sup>And who sweareth by the heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

<sup>23</sup>Woe *unto* you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For ye tithe mint and anise and cummin, and have left *undone* the weightier *matters* of the law; judgment, and mercy, and faith; but these ye ought to have done, and not to have left those *undone*. <sup>24</sup>*Ye* blind guides, straining out the gnat, and swallowing the camel!

<sup>25</sup>Woe *unto* you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For ye cleanse the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full from extortion and excess. <sup>26</sup>*Thou* blind Pharisee, cleanse first the inside of the cup and of the platter, that the outside thereof may become clean also.

<sup>27</sup>Woe *unto* you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For ye are like whited sepulchers, which outwardly appear beautiful, but inwardly are full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness. <sup>28</sup>Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but inwardly are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness.

<sup>29</sup>Woe *unto* you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For ye build the sepulchers of the prophets, and garnish the tombs of the righteous,<sup>30</sup> and say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we should not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets. <sup>31</sup>Wherefore ye witness to yourselves, that ye are sons of them that slew the prophets. <sup>32</sup>Fill ye also up then the measure of your fathers.

<sup>33</sup>*Ye* serpents, ye offspring of vipers,



how shall ye escape the judgment of geenna? <sup>34</sup>Therefore, lo, I send unto you prophets, and wise *men*, and scribes: *some* of them shall ye kill and crucify; and *some* of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute from city to city, <sup>35</sup>that upon you come all *the* righteous blood shed on the earth, from the blood of Abel the righteous, unto the blood of Zachariah son of Barachiah, whom ye slew between the sanctuary and the altar. <sup>36</sup>Amen I say unto you, All these *things* shall come upon this generation.

<sup>37</sup>O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, that killeth the prophets, and stoneth those sent unto her! How oft would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chicks under the wings, and ye would not! <sup>38</sup>Lo, your house is left unto you. <sup>39</sup>For I say unto you, Ye shall in nowise see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed he that cometh in *the* name of *the* Lord.

## CHAPTER 24

And Jesus went out from the temple. *And* was going on; and his disciples came to him to show him the buildings of the temple. <sup>2</sup>But he answered *and* said to them, See ye not all these *things*? Amen I say unto you, *There* shall in nowise be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

<sup>3</sup>And as he sat on the mount of Olives, the disciples came to him privately, saying, Tell us when these *things* shall be? And what *shall* be the sign of thy presence, and consummation of the age?

<sup>4</sup>And Jesus answered and said to them, Take heed that no one lead you astray.

<sup>5</sup>For many shall come in my name, saying, I am the Christ; and shall deceive many.

<sup>6</sup>And ye shall hear of wars and rumors of wars; see *that* ye be not troubled, for it must needs come to pass; but the end is not yet. <sup>7</sup>For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and famines shall be; and earthquakes in divers places. <sup>8</sup>But all these are *the* beginning of travails.

<sup>9</sup>Then shall they deliver you up unto tribulation, and shall kill you; and ye shall

be hated of all the nations for my name's sake. <sup>10</sup>And then shall many be stumbled and shall deliver up one another, and shall hate one another. <sup>11</sup>And many false prophets shall arise, and shall deceive many. <sup>12</sup>And because lawlessness shall be multiplied, the love of the many shall wax cold. <sup>13</sup>But who endureth unto the end, *the* same shall be saved. <sup>14</sup>And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in the whole inhabited *earth* for a testimony unto all the nations; and then shall the end come.

<sup>15</sup>When therefore ye see the abomination of desolation, which was spoken of through Daniel the prophet, standing in *the* holy place (let him that readeth understand), <sup>16</sup>then let them in Judæa flee unto the mountains. <sup>17</sup>Let him that is on the housetop not go down to take out the *things* in his house. <sup>18</sup>And let him that is in the field not return back to take his cloak. <sup>19</sup>But woe unto those with child and to those giving suck in those days! <sup>20</sup>And pray that your flight be not in winter, neither on a Sabbath; <sup>21</sup>for then shall be great tribulation, such as hath not been from *the* beginning of *the* world until now, no, nor ever shall be. <sup>22</sup>And except those days had been shortened, no flesh would have been saved; but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened. <sup>23</sup>Then if anyone say to you, Lo, here is the Christ, or, Here; believe not. <sup>24</sup>For *there* shall arise false Christs and false prophets, and shall show great signs and wonders; so as to lead astray, if possible, even the elect. <sup>25</sup>Lo, I have told you *beforehand*.

<sup>26</sup>If therefore they shall say to you, Lo, he is in the wilderness; go not forth; Lo, *he is* in the inner chambers; believe not. <sup>27</sup>For as the lightning cometh forth from *the* east, and is seen even unto *the* west; so shall be the presence of the Son of man. <sup>28</sup>Wheresoever the carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

<sup>29</sup>But straightway after the tribulation of those days the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken.

<sup>30</sup>And then shall appear the sign of the

Son of man in heaven; and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and shall see the Son of man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.<sup>31</sup> And he shall send forth his angels with a great trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from *the ends of the heavens* unto their ends.

<sup>32</sup>Now from the fig tree learn the parable; when her branch is now become tender, and putteth forth the leaves, ye know that the summer is nigh;<sup>33</sup> even so ye also, when ye see all these *things*, know that it is nigh, at *the doors*.<sup>34</sup> Amen I say unto you, This race shall not pass away, till all these *things* come to pass.<sup>35</sup> Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

<sup>36</sup>But of that day and hour knoweth no one, not even the angels of the heavens, neither the Son, but the Father only.<sup>37</sup> For as *were* the days of Noah, so shall be the presence of the Son of man.<sup>38</sup> For as in those days which *were* before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until *the day* that Noah entered into the ark,<sup>39</sup> and they knew not until the flood came, and took all away; so shall be the presence of the Son of man.<sup>40</sup> Then shall two be in the field; one is taken along, and one is left.<sup>41</sup> Two *women* grinding at the mill; one is taken along, and one is left.

<sup>42</sup>Watch therefore, for ye know not what day your Lord cometh.<sup>43</sup> But know this, that if the master of the house had known what watch the thief was coming, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be digged through.<sup>44</sup> Therefore be Ye also ready; for in an hour that ye think not, the Son of man cometh.

<sup>45</sup>Who then is the faithful and wise bondman, whom the lord hath set over his household, to give them *their* food in season?<sup>46</sup> Blessed that bondman whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.<sup>47</sup> Amen I say unto you, that he will set him over all he hath.<sup>48</sup> But if that evil bondman shall say in his heart, My lord tarrieth;<sup>49</sup> and shall begin to beat his fellow bondmen, and shall eat and drink with

the drunken;<sup>50</sup> the lord of that bondman shall come in a day when he expecteth not, and in an hour when he knoweth not,<sup>51</sup> and shall severely scourge him, and appoint his portion with the hypocrites; there shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth.

## CHAPTER 25

Then shall the kingdom of the heavens be likened to ten virgins, who took their own lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.<sup>2</sup> And five of them were foolish, and five wise.<sup>3</sup> For the foolish, when they took their lamps, took no oil with them;<sup>4</sup> but the wise took oil in the vessels with their own lamps.<sup>5</sup> Now while the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.

<sup>6</sup>But at midnight *there* was a cry, Lo, the bridegroom! Come ye forth to meet *him*.

<sup>7</sup>Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their own lamps.<sup>8</sup> And the foolish said to the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are going out.

<sup>9</sup>But the wise answered, saying, Peradventure *there* will not be enough for us and you; go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

<sup>10</sup>And while they went away to buy, the bridegroom came; and *those* ready went in with him to the marriage feast; and the door was shut.

<sup>11</sup>And afterward come also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

<sup>12</sup>But he answered and said, Amen I say unto you, I know you not.

<sup>13</sup>Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour.

<sup>14</sup>For *it is* as *when* a man, going into another country, called his own bondmen, and delivered to them his goods.<sup>15</sup> And to one he gave five talents, to another two, to another one; to each according to *his* several ability; and he went into another country.<sup>16</sup> Straightway he that received the five talents went and traded with them, and gained other five *talents*.<sup>17</sup> In like manner he of the two gained other two.<sup>18</sup> But he that received the one went away and digged in *the* earth, and hid his lord's



money.

<sup>19</sup>Now after a long time the lord of those bondmen cometh, and maketh a reckoning with them. <sup>20</sup>And he that received the five talents came *and* brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst to me five talents, behold, I have gained other five talents.

<sup>21</sup>His lord said to him, Well *done*, good and faithful bondman; thou hast been faithful over few *things*, I will set thee over many; enter into the joy of thy lord.

<sup>22</sup>And he also of the two talents came *and* said, Lord, thou deliveredst to me two talents, behold, I have gained other two talents.

<sup>23</sup>His lord said to him, Well *done*, good and faithful bondman; thou hast been faithful over few *things*, I will set thee over many; enter into the joy of thy lord.

<sup>24</sup>And he also that had received the one talent came *and* said, Lord, I knew thee, that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou didst not sow, and gathering whence thou didst not scatter; <sup>25</sup>and I was afraid, *and* went away and hid thy talent in the earth. Behold, thou hast thine own.

<sup>26</sup>But his lord answered *and* said to him, *Thou* wicked and slothful bondman, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather whence I scattered not; <sup>27</sup>thou oughtest therefore to have put my moneys to the bankers, and at *my* coming I should have received back mine *own* with interest.

<sup>28</sup>Take *ye* away therefore the talent from him, and give to him that hath the ten talents. <sup>29</sup>For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance; but from him that hath not, even what he hath shall be taken away. <sup>30</sup>And cast *ye* out the unprofitable bondman into the outer darkness; there shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth.

<sup>31</sup>But when the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the angels with him, then shall he sit on *the* throne of his glory.

<sup>32</sup>And before him shall be gathered all the nations; and he shall separate them one from another, as the shepherd separateth the sheep from the goats; <sup>33</sup>and he shall set the sheep on his right *hand*, but the

goats on *the* left.

<sup>34</sup>Then shall the King say to them on his right *hand*, Come, *ye* blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from *the* foundation of *the* world.

<sup>35</sup>For I was hungry, and ye gave me meat; I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink; I was a stranger, and ye took me in; <sup>36</sup>naked, and ye clothed me; I was sick, and ye visited me; I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

<sup>37</sup>Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee hungry, and fed *thee*? Or athirst, and gave *thee* drink? <sup>38</sup>And when saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee* in? Or naked, and clothed *thee*? <sup>39</sup>And when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

<sup>40</sup>And the King shall answer *and* say to them, Amen I say *unto* you, Inasmuch as ye did *it* *unto* one of these my brethren, these least, ye did *it* *unto* me.

<sup>41</sup>Then shall he say also to them on the left, Depart from me, *ye* cursed, into the eternal fire which is prepared for the devil and his angels; <sup>42</sup>for I was hungry, and ye gave me no meat; and I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink; <sup>43</sup>I was a stranger, and ye took me not in; naked, and ye clothed me not; sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

<sup>44</sup>Then shall they also answer, saying, Lord, when saw we thee hungry, or thirsty, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister to thee?

<sup>45</sup>Then shall he answer them, saying, Amen I say *unto* you, Inasmuch as ye did *it* not *unto* one of these least, ye did *it* not *unto* me.

<sup>46</sup>And these shall go away into eternal punishment; but the righteous into eternal life.

## CHAPTER 26

And it came to pass, when Jesus *had* finished all these words, he said to his disciples, <sup>2</sup>Ye know that after two days the Passover cometh, and the Son of man is delivered up to be crucified.

<sup>3</sup>Then were gathered together the chief priests, and the elders of the people, unto the court of the high priest, who was

called Caiaphas; <sup>4</sup>and they took counsel together that they might take Jesus by subtlety, and kill *him*. <sup>5</sup>But they said, Not during the feast, lest a tumult arise among the people.

<sup>6</sup>Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, <sup>7</sup>a woman came to him having an alabaster cruse of exceeding precious ointment, and she poured it upon his head, as he sat at meat.

<sup>8</sup>But when the disciples saw *it*, they were indignant, saying, To what *purpose* is this waste? <sup>9</sup>For this *ointment* might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

<sup>10</sup>But Jesus perceiving *it*, said to them, Why trouble ye the woman? For she hath wrought a good work upon me. <sup>11</sup>For ye have the poor always with yourselves; but me ye have not always. <sup>12</sup>For in that she poured this ointment upon my body, she did it to prepare me for burial. <sup>13</sup>Amen I say *unto* you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, that also which this *woman* hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

<sup>14</sup>Then one of the twelve, who was called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests, <sup>15</sup>and said, What are ye willing to give me, and I will deliver him to you? And they weighed him thirty *pieces* of silver. <sup>16</sup>And from then on he sought opportunity to deliver him.

<sup>17</sup>Now on the first of the unleavened *days*, the disciples came to Jesus, saying, Where wilt thou that we make ready for thee to eat the Passover?

<sup>18</sup>And he said, Go into the city to such a one, and say to him, The Teacher saith, My season is at hand; I keep the Passover at thy *house* with my disciples. <sup>19</sup>And the disciples did as Jesus appointed them; and made ready the Passover.

<sup>20</sup>Now when even was come, he was sitting at meat with the twelve; <sup>21</sup>and as they were eating, he said, Amen I say *unto* you, that one of you shall deliver me up.

<sup>22</sup>And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began to say to him, each one, Is it I, Lord?

<sup>23</sup>And he answered *and* said, Who dipped the hand with me in the dish, the

same shall deliver me up. <sup>24</sup>The Son of man goeth, even as *it* is written of him; but woe to that man through whom the Son of man is delivered up; good were it for him if that man had not been born.

<sup>25</sup>And Judas, who delivered him up, answered *and* said, Is it I, Rabbei? He saith to him, Thou hast said.

<sup>26</sup>And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed, *and* brake *it*; and gave to the disciples, *and* said, Take, eat; this is my body.

<sup>27</sup>And he took a cup, and gave thanks, *and* gave to them, saying, Drink *ye* all of *it*; <sup>28</sup>for this is my blood of the covenant, which is poured out for many unto remission of sins. <sup>29</sup>But I say *unto* you, I shall not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

<sup>30</sup>And when they had sung a hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

<sup>31</sup>Then saith Jesus to them, All ye shall be stumbled in me this night, for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad. <sup>32</sup>But after I am raised up, I will go before you into Galilee.

<sup>33</sup>But Peter answered *and* said to him, If all shall be stumbled in thee, I will never be stumbled.

<sup>34</sup>Jesus said to him, Amen I say *unto* thee, that this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

<sup>35</sup>Peter saith to him, Even if I must die with thee, I shall in nowise deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

<sup>36</sup>Then cometh Jesus with them unto an enclosure called Gethsēmanie, and saith to the disciples, Sit *ye* here, while I go yonder *and* pray. <sup>37</sup>And he took with *him* Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, *and* began to be sorrowful and sore troubled.

<sup>38</sup>Then saith he to them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death; abide *ye* here, and watch with me.

<sup>39</sup>And he went forward a little, *and* fell on his face, praying, and saying, My Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass away from me; nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

<sup>40</sup>And he cometh unto the disciples, and

findeth them sleeping, and saith to Peter, Had ye thus no strength to watch with me one hour? <sup>41</sup>Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation; the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.

<sup>42</sup>And again a second *time* he went away, *and* prayed, saying, My Father, if this cannot pass away except I drink it, thy will be done.

<sup>43</sup>And he came again *and* found them sleeping, for their eyes were heavy. <sup>44</sup>And he left them again *and* went away, and prayed a third *time*, saying the same words again.

<sup>45</sup>Then cometh he unto the disciples, and saith to them, Sleep on now, and take your rest; lo, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is delivered into the hands of sinners. <sup>46</sup>Arise, let us be going; lo, he is at hand that delivereth me.

<sup>47</sup>And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great crowd with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people. <sup>48</sup>Now he that delivered him up gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, *that* is he; take him. <sup>49</sup>And straightway he came to Jesus, *and* said, Hail, Rabbei; and kissed him much.

<sup>50</sup>And Jesus said to him, Friend, *do* that for which thou art come.

Then they came *and* laid hands on Jesus, and took him. <sup>51</sup>And lo, one of them *that* was with Jesus stretched out *his* hand, *and* drew his sword, and smote the bondman of the high priest, *and* struck off his ear.

<sup>52</sup>Then saith Jesus to him, Turn back thy sword into its place; for all they that take *the* sword shall perish with *the* sword. <sup>53</sup>Or thinkest thou that I cannot beseech my Father, and he shall even now send me more than twelve legions of angels? <sup>54</sup>How then should the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

<sup>55</sup>In that hour said Jesus to the crowds, Are ye come out as against a robber with swords and staves to seize me? I sat daily in the temple teaching, and ye took me not. <sup>56</sup>But all this is come to pass, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples left him, *and*

fled.

<sup>57</sup>And they that had taken Jesus led *him* away to *the house of* Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were gathered together. <sup>58</sup>But Peter followed him from afar unto the court of the high priest, and entered in, *and* sat with the officers, to see the end.

<sup>59</sup>Now the chief priests and the whole Sanhedrin sought false witness against Jesus, that they might put him to death; <sup>60</sup>and they found *it* not, though many false witnesses came.

But afterward came two, <sup>61</sup>and said, This *man* said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

<sup>62</sup>And the high priest stood up, and said to him, Answerest thou nothing? What do these witness against thee? <sup>63</sup>But Jesus held *his* peace.

And the high priest said to him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou art the Christ, the Son of God.

<sup>64</sup>Jesus saith to him, Thou hast said; nevertheless I say *unto* you, Henceforth ye shall see the Son of man sitting at *the right hand* of the Power, and coming on the clouds of heaven.

<sup>65</sup>Then the high priest rent his garments, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? Behold, now ye have heard the blasphemy; <sup>66</sup>what think ye?

They answered and said, He is worthy of death.

<sup>67</sup>Then did they spit in his face, and buffet him; and some smote him with the palms of their hands, <sup>68</sup>saying, Prophecy to us, thou Christ; who is he that struck thee?

<sup>69</sup>Now Peter was sitting without in the court; and one maid came to him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus the Galilaean.

<sup>70</sup>But he denied before *them* all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

<sup>71</sup>And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid* saw him, and saith to those there, This *man* was with Jesus the Nazorean.

<sup>72</sup>And again he denied with an oath



that, I know not the man.

<sup>73</sup>And after a little, they that stood by came *and* said to Peter, Truly thou also art *one* of them; thy very speech maketh thee known.

<sup>74</sup>Then began he to curse and to swear, that, I know not the man. And straightway a cock crew. <sup>75</sup>And Peter remembered the word Jesus had said, that, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, *and* wept bitterly.

## CHAPTER 27

**N**ow when morn was come, all the chief priests and the elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death; <sup>2</sup>and they bound him, *and* led *him* away, *and* delivered *him* up to Pilate the governor.

<sup>3</sup>Then Judas, who delivered him up, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, *and* brought back the thirty *pieces* of silver to the chief priests and elders, <sup>4</sup>saying, I have sinned in that I delivered up righteous blood. But they said, What *is that* to us? See thou to it.

<sup>5</sup>And he cast down the *pieces* of silver into the sanctuary, *and* withdrew; *and* he went away *and* hanged himself.

<sup>6</sup>And the chief priests took the *pieces* of silver, *and* said, It is not lawful to put them into the treasury, since it is *the* price of blood. <sup>7</sup>And they took counsel, *and* bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in. <sup>8</sup>Wherefore that field was called, Field of blood unto this day. <sup>9</sup>Then was fulfilled what was spoken through Jeremiah the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty *pieces* of silver, the price of him that was priced, whom they priced on the part of *the* sons of Israel; <sup>10</sup>*and* gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

<sup>11</sup>Now Jesus stood before the governor; *and* the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said, Thou sayest.

<sup>12</sup>And when he was accused by the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing. <sup>13</sup>Then saith Pilate to him, Hearest thou not how many *things* they witness against thee? <sup>14</sup>And he gave him no an-

swer, not even to one word; so that the governor marveled greatly.

<sup>15</sup>Now at a feast the governor was wont to release unto the crowd one prisoner, whom they would. <sup>16</sup>And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas. <sup>17</sup>When therefore they were gathered together, Pilate said to them, Whom will ye that I release to you? Barabbas, or Jesus who is called Christ? <sup>18</sup>For he knew that for envy they had delivered him up.

<sup>19</sup>And while he was sitting on the judgment-seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing *to do* with that righteous *man*; for I have suffered many *things* today in a dream because of him.

<sup>20</sup>Now the chief priests and the elders persuaded the crowds that they should ask for Barabbas, *and* destroy Jesus.

<sup>21</sup>But the governor answered *and* said to them, Which of the two will ye that I release to you? And they said, Barabbas.

<sup>22</sup>Pilate saith to them, What then shall I do to Jesus who is called Christ? All say, Let him be crucified.

<sup>23</sup>And he said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out exceedingly, saying, Let him be crucified.

<sup>24</sup>So when Pilate saw that he prevailed nothing, but rather *that* a tumult was arising, he took water, *and* washed *his* hands before the crowd, saying, I am innocent of this blood, see ye to it.

<sup>25</sup>And all the people answered *and* said, His blood be upon us, *and* upon our children.

<sup>26</sup>Then released he to them Barabbas; but Jesus he scourged, *and* delivered to be crucified.

<sup>27</sup>Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the Praetorium, *and* gathered unto him the whole band. <sup>28</sup>And they stripped him, *and* put on him a scarlet robe. <sup>29</sup>And they platted a crown of thorns, *and* put it on his head, *and* a reed in his right *hand*; *and* they kneeled down before *him*, *and* mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews! <sup>30</sup>And they spat upon him, *and* took the reed *and* smote him on the head. <sup>31</sup>And when they had mocked him, they stripped him of the robe, *and* put on him his garments, *and* led him



away to crucify *him*.

<sup>32</sup>And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrēnē, Simon by name; *him* they compelled to go *with them*, that he bear his cross.

<sup>33</sup>And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, Place of a skull, <sup>34</sup>they gave him wine to drink mingled with gall; and when he had tasted *it*, he would not drink. <sup>35</sup>And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments among *them*, casting a lot; <sup>36</sup>and they sat and watched him there. <sup>37</sup>And they set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS. <sup>38</sup>Then are crucified with him two robbers, one on *the* right and one on the left. <sup>39</sup>And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, <sup>40</sup>and saying, *Thou* that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days, save thyself! If thou art *the* Son of God, come down from the cross.

<sup>41</sup>Likewise also, the chief priests mocking *him*, with the scribes and elders, said, <sup>42</sup>He saved others: himself he cannot save. He is King of Israel; let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe on him. <sup>43</sup>He trusteth on God; let him deliver *him* now, if he desireth him; for he said, I am *the* Son of God. <sup>44</sup>And the robbers also that were crucified with him cast upon him the same reproach.

<sup>45</sup>Now from *the* sixth hour *there* was darkness over all the land until *the* ninth hour. <sup>46</sup>And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Elōi, Eloi, lema sabachthanei? That is, My God, my God, why didst thou forsake me?

<sup>47</sup>And some of them that stood there, when they heard *it*, said that, This *man* calleth Elijah.

<sup>48</sup>And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled *it* with vinegar, and put it on a reed, *and* gave him to drink. <sup>49</sup>And the rest said, Let be; let us see whether Elijah cometh to save him.

<sup>50</sup>And Jesus cried again with a loud voice, and yielded up *his* spirit.

<sup>51</sup>And lo, the veil of the temple was rent in two from top to bottom; and the earth did quake; and the rocks were rent; <sup>52</sup>and

the tombs were opened; and many bodies of the saints that had fallen asleep were raised; <sup>53</sup>and coming forth out of the tombs after his resurrection entered into the holy city and appeared unto many.

<sup>54</sup>Now the centurion, and they *that were* with him watching Jesus, when they saw the earthquake, and the *things* done, feared exceedingly, saying, Truly this was a Son of God.

<sup>55</sup>And many women were there beholding from afar, who had followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering to him. <sup>56</sup>Among whom was Mariam Magdalēnē, and Mary the *mother* of James and Joseph, and the mother of the sons of Zebedee.

<sup>57</sup>And when even was come, a rich man came from Arimathæa, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple; <sup>58</sup>this *man* went to Pilate, *and* asked for the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded *it* to be given up. <sup>59</sup>And Joseph took the body, *and* wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, <sup>60</sup>and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock; and he rolled a great stone to the door of the tomb, *and* departed. <sup>61</sup>And Mariam Magdalene was there, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulcher.

<sup>62</sup>Now on the morrow, which is *the day* after the Preparation, the chief priests and the Pharisees were gathered together unto Pilate, <sup>63</sup>saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said while yet alive, After three days I rise again. <sup>64</sup>Command therefore that the sepulcher be made sure until the third day, lest haply the disciples come *and* steal him away, and say to the people, He is risen from the dead; and the last error will be worse than the first.

<sup>65</sup>Pilate said to them, ye have a guard; go, make it as sure as ye can. <sup>66</sup>So they went, and made the sepulcher sure, having sealed the stone, with the guard there.

## CHAPTER 28

NOW late in *the* week, as it began to dawn toward the first *day* of *the* week, came Mariam Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulcher.

<sup>2</sup>And lo, *there* was a great earthquake;

for an angel of *the* Lord descended from heaven, and came *and* rolled away the stone, and sat upon it. <sup>3</sup>Now his appearance was as lightning, and his raiment white as snow; <sup>4</sup>and for fear of him the watchers did quake, and became as dead.

<sup>5</sup>And the angel answered *and* said to the women, Fear not ye; for I know that ye seek Jesus the crucified one. <sup>6</sup>He is not here; for he is risen, even as he said. Come, see the place where he lay. <sup>7</sup>And go quickly, *and* tell his disciples that He is risen from the dead; and lo, he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him, lo, I have told you.

<sup>8</sup>And they departed quickly from the tomb with fear and great joy, *and* ran to bring his disciples word. <sup>9</sup>And lo, Jesus met them, saying, All hail! And they came *and* took hold of his feet, and worshipped him. <sup>10</sup>Then saith Jesus to them, Fear not; go tell my brethren that they depart into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

<sup>11</sup>Now while they were going, lo, some of the guard came into the city, *and* told to the chief priests all the *things* that were

come to pass. <sup>12</sup>And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave enough money to the soldiers, <sup>13</sup>saying, Say that, His disciples came by night, *and* stole him away while we slept. <sup>14</sup>And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade *him*, and rid you of care. <sup>15</sup>So they took the money, *and* did as they were taught; and this saying was spread abroad among *the* Jews, *and continueth* until this very day.

<sup>16</sup>But the eleven disciples went into Galilee, unto the mountain where Jesus had appointed them. <sup>17</sup>And when they saw him, they worshipped *him*; but some doubted. <sup>18</sup>And Jesus came to *them* and spake to them, saying, All authority hath been given me in heaven and on earth. <sup>19</sup>Go *ye* therefore, *and* make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit; <sup>20</sup>teaching them to observe all *things* whatsoever I commanded you; and lo, I am with you all the days, even unto the consummation of the age.

---

## THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO MARK

---

### CHAPTER 1

**T**he beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ.

<sup>2</sup>*Even as it is written in Isaiah the prophet: Lo, I send my messenger before thy face, Who shall prepare thy way; <sup>3</sup>A voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make ye ready the way of the Lord, Make his paths straight;—*

<sup>4</sup>John came, who *was* baptizing in the wilderness and preaching baptism of repentance unto remission of sins. <sup>5</sup>And all the country of Judæa went out unto him, and all they of Jerusalem; and were baptized of him in the river Jordan, confessing their sins. <sup>6</sup>And John was clothed with camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loin; and *was* eating locusts and wild honey. <sup>7</sup>And he preached, saying, After me cometh he *that* is mightier than I, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down *and* unloose. <sup>8</sup>I baptized you with water; but he shall baptize you with the Holy Spirit.

<sup>9</sup>It came to pass in those days, *that* Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John into the Jordan. <sup>10</sup>And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens rent asunder, and the Spirit as a dove descending upon him; <sup>11</sup>and a voice came out of the heavens, Thou art my beloved Son, in thee I am well pleased.

<sup>12</sup>And straightway the Spirit driveth him forth into the wilderness. <sup>13</sup>And he was in the wilderness forty days tempted of Satan; and he was with the beasts; and the angels ministered to him.

<sup>14</sup>And after John was delivered up, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of God, <sup>15</sup>and saying, that, The season is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand; repent ye, and believe in the gospel.

<sup>16</sup>And passing along by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew the brother of Simon casting a net in the sea; for they

were fishers. <sup>17</sup>And Jesus said to them, Come after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men. <sup>18</sup>And straightway they left the nets, *and* followed him.

<sup>19</sup>And going on a little, he saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the boat mending the nets. <sup>20</sup>And straightway he called them; and they left their father Zebedee in the boat with the hired servants, *and* went after him.

<sup>21</sup>And they go into Capernaum; and straightway on the Sabbath he entered into the synagogue *and* taught. <sup>22</sup>And they were astonished at his teaching, for he was teaching them as having authority, and not as the scribes. <sup>23</sup>And straightway *there* was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out, <sup>24</sup>saying, What have we to *do* with thee, Jesus *thou* Nazarene? Art thou come to destroy us? I know thee, who thou art, the Holy One of God. <sup>25</sup>And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold *thy* peace, and come out of him. <sup>26</sup>And the unclean spirit, tearing him and crying with a loud voice, came out of him.

<sup>27</sup>And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned saying, What is this? A new teaching with authority, he commandeth even the unclean spirits, and they obey him. <sup>28</sup>And the report of him went out straightway everywhere into all the region of Galilee round about.

<sup>29</sup>And straightway, when they were come out of the synagogue, they came into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John. <sup>30</sup>Now Simon's wife's mother lay in a fever; and straightway they tell him of her, <sup>31</sup>and he came *and* took her by the hand, *and* raised her; and the fever left her, and she ministered to them.

<sup>32</sup>And at even, when the sun *did* set, they brought unto him all that *were* sick and possessed with demons. <sup>33</sup>And all the city was gathered together at the door. <sup>34</sup>And he healed many sick with divers

diseases, and cast out many demons; and he suffered not the demons to speak, because they knew him to be Christ.

<sup>35</sup>And in the morn, long before day, he rose up *and* went out, and went off into a desert place, and there prayed. <sup>36</sup>And Simon and those with him followed after him; <sup>37</sup>and they found him, and say to him, that, All are seeking thee.

<sup>38</sup>And he saith to them, Let us go elsewhere into the next towns, that I may preach there also; for to this *end* came I forth. <sup>39</sup>And he went into their synagogues throughout all Galilee, preaching and casting out the demons.

<sup>40</sup>And a leper cometh unto him, beseeching him, and kneeling down, *and* saying to him, that, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

<sup>41</sup>And in pity, he stretched forth *his* hand, *and* touched him, and saith to him, I will; be *thou* made clean. <sup>42</sup>And straightway the leprosy departed from him, and he was made clean.

<sup>43</sup>And he strictly charged him, *and* straightway sent him out, <sup>44</sup>and saith to him, See *thou* say nothing to any *one*; but go show thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing *the things* which Moses commanded, for a testimony to them.

<sup>45</sup>But he went out, *and* began to publish *it* much, and to spread abroad the matter, insomuch that he could no more openly enter into *the* city, but was without in desert places, and they came unto him from everywhere.

## CHAPTER 2

**A**nd when he entered again into Capernaum, after *some* days, it was noised that he was in the house. <sup>2</sup>And many were gathered together, so that *there* was no longer room *for them*, no, not even about the door; and he spake the word to them. <sup>3</sup>And they come, bringing unto him a paralytic, borne of four. <sup>4</sup>And unable to bring *him* to him for the crowd, they uncovered the roof where he was, and when they had broken *it* up, they let down the bed whereon the paralytic lay. <sup>5</sup>And Jesus seeing their faith, saith to the paralytic, Child, thy sins are forgiven.

<sup>6</sup>But certain of the scribes were sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts, <sup>7</sup>Why speaketh this *man* thus? He blasphemeth, who can forgive sins but one, God?

<sup>8</sup>And straightway Jesus, perceiving in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, saith to them, Why reason ye these *things* in your hearts? <sup>9</sup>Which is easier, to say to the paralytic, Thy sins are forgiven; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk? <sup>10</sup>But that ye may know that the Son of man hath authority on earth to forgive sins (he saith to the paralytic), <sup>11</sup>I say to thee, Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thy house. <sup>12</sup>And he arose, and straightway took up the bed, and went forth before *them* all; insomuch that *they* were all amazed, and glorified God, saying that, We never saw the like.

<sup>13</sup>And he went forth again by the sea *side*; and all the crowd came unto him, and he taught them. <sup>14</sup>And passing by, he saw Levi the *son* of Alphæus sitting at the *place* of toll, and saith to him, Follow me. And he arose *and* followed him.

<sup>15</sup>And it cometh to pass, *that* he is sitting at meat in his house, and many publicans and sinners were sitting down with Jesus and his disciples; for they were many, and *they* followed him. <sup>16</sup>And the scribes of the Pharisees, when they saw that he was eating with the sinners and publicans, said to his disciples, *How is it* that he eateth with publicans and sinners?

<sup>17</sup>And when Jesus heard it, he saith to them, that, The healthy have no need of a physician, but the sick, I came not to call the righteous, but sinners.

<sup>18</sup>And John's disciples and the Pharisees were fasting, and they come and say to him, Why do John's disciples and the disciples of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

<sup>19</sup>And Jesus said to them, Can the sons of the bridechamber fast while the bridegroom is with them? What time they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast. <sup>20</sup>But *the* days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then will they fast in that day.

<sup>21</sup>No one seweth a piece of undressed cloth upon an old garment; else what



should fill *it* up taketh from it, the new from the old, and a worse rent is made.<sup>22</sup> And no one putteth new wine into old wine-skins; else the wine will burst the skins, and the wine is lost, and the skins: but new wine *is* for fresh wine-skins.

<sup>23</sup> And it came to pass, that he was going on the Sabbath through the grain fields; and his disciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears.<sup>24</sup> And the Pharisees said to him, Behold, why do they on the Sabbath what is not lawful?

<sup>25</sup> And he saith to them, Did ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was hungry, he, and those with him?

<sup>26</sup> How he entered into the house of God at the time of Abiathar the high priest, and ate the showbread, which it is not lawful to eat save for the priests, and gave also to them that were with him?

<sup>27</sup> And he said to them, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath; <sup>28</sup> so that the Son of man is lord even of the Sabbath.

### CHAPTER 3

And he entered again into a synagogue; and a man was there who had *his* hand withered.<sup>2</sup> And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the Sabbath; that they might accuse him.<sup>3</sup> And he saith to the man that had *his* hand withered, Stand forth.

<sup>4</sup> And he saith to them, Is it lawful on the Sabbath to do good, or to do evil? To save life, or to kill? But they held *their* peace.

<sup>5</sup> And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved at the hardening of their heart, he saith to the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched *it* forth; and his hand was restored.<sup>6</sup> And the Pharisees went out, and straightway with the Herodians took counsel against him, how they might destroy him.

<sup>7</sup> And Jesus with his disciples withdrew unto the sea; and a great multitude from Galilee followed; and from Judæa,<sup>8</sup> and from Jerusalem, and from Idumæa, and beyond the Jordan, and about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, hearing what

great *things* he did, came unto him.<sup>9</sup> And he spake to his disciples, that a little boat should wait on him because of the crowd, lest they throng him;<sup>10</sup> for he had healed many; so that as many as had plagues pressed upon him that they might touch him.<sup>11</sup> And the unclean spirits, whensoever they beheld him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.<sup>12</sup> And he charged them much that they should not make him manifest.

<sup>13</sup> And he goeth up into the mountain, and calleth unto *him* whom he himself would; and they went unto him.<sup>14</sup> And he appointed twelve whom he also named apostles, that they be with him, and that he send them forth to preach,<sup>15</sup> and to have authority to cast out demons;<sup>16</sup> and he appointed the twelve (and Simon he surnamed) Peter,<sup>17</sup> and James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; (and them he surnamed Boanērges, which is, Sons of thunder)<sup>18</sup> and Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James, the son of Alphæus, and Thaddæus and Simon the Cananæan,<sup>19</sup> and Judas Iscariot, who also delivered him up.

And he cometh into a house.<sup>20</sup> And the crowd cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.<sup>21</sup> And when his friends heard *it*, they went out to lay hold on him, for they said that he is beside himself.

<sup>22</sup> And the scribes that came down from Jerusalem said that he hath Beelzebul, and that by the prince of the demons casteth he out the demons.

<sup>23</sup> And he called them unto *him*, and said to them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?<sup>24</sup> And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.<sup>25</sup> And if a house be divided against itself, that house will not be able to stand.<sup>26</sup> And if Satan hath risen up against himself, and is divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.<sup>27</sup> But no one can enter into the house of the strong *man*, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong *man*; and then he will spoil his house.<sup>28</sup> Amen I say unto you, All *things* shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, the sins and the blasphem-

mies *wherewith* soever they shall blaspheme,<sup>29</sup> but whosoever shall blaspheme against the Holy Spirit hath not forgiveness unto the age, but is guilty of an eternal sin,

<sup>30</sup>because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

<sup>31</sup>And his mother and his brethren come; and, standing without, sent unto him, calling him. <sup>32</sup>And a crowd was sitting about him; and they say to him, Lo, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.

<sup>33</sup>And he answereth them, *and* saith, Who is my mother and my brethren?

<sup>34</sup>And looking round on them that sat round him in a circle, he saith, Behold, my mother and my brethren! <sup>35</sup>Whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother and sister and mother.

#### CHAPTER 4

And again he began to teach by the sea. And *there* is gathered unto him a very great crowd, so that he entered into a boat, *and* sat in the sea; and all the crowd were close by the sea on the land. <sup>2</sup>And he taught them many *things* in parables, and said to them in his teaching, <sup>3</sup>Hearken, Lo, the sower went forth to sow; <sup>4</sup>and it came to pass, as he sowed, some *seed* fell by the way *side*, and the birds came and devoured it. <sup>5</sup>And other fell on the rocky *ground*, and where it had not much earth; and straightway it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth, <sup>6</sup>and when the sun was risen, it was scorched; and because it had no root, withered away. <sup>7</sup>And other fell among the thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit. <sup>8</sup>And others fell into the good ground, and yielded fruit growing up and increasing; and brought forth thirtyfold, and sixtyfold, and a hundredfold.

<sup>9</sup>And he said, Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

<sup>10</sup>And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parables. <sup>11</sup>And he said to them, To you is given the mystery of the kingdom of God; but to them that are without, all *things* are done in parables; <sup>12</sup>that look-

ing they may look, and not see, and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest haply they should turn again, and it should be forgiven them.

<sup>13</sup>And he saith to them, Know ye not this parable? And how shall ye know all the parables? <sup>14</sup>The sower soweth the word. <sup>15</sup>And these are they by the way *side*, where the word is sown; and when they should hear, straightway cometh Satan, and taketh away the word sown in them. <sup>16</sup>And these likewise are they *that are* sown upon the rocky *places*, who, when they should hear the word, straightway receive it with joy; <sup>17</sup>and have no root in themselves, but endure for a while; then, when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, straightway they stumble. <sup>18</sup>And others are they *that are* sown among the thorns; these are they that have heard the word, <sup>19</sup>and the cares of the age, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other *things* entering in, choke the word, and it be cometh unfruitful. <sup>20</sup>And those are they that were sown upon the good ground; such as hear the word, and receive *it*, and bear fruit thirtyfold and sixtyfold and hundredfold.

<sup>21</sup>And he said to them, that, Is the lamp brought to be put under the bushel, or under the bed, *and* not to be put on the stand? <sup>22</sup>For nothing is hid, save that it be manifested; neither was *anything* made secret, but that it should come to light. <sup>23</sup>If any hath ears to hear, let him hear.

<sup>24</sup>And he said to them, Look to what ye hear; with what measure ye measure it shall be measured to you; and shall be added to you. <sup>25</sup>For who hath, to him shall be given; and who hath not, from him shall be taken away even what he hath.

<sup>26</sup>And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man cast seed upon the earth; <sup>27</sup>and sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed spring up and grow, he knoweth not how. <sup>28</sup>The earth beareth fruit of herself; first a blade, then an ear, then full grain in the ear. <sup>29</sup>But when the fruit is ripe, straightway he putteth forth the sickle, because the harvest is come.

<sup>30</sup>And he said, How shall we liken the kingdom of God? Or in what parable shall

we set it forth? <sup>31</sup>*It is like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown upon the earth, though it is a lesser among all the seeds of those on the earth,* <sup>32</sup>*yet when it is sown, groweth up, and becometh greater than all the herbs, and putteth out great branches; so that the birds of the heaven can lodge under the shadow thereof.*

<sup>33</sup>And with many such parables spake he the word to them, as they were able to hear *it*; <sup>34</sup>and without parable spake he not to them; but privately to his private disciples he expounded all *things*.

<sup>35</sup>And on that day, when even was come, he saith to them, Let us go over unto the other side. <sup>36</sup>And leaving the crowd, they take him with *them*, even as he was, in the boat. And other boats were with him. <sup>37</sup>And a great storm of wind ariseth, and the waves beat into the boat, so that the boat was now filling. <sup>38</sup>And he himself was in the stern, asleep on the cushion, and they rouse him, and say to him, Teacher, carest thou not that we perish?

<sup>39</sup>And he awoke, *and rebuked the wind*, and said to the sea, Quiet, be still. And the wind ceased, and *there* was a great calm.

<sup>40</sup>And he said to them, Why are ye fearful? Have ye not yet faith?

<sup>41</sup>And they feared a great fear, and said one to another, Who then is this, that even the wind obeys him, and the sea?

## CHAPTER 5

And they came to the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gerasesnes. <sup>2</sup>And when he was come out of the boat, straightway *there* met him out of the tombs, a man with an unclean spirit, <sup>3</sup>who had his dwelling in the tombs and no one could any more bind him, no, not with a chain; <sup>4</sup>*because that* he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been rent asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces; and no one had strength to tame him. <sup>5</sup>And always, night and day, in the tombs and in the mountains, he was crying out, and cutting himself with stones.

<sup>6</sup>And when he saw Jesus from afar, he ran and worshipped him; <sup>7</sup>and crying out

with a loud voice, he saith, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of the Most High God? I adjure thee by God, torment me not. <sup>8</sup>For he said to him, Come forth, *thou* unclean spirit, out of the man.

<sup>9</sup>And he asked him, What is thy name? And he saith to him, My name is Legion; for we are many. <sup>10</sup>And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country.

<sup>11</sup>Now *there* was there on the mountain side a great herd of swine feeding. <sup>12</sup>And they besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them. <sup>13</sup>And he gave them leave. And the unclean spirits came out, *and entered into the swine*; and the herd rushed down the steep into the sea, *in number* about two thousand; and they were drowned in the sea.

<sup>14</sup>And they that fed them fled, and told *it* in the city, and in the country. And they came to see what *it* was that had come to pass. <sup>15</sup>And they come unto Jesus, and behold the demoniac sitting, clothed, and in *his* right mind, *even him* that had the legion; and they were afraid. <sup>16</sup>And they that saw it, rehearsed to them how it befell the demoniac, and concerning the swine. <sup>17</sup>And they began to beseech him to depart from their borders.

<sup>18</sup>And as he was entering into the boat, the whilom demoniac besought him that he might be with him. <sup>19</sup>And he suffered him not, but saith to him, Go to thy house, unto thine own, and declare to them how great *things* the Lord hath done for thee, and *how* he had mercy on thee. <sup>20</sup>And he went away, and began to publish in Decapolis how great *things* Jesus had done for him, and all marvelled.

<sup>21</sup>And when Jesus had crossed over again in the boat unto the other side, a great crowd was gathered unto him; and he was by the sea. <sup>22</sup>And one of the rulers of the synagogue cometh, Jairus by name; and seeing him, he falleth at his feet, <sup>23</sup>and beseecheth him much, saying, My little daughter is at *the* point of death; *I pray* that thou come *and* lay hands on her, that she be made whole, and live. <sup>24</sup>And he went with him; and a great crowd fol-



lowed him, and they thronged him.

<sup>25</sup>And a woman, who had an issue of blood twelve years, <sup>26</sup>and had suffered many *things* of many physicians, and had spent all she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse, <sup>27</sup>having heard the *things* concerning Jesus, came in the crowd behind, and touched his garment. <sup>28</sup>For she said that, If I touch but his garments, I shall be made whole. <sup>29</sup>And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in *her* body that she was healed of the plague.

<sup>30</sup>And straightway Jesus, perceiving in himself that the power *proceeding* from him had gone forth, turned him about in the crowd, and said, Who touched my garments?

<sup>31</sup>And his disciples said to him, Thou seest the crowd thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

<sup>32</sup>And he looked round about to see her that had done this. <sup>33</sup>But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what had been done to her, came and fell down before him, and told him the whole truth. <sup>34</sup>And he said to her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

<sup>35</sup>While he yet spake, they come from the ruler of *the* synagogue's *house*, saying that, Thy daughter is dead; why troublest thou the Teacher any further?

<sup>36</sup>But Jesus, not heeding the word spoken, saith to the ruler of *the* synagogue, Fear not, only believe.

<sup>37</sup>And he suffered no *man* to follow with *him*, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James. <sup>38</sup>And they come to the house of the ruler of *the* synagogue; and he beholdeth a tumult, and *many* weeping and wailing greatly. <sup>39</sup>And when he entered in, he saith to them, Why make ye a tumult, and weep? The child is not dead, but sleepeth.

<sup>40</sup>And they laughed him to scorn. But he, having put *them* all forth, taketh the father of the child, and the mother, and them *that were* with him, and goeth in where the child was. <sup>41</sup>And taking the child by the hand, he saith to her, Taleitha Koum; which is interpreted, Damsel, I say

to thee, Arise. <sup>42</sup>And straightway the damsel rose up, and walked; for she was twelve years *old*. And they were amazed straightway with great amazement. <sup>43</sup>And he charged them much that no one should know this; and he commanded that *something* be given her to eat.

## CHAPTER 6

And he went out thence; and he cometh into his own country; and his disciples follow him. <sup>2</sup>And when *the* Sabbath was come, he began to teach in the synagogue; and the many hearing him were astonished, saying, Whence hath this *man* these *things*? And what is the wisdom that is given this *man*, and *what mean* such mighty works wrought by his hands? <sup>3</sup>Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, and brother of James, and Joses, and Judas, and Simon? And are not his sisters here with us? And they were stumbled in him.

<sup>4</sup>And Jesus said to them, that, A prophet is not without honor, save in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house. <sup>5</sup>And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid *his* hands upon a few sick, and healed *them*. <sup>6</sup>And he marveled because of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages teaching.

<sup>7</sup>And he calleth to *him* the twelve, and began to send them forth two by two; and he gave them authority over the unclean spirits;

<sup>8</sup>and charged them that they take nothing for *their* journey, save a staff only; no bread, no wallet, no money in *their* purse; <sup>9</sup>but *to go* shod with sandals, and not to put on two coats. <sup>10</sup>And he said to them, Wheresoever ye enter into a house, there abide till ye depart thence. <sup>11</sup>And whatsoever place receive you not, and they hear you not, as ye go forth thence, shake off the dust that is under your feet for a testimony to them.

<sup>12</sup>And they went out, and preached that *men* should repent. <sup>13</sup>And they cast out many demons, and anointed with oil many sick, and healed *them*.

<sup>14</sup>And king Herod heard *thereof*; (for his name had become known) and they



said that John the Baptizer is risen from *the* dead, and therefore do the powers work in him.

<sup>15</sup>But others said, that it is Elijah. And others said, that *it is* a prophet, *even* as one of the prophets.

<sup>16</sup>But Herod, when he heard *it*, said, John, whom I beheaded, he is risen.

<sup>17</sup>For Herod himself had sent forth *and* laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for the sake of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife; for he had married her.

<sup>18</sup>For John said to Herod, that. It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.

<sup>19</sup>And Herodias set herself against him, and wished to kill him; and could not;

<sup>20</sup>for Herod feared John, knowing that he was a righteous and holy man, and kept him safe. And when he heard him, he was much perplexed; and heard him gladly.

<sup>21</sup>And when a convenient day was come, when Herod on his birthday made a supper to his lords, and the high captains, and the chief *men* of Galilee; <sup>22</sup>and when his daughter Herodias came in and danced, she pleased Herod and them that sat at meat with *him*; and the king said to the damsel, Ask *of* me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give *it* thee. <sup>23</sup>And he sware to her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask *of* me, I will give thee, unto *the* half of my kingdom.

<sup>24</sup>And she went out, *and* said to her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptizer.

<sup>25</sup>And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, *and* asked, saying, I will that thou forthwith give me on a platter the head of John the Baptizer.

<sup>26</sup>And though the king was very sorry; for the sake of *his* oaths and of them that sat at meat, he would not reject her. <sup>27</sup>And straightway the king sent forth a soldier of his guard, *and* commanded to bring his head; and he went away *and* beheaded him in the prison, <sup>28</sup>and brought his head on a platter, and gave it to the damsel; and the damsel gave it to her mother. <sup>29</sup>And when his disciples heard *thereof*, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

<sup>30</sup>And the apostles gather themselves

together unto Jesus; and told him all *things*, whatsoever they had done, and whatsoever they had taught. <sup>31</sup>And he saith to them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while. For many were coming and going, and they had no leisure even to eat.

<sup>32</sup>And they went away in the boat to a desert place apart. <sup>33</sup>And they saw them going, and many knew *them*, and they ran together there on foot from all the cities, and outwent them. <sup>34</sup>And he came forth *and* saw a great crowd, and he had compassion on them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd; and he began to teach them many *things*.

<sup>35</sup>And when *the* day was now far spent, his disciples came to him and said, that, The place is desert, and *the* day is now far spent; <sup>36</sup>send them away, that they go into the country and villages round about, *and* buy themselves somewhat to eat.

<sup>37</sup>But he answered and said to them, Give ye them to eat. And they say to him, Shall we go *and* buy two hundred shillings' worth of loaves, and give them to eat?

<sup>38</sup>And he saith to them, How many loaves have ye? Go, see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

<sup>39</sup>And he commanded them that all should sit down by companies upon the green grass. <sup>40</sup>And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties. <sup>41</sup>And he took the five loaves and the two fishes, *and* looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake the loaves; and gave to the disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among all. <sup>42</sup>And *they* all ate, and were filled. <sup>43</sup>And they took up broken pieces, twelve basketfuls, also of the fishes. <sup>44</sup>And they that ate the loaves were five thousand men.

<sup>45</sup>And straightway he constrained his disciples to enter into the boat, and to go before *him* unto the other side unto Bethsaida, while he himself sendeth the crowd away. <sup>46</sup>And after he had taken leave of them, he departed into the mountain to pray.

<sup>47</sup>And when even was come, the boat was in *the* midst of the sea, and he alone

on the land. <sup>48</sup>And seeing them distressed in rowing, for the wind was contrary to them, about *the* fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking on the sea; and he would have passed by them, <sup>49</sup>but they, when they saw him walking on the sea, supposed that it was a ghost, and cried out; <sup>50</sup>for *they* all saw him, and were troubled. But he straightway spake with them, and saith to them, Be of good cheer, it is I; be not afraid. <sup>51</sup>And he went up unto them into the boat; and the wind ceased, and they were sore amazed in themselves; <sup>52</sup>for they understood not concerning the loaves, but their heart was hardened.

<sup>53</sup>And when they had crossed over to the land, they came unto Gennesaret, and moored to *the* shore. <sup>54</sup>And when they came out of the boat, straightway *the people* knew him, <sup>55</sup>and ran round about that whole region, and began to carry about on *their* beds the sick, where they heard he was. <sup>56</sup>And whosoever he entered, into villages, or into cities, or into the country, they laid the sick in the marketplaces, and besought him that they might touch if but the border of his garment; and as many as touched him were made whole.

### CHAPTER 7

**A**nd *there* are gathered together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, who had come from Jerusalem, <sup>2</sup>and had seen that some of his disciples ate *their* loaves with defiled, that is, unwashen, hands. <sup>3</sup>For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash *their* hands diligently, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders; <sup>4</sup>and *when they come* from the marketplace, except they sprinkle themselves, they eat not; and many other things *there* are, which they have received to hold, washings of cups, and pots, and brasen vessels.

<sup>5</sup>And the Pharisees and the scribes ask him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with defiled hands?

<sup>6</sup>And he said to them, Well did Isaiah prophesy of you hypocrites, as it is written, that, This people honoreth me with

*their* lips, But their heart is far from me. <sup>7</sup>But in vain worship they me, Teaching *for* doctrines precepts of men. <sup>8</sup>Ye leave the commandment of God, *and* hold fast the tradition of men.

<sup>9</sup>And he said to them, Full well do ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your tradition. <sup>10</sup>For Moses said, Honor thy father and thy mother; and, Who speaketh evil of father or mother, let him die *the* death, <sup>11</sup>but ye say, If a man shall say to *his* father or mother, That wherewith thou mightest have been profited by me is Corban, which is *to say*, Given to God; <sup>12</sup>ye no longer suffer him to do aught for *his* father or mother; <sup>13</sup>making void the word of God by your tradition, which ye have delivered; and many such like *things* ye do.

<sup>14</sup>And he called to *him* the crowd again, *and* said to them, Hear me all of *you*, and understand; <sup>15</sup>*there* is nothing from without the man, that going into him can defile him; but the things which proceed out of the man are those that defile the man.

<sup>17</sup>And when he entered into *the* house from the crowd, his disciples asked of him the parable. <sup>18</sup>And he saith to them, Are ye so without understanding also? Perceive ye not, that whatsoever from without goeth into the man, *it* cannot defile him; <sup>19</sup>because it goeth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught? This he said, making all meats clean.

<sup>20</sup>And he said that, What proceedeth out of the man, that defileth the man. <sup>21</sup>For from within, out of the heart of men, thoughts that *are* evil proceed, fornications, thefts, murders, adulteries, <sup>22</sup>covetings, wickednesses, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, railing, pride, foolishness, <sup>23</sup>all these evil *things* proceed from within, and defile the man.

<sup>24</sup>And from thence he arose, *and* went away into the borders of Tyre and Sidon. And he entered into a house, *and* would have no one know *it*; and he could not be hid. <sup>25</sup>But straightway a woman, whose little daughter had an unclean spirit, having heard of him, came *and* fell down at his feet. <sup>26</sup>Now the woman was a Greek,

Syrophœnician by race. And she asked him that he cast forth the demon out of her daughter.

<sup>27</sup>And he said to her, Let the children first be filled; for it is not meet to take the children's bread and cast *it* to the dogs.

<sup>28</sup>But she answered and saith to him. Yea, Lord; even the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.

<sup>29</sup>And he said to her, For this saying, go thy way; the demon is gone out of thy daughter.

<sup>30</sup>And she went away unto her house, and found the child laid upon the bed, and the demon gone out.

<sup>31</sup>And again he went out from the borders of Tyre, *and* came through Sidon unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the borders of Decapolis. <sup>32</sup>And they bring to him *one* deaf, and with an impediment in *his* speech; and they beseech him to lay *his* hand upon him.

<sup>33</sup>And he took him aside from the crowd privately, *and* put his fingers into his ears, and spat, *and* touched his tongue; <sup>34</sup>and looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith to him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened. <sup>35</sup>And his ears were opened, and the bond of *his* tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

<sup>36</sup>And he charged them that they tell no one; but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it. <sup>37</sup>And they were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all *things* well; he maketh even the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

## CHAPTER 8

**I**n those days, when *there* was again a great crowd, and *they* had nothing to eat, he called unto *him* his disciples, *and* saith to them, <sup>2</sup>I pity the crowd, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat, <sup>3</sup>and if I send them away fasting to their home, they will faint on the way; and some of them are from far.

<sup>4</sup>And his disciples answered him, that, Whence shall one be able to fill these *men* with loaves here in a desert place?

<sup>5</sup>And he asked them, How many loaves

have ye? And they said, Seven.

<sup>6</sup>And he commandeth the crowd to sit down on the ground, and he took the seven loaves, *and* having given thanks, he brake, and gave to his disciples to set before *them*; and they set *them* before the crowd. <sup>7</sup>And they had a few small fishes, and having blessed them, he commanded to set these also before *them*. <sup>8</sup>And they ate, and were filled, and they took up of broken pieces that remained over, seven baskets. <sup>9</sup>And they were about four thousand, and he sent them away. <sup>10</sup>And straightway he entered into the boat with his disciples, *and* came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

<sup>11</sup>And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, trying him. <sup>12</sup>And he sighed deeply in his spirit, *and* saith, Why seeketh this generation a sign? Amen I say, no sign shall be given this generation. <sup>13</sup>And he left them, *and* again entering into *the boat* departed to the other side.

<sup>14</sup>And they forgot to take loaves; and they had not in the boat with them more than one loaf. <sup>15</sup>And he charged them, saying, See *that ye* look out for the leaven of the Pharisees, and the leaven of Herod.

<sup>16</sup>And they reasoned one with another, because they have no loaves.

<sup>17</sup>And Jesus perceiving *it*, saith to them, Why reason ye, because ye have no loaves? Do ye not yet perceive, neither understand? Have ye your heart hardened?

<sup>18</sup>Having eyes, see ye not? And having ears, hear ye not? And do ye not remember; <sup>19</sup>when I brake the five loaves among the five thousand, how many baskets full of broken pieces took ye up? They say to him, Twelve.

<sup>20</sup>When the seven among the four thousand, how many basketfuls of broken pieces took ye up? And they say to him, Seven.

<sup>21</sup>And he said to them, Do ye not yet understand?

<sup>22</sup>And they come unto Bethsaida. And they bring to him a blind *man*, and beseech him to touch him. <sup>23</sup>And he took hold of the blind *man* by the hand, *and*



brought him out of the village; and when he had spit on his eyes, *and* laid *his* hands upon him, he asked him, If thou seest aught?

<sup>24</sup>And he looked up, *and* said, I see men; for I behold *them* as trees, walking.

<sup>25</sup>Then again he laid *his* hands upon his eyes; and he looked steadfastly, and was restored, and saw all *things* clearly. <sup>26</sup>And he sent him away to his home, saying, Enter not even into the village.

<sup>27</sup>And Jesus went forth, and his disciples, into the villages of Cæsarea Philippi, and on the way he asked his disciples, saying to them, Who do men say that I am?

<sup>28</sup>And they told him, saying that, John the Baptist; and others, Elijah; but others, that *he was* one of the prophets.

<sup>29</sup>And He asked them, But who say ye that I am? Peter answered *and* saith to him, Thou art the Christ.

<sup>30</sup>And he charged them that they tell no man of him.

<sup>31</sup>And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many *things*, and be rejected by the elders, and the chief priests, and the scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise *again*. <sup>32</sup>And he spake the saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

<sup>33</sup>But he turning about, and seeing his disciples, rebuked Peter, and saith, Get *thee* behind me Satan; for thou mindest not the *things* of God, but the *things* of men.

<sup>34</sup>And he called to *him* the crowd with his disciples, *and* said to them, If any *man* would come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

<sup>35</sup>For whosoever would save his own life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's shall save it. <sup>36</sup>For what doth it profit a man to gain the whole world, and forfeit his life?

<sup>37</sup>For what should a man give in exchange for his life? <sup>38</sup>For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation, the Son of man also shall be ashamed of him, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

## CHAPTER 9

And he said to them, Verily I say unto you, *There* are some here of them that stand *by*, who shall in no wise taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God come with power.

<sup>2</sup>And after six days Jesus taketh with *him* Peter, and James, and John, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart by themselves, and he was transfigured before them; <sup>3</sup>and his garments became glistening, exceeding white, so as no fuller on earth can whiten them. <sup>4</sup>And Elijah appeared to them with Moses, and they were talking with Jesus.

<sup>5</sup>And Peter answereth and saith to Jesus, Rabbei, it is good for us to be here, and let us make three tents; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah. <sup>6</sup>For he knew not what to answer; for they became sore afraid.

<sup>7</sup>And a cloud came overshadowing them, and a voice came out of the cloud, This is my beloved Son, hear ye him.

<sup>8</sup>And suddenly looking around they saw no one anymore, save Jesus only with themselves.

<sup>9</sup>And as they were coming down from the mountain, he charged them that they tell no one what *things* they had seen, save when the Son of man should have risen from the dead. <sup>10</sup>And they kept the saying, questioning among themselves what the rising from the dead should mean.

<sup>11</sup>And they asked him, saying, *How is it* that the scribes say that Elijah must first come?

<sup>12</sup>And he said to them, Elijah indeed cometh first, *and* restoreth all *things*; and how is it written of the Son of man, that, he suffer many *things* and be set at nought? <sup>13</sup>But I say unto you, that *an* Elijah is even come, and they have done to him whatsoever they would, even as *it* is written of him.

<sup>14</sup>And when they came to the disciples, they saw a great crowd about them, and scribes questioning with them. <sup>15</sup>And straightway the whole crowd, when they saw him, were greatly amazed, and running to *him*, saluted him.



<sup>16</sup>And he asked them, What question ye with them?

<sup>17</sup>And one of the crowd answered him, Teacher, I brought unto thee my son, who hath a dumb spirit; <sup>18</sup>and wheresoever it taketh him, it dasheth him down and he foameth, and grindeth *his* teeth, and pineth away; and I spake to thy disciples that they cast it out; and they were not able.

<sup>19</sup>And he answereth them *and* saith. O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? How long shall I bear with you? Bring him unto me.

<sup>20</sup>And they brought him unto him, and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him grievously; and he fell on the ground, *and* wallowed foaming.

<sup>21</sup>And he asked his father, How long time is it since this hath come to him? And he said, From a child. <sup>22</sup>And oft times it hath cast him both into *the* fire and into *the* waters, to destroy him; but if thou canst *do* anything, have compassion on us, *and* help us.

<sup>23</sup>And Jesus said to him, as to if thou canst! All things are possible to him that believeth.

<sup>24</sup>Straightway the father of the child cried out, *and* said, I believe; help *thou* mine unbelief.

<sup>25</sup>And when Jesus saw that a crowd came running together, he rebuked the unclean spirit, saying to him, *Thou* dumb and deaf spirit, *I* command thee, come out of him, and come no more into him.

<sup>26</sup>And having cried out, and torn *him* much, he came out, and *the* boy became as one dead; so that the more *part* said, that he is dead. <sup>27</sup>But Jesus took him by the hand, *and* raised him up; and he arose.

<sup>28</sup>And when he was come into *the* house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast it out?

<sup>29</sup>And he said to them, This kind can come out by nothing, save by prayer.

<sup>30</sup>And they went forth thence, *and* passed through Galilee; and he would not that anyone know *it*. <sup>31</sup>For he taught his disciples, and said to them, that, The Son of man is delivered up into men's hands, and they shall kill him; and when he is

killed, after three days he shall rise again.

<sup>32</sup>But they understood not the saying, and were afraid to ask him.

<sup>33</sup>And they came to Capernaum; and when he was in the house he asked them, What were ye reasoning on the way?

<sup>34</sup>But they held *their* peace, for they had disputed one with another on the way, who *was* the greater.

<sup>35</sup>And he sat down, *and* called the twelve; and he saith to them, If any *man* would be first, he shall be last of all, and minister of all.

<sup>36</sup>And he took a little child, *and* set *him* in the midst of them, and taking him in his arms, he said to them, <sup>37</sup>Whosoever receive one of such little children in my name, receiveth me, and whosoever receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

<sup>38</sup>John said to him, Teacher, we saw one casting out demons in thy name; and we forbade him, because he followed not us.

<sup>39</sup>But Jesus said, Forbid him not; for *there* is no *one* who shall do a mighty work in my name, and be able quickly to speak evil of me. <sup>40</sup>For who is not against us is for us. <sup>41</sup>For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink, because ye are Christ's, Amen I say *unto* you, that he shall in nowise lose his reward.

<sup>42</sup>And whosoever should stumble one of these little *ones* that believe, it were better for him if a great millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea. <sup>43</sup>And if thy hand cause thee to stumble, cut it off; it is good for thee to enter into life maimed, rather than having *thy* two hands to go into geenna, into the unquenchable fire. <sup>45</sup>And if thy foot cause thee to stumble, cut it off; it is good for thee to enter into life halt, rather than having *thy* two feet to be cast into geenna. <sup>47</sup>And if thine eye cause thee to stumble, cast it out, it is good for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into geenna; <sup>48</sup>where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. <sup>49</sup>For every one shall be salted with fire.

<sup>50</sup>Salt is good, but if the salt have lost

its saltness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and be at peace one with another.

### CHAPTER 10

**A**nd he arose thence, and cometh into the borders of Judæa and beyond the Jordan; and crowds come together unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again.

<sup>2</sup>And Pharisees came to him, *and* asked him, if it is lawful for a man to put away *his* wife? Trying him.

<sup>3</sup>And he answered and said to them, What did Moses command you?

<sup>4</sup>And they said, Moses permitted to write a bill of divorcement, and to put *her* away.

<sup>5</sup>But Jesus said to them, For your hardness of heart he wrote you this commandment. <sup>6</sup>But from *the* beginning of creation, Male and female made he them. <sup>7</sup>For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother; <sup>8</sup>and the two shall become one flesh; so that they are no more two, but one flesh. <sup>9</sup>What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

<sup>10</sup>And in the house the disciples asked him again of this *matter*, <sup>11</sup>And he saith to them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her; <sup>12</sup>and if she herself shall put away her husband, *and* marry another, she committeth adultery.

<sup>13</sup>And they were bringing to him little children, that he touch them; and the disciples rebuked them. <sup>14</sup>But when Jesus saw *it*, he was indignant, and said to them, Suffer the little children to come unto me; forbid them not; for to such belongeth the kingdom of God. <sup>15</sup>Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall in no wise enter therein. <sup>16</sup>And he took them in his arms, and blessed them, laying *his* hands upon them.

<sup>17</sup>And as he was going forth into *the* way, *there* ran one to him, and kneeled to him, *and* asked him, Good Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

<sup>18</sup>And Jesus said to him, Why callest thou me good? None is good save one,

God. <sup>19</sup>Thou knowest the commandments, Do not kill, Do not commit adultery, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Do not defraud, Honor thy father and mother.

<sup>20</sup>And he said to him, Teacher, all these have I observed from my youth.

<sup>21</sup>And Jesus looking upon him, loved him, and said to him, One thing thou lackest; go sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven; and come, follow me.

<sup>22</sup>But his countenance fell at the saying, and he went away sorrowful; for he was one that had great possessions.

<sup>23</sup>And Jesus looked round about, *and* saith to his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches go into the kingdom of God!

<sup>24</sup>And the disciples were amazed at his words. But Jesus answereth again, *and* saith to them, Children, how hard is it to enter into the kingdom of God! <sup>25</sup>It is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich *man* to go into the kingdom of God.

<sup>26</sup>And they were astonished exceedingly, saying unto him, Then who can be saved?

<sup>27</sup>Jesus looking upon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God; for all *things* are possible with God.

<sup>28</sup>Peter began to say to him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

<sup>29</sup>Jesus said, Amen I say unto you, *There* is no one that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or mother, or father, or children, or lands, for my sake, and for the gospel's sake, <sup>30</sup>but he shall receive a hundredfold now in this season, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the age to come eternal life. <sup>31</sup>But many first shall be last; and the last first.

<sup>32</sup>And they were on the way, going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus was going before them; and they were amazed; and they that followed were afraid. And he took again the twelve, *and* began to tell them the *things that were* to happen to him, <sup>33</sup>saying that, Lo, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered to the chief priests and the scribes; and they

shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the nations;<sup>34</sup> and they shall mock him, and spit upon him, and scourge him, and kill him; and after three days he shall rise again.

<sup>35</sup>And *there* come near to him James and John, the two sons of Zebedee, saying to him, Teacher, we would thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall ask thee.

<sup>36</sup>And he said to them, What would ye I should do for you?

<sup>37</sup>And they said to him, Grant us to sit, one on thy right, and one on *thy* left, in thy glory.

<sup>38</sup>But Jesus said to them. Ye know not what ye ask. Can ye drink the cup that I drink? Or to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?

<sup>39</sup>And they said to him, We can. And Jesus said to them, The cup that I drink ye shall drink; and with the baptism that I am baptized with shall ye be baptized;<sup>40</sup> but to sit on my right or on *my* left is not mine to give; but *it is for them* for whom it hath been prepared.

<sup>41</sup>And when the ten heard it, they began to be indignant concerning James and John.<sup>42</sup> And Jesus called them to *him*, and saith to them, Ye know that they who are accounted to rule over the nations lord it over them; and their great *ones* exercise authority over them.<sup>43</sup> But it is not so among you; but whosoever would become great among you, shall be your minister;<sup>44</sup> and whosoever would be first among you, shall be bondman of all.<sup>45</sup> For the Son of man also came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

<sup>46</sup>And they come to Jericho; and as he went out from Jericho with his disciples and a great crowd, the son of Timæus, Bartimæus, a blind beggar, was sitting by the way *side*.<sup>47</sup> And when he heard that it was Jesus the Nazarene, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, *thou* son of David, have mercy on me.

<sup>48</sup>And many rebuked him, that he should hold *his* peace; but he cried out the more a great deal, *Thou* son of David, have mercy on me.

<sup>49</sup>And Jesus stood *still*, and said, Call ye

him. And they call the blind *man*, saying to him, Be of good cheer, rise, he calleth thee.<sup>50</sup> And he, casting away his garment, sprang up, and came unto Jesus.

<sup>51</sup>And Jesus answered him, and said, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? And the blind *man* said to him, Rabbouni, that I may receive *my* sight.

<sup>52</sup>And Jesus said to him, Go; thy faith hath made thee whole. And straightway he received *his* sight, and followed him in the way.

## CHAPTER 11

And when they draw nigh unto Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth two of his disciples,<sup>2</sup> and saith to them, Go into the village that is over against you, and straightway as ye enter into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon no man ever yet sat; loose him, and bring *him*.<sup>3</sup> And if anyone say to you, Why do ye this? Say ye, The Lord hath need of him; and straightway he sendeth him back hither.

<sup>4</sup>And they went away, and found a colt tied at *the* door without in the open street; and they loose him.<sup>5</sup> And certain of them that stood there said to them, What do ye, loosing the colt? <sup>6</sup>And they said to them even as Jesus had said; and they let them go.<sup>7</sup> And they bring the colt unto Jesus, and cast on him their garments; and he sat upon him.<sup>8</sup> And many spread their garments upon the way; and others branches, which they had cut from the fields.<sup>9</sup> And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, Hosanna; Blessed he that cometh in *the* name of *the* Lord;<sup>10</sup> Blessed the kingdom that cometh, the kingdom of our father David, Hosanna in the highest.

<sup>11</sup>And he entered into Jerusalem, into the temple; and when he had looked round about upon all *things*, it being now eventide hour, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

<sup>12</sup>And on the morrow, when they came out from Bethany, he hungered.<sup>13</sup> And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find anything thereon; and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for it was not the sea-



son of figs.<sup>14</sup> And he answered *and* said to it, No one eat fruit from thee hence forward unto the age. And his disciples heard it.

<sup>15</sup>And they come to Jerusalem; and he entered into the temple, *and* began to cast out them that sold and them that bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold the doves; <sup>16</sup>and he would not suffer that any one carry a vessel through the temple.<sup>17</sup> And he taught, and said, Is it not written, that, My house shall be called a house of prayer for all the nations? But ye have made it a den of robbers.

<sup>18</sup>And the chief priests and the scribes heard it, and sought how they might destroy him; for they feared him, for all the crowd was astonished at his teaching.

<sup>19</sup>And every evening they went forth out of the city.

<sup>20</sup>And as they passed by in the morning, they saw the fig tree withered away from the roots. <sup>21</sup>And Peter calling to remembrance saith to him, Rabbei, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away.

<sup>22</sup>And Jesus answered *and* saith to them, Have faith in God. <sup>23</sup>Amen I say unto you, that, Whosoever shall say to this mountain, Be *thou* taken up and cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that what he saith cometh to pass, he shall have it. <sup>24</sup>Therefore I say unto you, All *things* whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye received them, and ye shall have them. <sup>25</sup>And whensoever ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have aught against any *one*; that your Father also who is in the heavens may forgive you your trespasses.

<sup>27</sup>And they come again to Jerusalem, and as he was walking in the temple, the chief priests come unto him, and the scribes, and the elders, <sup>28</sup>and said to him, By what authority doest thou these *things*? Or who gave thee this authority to do these *things*?

<sup>29</sup>And Jesus said to them, I will ask you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these *things*. <sup>30</sup>The baptism of John, was it from

heaven, or from men? Answer me.

<sup>31</sup>And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him? <sup>32</sup>But shall we say, From men? They feared the crowd, for all verily held John to be a prophet.

<sup>33</sup>And they answered Jesus *and* say, We know not. And Jesus saith to them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these *things*.

## CHAPTER 12

And he began to speak to them in parables. A man planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about *it*, and digged a pit for the winepress, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into another country. <sup>2</sup>And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a bondman that he receive from the husbandmen of the fruits of the vineyard. <sup>3</sup>And they took him, *and* beat him, and sent him away empty. <sup>4</sup>And again he sent unto them another bondman; and him they wounded in the head, and handled shamefully. <sup>5</sup>And he sent another; and him they killed, and many others; beating some, and killing some.

<sup>6</sup>He had yet one, a beloved son, he sent him last unto them, saying that, They will reverence my son.

<sup>7</sup>But those husbandmen said among themselves, that, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours. <sup>8</sup>And they took him, and killed him, and cast him forth out of the vineyard.

<sup>9</sup>What will the lord of the vineyard do? He will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give to others the vineyard. <sup>10</sup>Have ye not read even this scripture; *The stone which the builders rejected, The same was made head of the corner*; <sup>11</sup>This was from the Lord, And it is marvelous in our eyes?

<sup>12</sup>And they sought to lay hold on him; and they feared the crowd, for they perceived that he spake the parable against them; and they left him, *and* went away.

<sup>13</sup>And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, that they might catch him in talk. <sup>14</sup>And when they came, they say to him, Teacher, we know



that thou art true, and carest not for any one; for thou regardest not *the* face of men, but of a truth teachest the way of God; Is it lawful to give tribute unto Caesar, or not? <sup>15</sup>Shall we give, or not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said to them, Why do ye try me? Bring me a denarius, that I see *it*. <sup>16</sup>And they brought *it*. And he saith to them, Whose this image and superscription? And they said to him, Caesar.

<sup>17</sup>And Jesus said, Render to Caesar the *things* of Caesar, and to God the *things* of God. And they marveled greatly at him.

<sup>18</sup>And Sadducees come unto him, who say, *there* is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying? <sup>19</sup>Teacher, Moses wrote unto us, that, If one's brother die, and leave a wife behind, and leave no child, that his brother should take *his* wife, and raise up seed to his brother. <sup>20</sup>*There* were seven brethren, and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed; <sup>21</sup>and the second took her, and died, leaving no seed behind *him*; and the third likewise; <sup>22</sup>and the seven left no seed. Last of all the woman also died. <sup>23</sup>In the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of them? For the seven had her to wife.

<sup>24</sup>Jesus said to them, Is it not for this cause that ye err, that ye know not the scriptures, nor the power of God? <sup>25</sup>For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as angels in the heavens. <sup>26</sup>But as touching the dead, that they are raised; have ye not read in the book of Moses, in *the place concerning the Bush*, how God spake to him, saying, I *am* the God of Abraham, and God of Isaac, and God of Jacob? <sup>27</sup>He is not God of *the* dead, but of the living, ye do greatly err.

<sup>28</sup>And one of the scribes came, *and* heard them questioning together, *and* knowing that he had answered them well, asked him, What commandment is first of all?

<sup>29</sup>Jesus answered, *The* first is, Hear, O Israel; *The* Lord our God, *the* Lord is one; <sup>30</sup>and thou shalt love *the* Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy

strength. <sup>31</sup>*The* second is this, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. None other commandment is greater than these.

<sup>32</sup>The scribe said to him, Of a truth, Teacher, thou hast well said that he is one; and *there* is none other but he; <sup>33</sup>and to love him with all *the* heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the strength, and to love *his* neighbor as himself, is much more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

<sup>34</sup>And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said to him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no *one* after that durst ask him a question.

<sup>35</sup>And Jesus answered *and* said, as he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that the Christ is David's son?

<sup>36</sup>David himself said in the Holy Spirit, *The* Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right, Till I put thine enemies underneath thy feet. <sup>37</sup>David himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he his son? And the common people heard him gladly.

<sup>38</sup>And in his teaching he said, Beware of the scribes, who desire to walk in *long* robes, and to *have* salutations in the markets, <sup>39</sup>and chief seats in the synagogues, and chief places at feasts; <sup>40</sup>they that devour widows' houses, and for pretense make long prayers; these shall receive greater condemnation.

<sup>41</sup>And he sat down over against the treasury, *and* beheld how the multitude cast money into the treasury; and many rich cast in much. <sup>42</sup>And one poor widow came *and* cast in two mites, which make a farthing.

<sup>43</sup>And he called unto *him* his disciples, and *said* to them, Verily I say unto you, This poor widow cast in more than all they that are casting into the treasury; <sup>44</sup>for they all did cast in of their superfluity; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, all her living.

### CHAPTER 13

And as he went forth out of the temple, *A*none of his disciples saith to him, Teacher, behold, what manner of stones and what manner of buildings!

<sup>2</sup>And Jesus said to him, Seest thou these

great buildings? *There* shall not be left here one stone upon another, which shall not be thrown down.

<sup>3</sup>And as he sat on the mount of Olives over against the temple, Peter asked him privately, and James and John and Andrew, <sup>4</sup>Tell us, when shall these *things* be? And what *shall be* the sign when these *things* are all about to be accomplished?

<sup>5</sup>And Jesus began to say to them, Take heed that no one lead you astray. <sup>6</sup>Many shall come in my name, saying that, I am *he*; and shall lead many astray. <sup>7</sup>And when ye shall hear of wars and rumors of wars, be not troubled; it must needs come to pass; but the end *is* not yet. <sup>8</sup>For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; *there* shall be earthquakes in divers places; *there* shall be famines; these *are the* beginning of travail.

<sup>9</sup>But take ye heed to yourselves; for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in synagogues shall ye be beaten; and before governors and kings shall ye stand for my sake, for testimony to them. <sup>10</sup>And the gospel must first be preached unto all the nations. <sup>11</sup>And when they lead you *to judgment*, and deliver you up, be not anxious beforehand what ye shall speak, but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye; for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Spirit.

<sup>12</sup>And brother shall deliver up brother to death, and *the* father *his* child; and children shall rise up against parents, and put them to death. <sup>13</sup>And ye shall be hated of all for my name's sake; but who endureth *to the* end, the same shall be saved.

<sup>14</sup>But when ye see the abomination of desolation standing where he ought not (let him that readeth understand), then let those in Judaea flee unto the mountains; <sup>15</sup>let him that is on the housetop not go down, nor enter in, to take anything out of *his* house; <sup>16</sup>and let him that is in the field not return back to take his cloak. <sup>17</sup>But woe unto those with child, and to those giving suck in those days! <sup>18</sup>And pray ye that it be not in *the* winter. <sup>19</sup>For those days shall be tribulation, such as *there*

hath not been the like from *the* beginning of creation which God created until now, and never shall be. <sup>20</sup>And except *the* Lord had shortened the days, no flesh would have been saved; but for the elect's sake, whom he chose, he shortened the days. <sup>21</sup>And then if anyone say to you, Behold, here *is* the Christ; Behold, there; believe *it* not; <sup>22</sup>for false Christs shall arise and false prophets, and shall show signs and wonders, that they may lead astray, if possible, the elect. <sup>23</sup>But take ye heed I have told you all *things* beforehand.

<sup>24</sup>But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, <sup>25</sup>and the stars shall be falling from the heaven, and the powers that *are* in the heavens shall be shaken.

<sup>26</sup>And then shall they see the Son of man coming in clouds with great power and glory. <sup>27</sup>And then shall he send forth the angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from *the* end of *the* earth to *the* end of heaven.

<sup>28</sup>Now from the fig tree learn the parable; when her branch is now become tender, and putteth forth *its* leaves, ye know that summer is nigh; <sup>29</sup>even so ye also, when ye see these *things* coming to pass, know ye that he is nigh, *even at the* doors. <sup>30</sup>Amen I say *unto* you, that, this race shall in no wise pass away, until all these *things* be accomplished. <sup>31</sup>Heaven and earth shall pass away; but my words shall not pass away.

<sup>32</sup>But of that day or the hour knoweth no one, nor the angels in heaven, nor the Son, but the Father. <sup>33</sup>Take ye heed, watch: for ye know not when the season is. <sup>34</sup>*It is as when* a man, sojourning in another country, having left his house, and given authority to his bondmen, to each one his work, commanded also the porter to watch.

<sup>35</sup>Watch therefore: for ye know not when the lord of the house cometh, whether at even, or at midnight, or at cockcrow, or at morn; <sup>36</sup>lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping. <sup>37</sup>And what I say to you I say to all, Watch.

## CHAPTER 14

Now after two days was the Passover, and the unleavened *bread*; and the chief priests and the scribes sought how to take him with subtlety, *and* kill him, <sup>2</sup>for they said, Not during the feast, lest haply *there* shall be a tumult of the people.

<sup>3</sup>And while he was in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, a woman came having an alabaster cruse of ointment of pure nard very costly; she brake the cruse, *and* poured it over his head.

<sup>4</sup>But *there* were some that had indignation among themselves, *saying*, To what *purpose* hath this waste of the ointment been made? <sup>5</sup>For this ointment might have been sold for above three hundred shillings, and given to the poor. And they murmured against her.

<sup>6</sup>But Jesus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? She hath wrought a good work on me. <sup>7</sup>For ye have the poor always with you, and whensoever ye will ye can do them always good; but me ye have not always. <sup>8</sup>She hath done what she could; she hath anointed my body beforehand for the burying. <sup>9</sup>And verily I say unto you, Wheresoever the gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, that also which this *woman* hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

<sup>10</sup>And Judas Iscariot, the one of the twelve, went away unto the chief priests, that he might deliver him to them. <sup>11</sup>And they, when they heard *it*, were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently deliver him up.

<sup>12</sup>And on the first day of unleavened *bread*, when they sacrificed the Passover, his disciples say to him, Where wilt thou that we go *and* make ready that thou eat the passover?

<sup>13</sup>And he sendeth two of his disciples, and saith to them, Go into the city, and a man shall meet you bearing a pitcher of water, follow him; <sup>14</sup>and wheresoever he shall enter in, say to the master of the house, The Teacher saith, Where is my guest chamber, where I shall eat the Pass-

over with my disciples? <sup>15</sup>And he will himself show you a large upper room furnished *and* ready; and there make ready for us.

<sup>16</sup>And the disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said to them; and they made ready the Passover.

<sup>17</sup>And when it was evening he cometh with the twelve. <sup>18</sup>And as they sat and were eating, Jesus said, Amen I say unto you, that One of you shall deliver me up, he that eateth with me.

<sup>19</sup>They began to be sorrowful, and to say to him one by one, Is it I?

<sup>20</sup>And he said to them, *It is* one of the twelve, he that dippeth with me in the one dish. <sup>21</sup>For the Son of man goeth, even as *it* is written of him; but woe to that man through whom the Son of man is delivered up! Good were it for that man if he had not been born.

<sup>22</sup>And as they were eating, he took a loaf, *and* when he had blessed, he brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take ye, this is my body.

<sup>23</sup>And he took a cup, *and* when he had given thanks, he gave to them; and *they* all drank of it.

<sup>24</sup>And he said to them, This is my blood of the covenant, which is shed for many.

<sup>25</sup>Amen I say unto you, that, I shall no more drink of the fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

<sup>26</sup>And when they had sung a hymn, they went out unto the mount of Olives.

<sup>27</sup>And Jesus saith to them that, All ye shall be stumbled; for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered abroad. <sup>28</sup>Howbeit, after I am raised up, I will go before you into Galilee.

<sup>29</sup>But Peter said to him, Though all shall be stumbled, yet not I.

<sup>30</sup>And Jesus saith to him, Verily I say unto thee, that thou today, *even* this night, before the cock crow twice, shalt deny me thrice.

<sup>31</sup>But he spake exceeding vehemently, If I must die with thee, I will in nowise



deny thee. And in like manner also said *they* all.

<sup>32</sup>And they come unto an enclosure by the name of Gethsemane; and he saith to his disciples, Sit *ye* here, while I pray.

<sup>33</sup>And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be greatly amazed, and sore troubled. <sup>34</sup>And he saith to them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful even unto death; abide *ye* here, and watch.

<sup>35</sup>And he went forward a little, *and* fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it was possible, the hour might pass away from him. <sup>36</sup>And he said, Abba, Father, all *things* are possible to thee; remove this cup from me; howbeit not what I will, but what thou *wilt*.

<sup>37</sup>And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith to Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? Couldst thou not watch one hour? <sup>38</sup>Watch and pray, that *ye* enter not into temptation. The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.

<sup>39</sup>And again he went away, *and* prayed, saying the same words. <sup>40</sup>And again he came, *and* found them sleeping, for their eyes were very heavy; and they knew not what to answer him.

<sup>41</sup>And he cometh the third *time*, and saith to them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest, *it is* enough; the hour is come; lo, the Son of man is delivered up into the hands of sinners. <sup>42</sup>Arise, let us be going, lo, he that delivereth me up is at hand.

<sup>43</sup>And straightway, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a crowd with swords and staves from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders.

<sup>44</sup>Now he that delivered him up had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that is he; take him, and lead *him* away safely. <sup>45</sup>And when he was come, straightway he came to him, *and* saith, Rabbei, and kissed him much. <sup>46</sup>And they laid hands on him, and took him. <sup>47</sup>But a certain one of them that stood by drew *his* sword, *and* smote the bondman of the high priest, and struck off his ear.

<sup>48</sup>And Jesus answered *and* said to them, Are *ye* come out, as against a robber, with swords and staves to seize me? <sup>49</sup>I was

daily with you in the temple teaching, and *ye* took me not; but *this is done* that the scriptures might be fulfilled. <sup>50</sup>And they all left him, *and* fled.

<sup>51</sup>And a certain young man followed with him, having a linen cloth cast about him, over *his* naked *body*, and they lay hold on him; <sup>52</sup>but he left the linen cloth, and fled naked.

<sup>53</sup>And they led Jesus away unto the high priest; and *there* come together all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes. <sup>54</sup>And Peter had followed him afar off, even within into the court of the high priest; and he was sitting with the officers, and warming himself in the light *of the fire*.

<sup>55</sup>Now the chief priests and the whole Sanhedrin sought witness against Jesus to put him to death; and found *it* not. <sup>56</sup>For many bare false witness against him, and their witness agreed not together.

<sup>57</sup>And *there* stood up certain, and bare false witness against him, saying, that, <sup>58</sup>We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that *is* made with hands, and in three days I will build another made without hands. <sup>59</sup>And not even so did their witness agree together.

<sup>60</sup>And the high priest stood up in *the* midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What *do* these witness against thee? <sup>61</sup>But he held *his* peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and saith to him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?

<sup>62</sup>And Jesus said, I am; and *ye* shall see the Son of man sitting at the right *hand* of Power, and coming with the clouds of heaven.

<sup>63</sup>And the high priest rent his clothes, *and* saith, What further need have we of witnesses? <sup>64</sup>Ye have heard the blasphemy; what think *ye*? And they all condemned him to be worthy of death. <sup>65</sup>And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say to him, Prophecy; and the officers received him with blows.

<sup>66</sup>And as Peter was beneath in the court, *there* cometh one of the maids of the high priest; <sup>67</sup>and seeing Peter warming him-



self, she looked on him, *and* saith. Thou also wast with the Nazarene. Jesus.

<sup>68</sup>But he denied, saying, I neither know, nor understand what thou sayest. And he went out into the fore court.

<sup>69</sup>And the maid saw him, *and* began again to say to them that stood by, that, This is *one* of them. <sup>70</sup>But he again denied *it*. And after a little *while* again, they that stood by said to Peter, Truly thou art *one* of them; for thou art a Galilæan.

<sup>71</sup>But he began to curse, and to swear, that I know not this man of whom ye speak.

<sup>72</sup>And straightway *the second time* a cock crew. And Peter remembered the word, how that Jesus said to him, that, Before *the* cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

#### CHAPTER 15

**A**nd straightway in *the morning* the chief priests with the elders and scribes, and the whole Sanhedrin, held a consultation, *and* bound Jesus, *and* carried *him* away, and delivered *him* up to Pilate.

<sup>2</sup>And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering him, saith, Thou sayest.

<sup>3</sup>And the chief priests accused him of many *things*. <sup>4</sup>And Pilate again asked him, saying, Answerest thou nothing? Behold how many *things* they accuse thee of.

<sup>5</sup>But Jesus answered nothing more; so that Pilate marveled.

<sup>6</sup>Now *at the* feast he used to release to them one prisoner, whom they asked of *him*. <sup>7</sup>And *there* was one called Barabbas, *lying* bound with the insurgents, *men* who in the insurrection had committed murder. <sup>8</sup>And the crowd went up and began to ask *him* to do as he was wont to do to them.

<sup>9</sup>And Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release to you the King of the Jews? <sup>10</sup>For he perceived that for envy the chief priests had delivered *him* up. <sup>11</sup>But the chief priests stirred up the crowd, that he should rather release Barabbas to them.

<sup>12</sup>And Pilate again answered *and* said to them, What then shall I do to *him* whom

ye call the King of the Jews?

<sup>13</sup>And they cried out again, Crucify him.

<sup>14</sup>And Pilate said to them, What evil, pray, hath he done? But they cried out exceedingly, Crucify him.

<sup>15</sup>And Pilate wishing to content the crowd, released to them Barabbas, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

<sup>16</sup>And the soldiers led him away within the court, which is *the* Prætorium; and they call together the whole band. <sup>17</sup>And they clothe him with purple, and plating a crown of thorns, they put it on him; <sup>18</sup>and they began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews! <sup>19</sup>And they smote his head with a reed, and spat upon him, and bowing *their* knees worshipped him. <sup>20</sup>And when they had mocked him, they took off from him the purple, and put on him his garments. And they lead him out to crucify him.

<sup>21</sup>And they compel one passing by, Simon of Cyrene, coming from *the* country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, that he might bear his cross. <sup>22</sup>And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is interpreted, Place of a skull. <sup>23</sup>And they gave him wine mingled with myrrh; but he received it not. <sup>24</sup>And they crucify him, and part his garments among *them*, casting lots upon them, what each should take.

<sup>25</sup>And it was *the* third hour, and they crucified him. <sup>26</sup>And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS. <sup>27</sup>And with him they crucify two robbers; one on *his* right, and one on his left. <sup>29</sup>And they that passed by railed on him, wagging *their* heads, and saying, Ha! *Thou* that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days, <sup>30</sup>save thyself, *and* come down from the cross.

<sup>31</sup>In like manner also the chief priests mocking *him* among themselves with the scribes said, He saved others; himself he cannot save. <sup>32</sup>Let the Christ, the King of Israel, now come down from the cross, that we might see and might believe. And *those* crucified with him reproached him.

<sup>33</sup>And when *the* sixth hour was come, darkness came over the whole land until *the* ninth hour. <sup>34</sup>And at the ninth hour

Jesus cried with a loud voice, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? Which is, interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

<sup>35</sup>And some of them that stood by, when they heard *it*, said, Behold, he calleth Elijah.

<sup>36</sup>And one ran, *and* filling a sponge full of vinegar, put *it* on a reed, *and* gave him to drink, saying, Let be; let us see whether Elijah cometh to take him down.

<sup>37</sup>And Jesus uttered a loud voice, and expired.

<sup>38</sup>And the veil of the temple was rent in two from top to bottom. <sup>39</sup>And when the centurion, who stood by over against him, saw that he so expired, he said, Truly this man was Son of God.

<sup>40</sup>And *there* were also women beholding from afar: among whom *were* both Mariam Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the little, and of Joses, and Salōmē; <sup>41</sup>who, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered to him; and many other *women* that came up with him unto Jerusalem.

<sup>42</sup>And when even was now come, because it was *the* Preparation, that is, *the* day before *the* Sabbath, <sup>43</sup>Joseph of Arimathæa came, a counselor of honorable estate, who also himself was looking for the kingdom of God; *and* he boldly went in unto Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus. <sup>44</sup>And Pilate marveled if he were already dead; and calling unto *him* the centurion, he asked him if he were already dead. <sup>45</sup>And when he learned *it* of the centurion, he granted the corpse to Joseph.

<sup>46</sup>And he bought a linen cloth, *and* taking him down, wound *him* in the linen cloth, and laid him in a tomb which had been hewn out of a rock; and he rolled a stone against the door of the tomb. <sup>47</sup>And Mary Magdalene and Mary the *mother* of Joses beheld where he was laid.

## CHAPTER 16

**A**nd when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the *mother* of James, and Salōmē, bought spices, that they might come *and* anoint him. <sup>2</sup>And very early on the first *day* of the week,

they come to the tomb when the sun was risen. <sup>3</sup>And they were saying among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the tomb?

<sup>4</sup>And looking up, they behold that the stone is rolled back, for it was exceeding great. <sup>5</sup>And entering into the tomb, they saw a young man sitting on the right *side*, arrayed in a white robe; and they were amazed.

<sup>6</sup>And he saith to them, Be not amazed; ye seek Jesus, the Nazarene, who hath been crucified; he is risen; he is not here; behold, the place where they laid him! <sup>7</sup>But go, tell his disciples and Peter, that, He goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him, as he said to you.

<sup>8</sup>And they went out and fled from the tomb; for trembling and astonishment had come upon them; and they said nothing to anyone; for they were afraid.

<sup>9</sup>Now when he was risen early on the first *day* of *the* week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, from whom he had cast out seven demons. <sup>10</sup>She went *and* told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept. <sup>11</sup>And they, when they heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, disbelieved.

<sup>12</sup>And after these things he was manifested in another form to two of them, as they walked on *their* way into the country. <sup>13</sup>And those went away *and* told *it* to the rest; neither believed they them.

<sup>14</sup>And afterward he was manifested to the eleven themselves as they sat at meat; and he rebuked their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them that had seen him after he was risen from *the* dead.

<sup>15</sup>And he said to them, Go ye into all the world, *and* preach the gospel to the whole creation. <sup>16</sup>Who hath believed and is baptized shall be saved; but who disbelieveth shall be condemned. <sup>17</sup>And these signs shall follow them that believe; in my name shall they cast out demons, speak with tongues; <sup>18</sup>and in *their* hands they shall take up serpents, and if they drink aught deadly, it shall in no wise hurt them; they shall lay hands on *the* sick, and they shall recover.

<sup>19</sup>So then the Lord Jesus, after he had spoken to them, was received up into heaven, and sat down at the right *hand* of God. <sup>20</sup>And they went forth, *and* preached everywhere, the Lord working with *them*, and confirming the word by the signs that followed.

---

## THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO LUKE

---

### CHAPTER I

**F**orasmuch as many have taken in hand to draw up a narrative concerning the matters which have been fulfilled among us, <sup>2</sup>even as they delivered them to us, who from *the* beginning were eyewitnesses and ministers of the word, <sup>3</sup>it seemed good to me also, having traced the course of all *things* accurately from the first, to write to thee in order, excellent Theophilus; <sup>4</sup>that thou mightest know the certainty concerning *the* words wherein thou wast instructed.

<sup>5</sup>*There* was in the days of Herod, king of Judæa, a certain priest, Zacharias by name, of *the* course of Abijah; and he had a wife of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth. <sup>6</sup>And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless. <sup>7</sup>And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, and both were *now* well stricken in years.

<sup>8</sup>Now it came to pass, while he ministered as priest before God in the order of *his* course, <sup>9</sup>according to the custom of the priesthood, his lot was to enter into the temple of the Lord and burn incense. <sup>10</sup>And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the hour of incense.

<sup>11</sup>And *there* appeared to him an angel of the Lord standing on the right of the altar of incense. <sup>12</sup>And Zacharias was troubled when he saw *him*, and fear fell upon him. <sup>13</sup>But the angel said unto him, Fear not Zacharias, because thy supplication is heard, and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John. <sup>14</sup>And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth. <sup>15</sup>For he shall be great in *the* sight of the Lord, and he shall drink no wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Spirit, even from his mother's womb. <sup>16</sup>And many of the sons of Israel shall he turn unto *the* Lord their God.

<sup>17</sup>And he shall go before his face in *the* spirit and power of Elijah, to turn *the* hearts of *the* fathers to *the* children, and *the* disobedient to walk in *the* wisdom of *the* just; to make ready for *the* Lord a people prepared for *him*.

<sup>18</sup>And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? For I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.

<sup>19</sup>And the angel answered *and* said to him, I am Gabriel, that stand in *the* presence of God; and I was sent to speak unto thee, and bring thee these good tidings.

<sup>20</sup>And lo, thou shalt be silent and not able to speak, until *the* day that these *things* shall come to pass, because thou believedst not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

<sup>21</sup>And the people were waiting for Zacharias, and they marveled while he tarried in the temple. <sup>22</sup>And when he came out, he could not speak to them; and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple, and he continued making signs to them, and remained dumb.

<sup>23</sup>And it came to pass, when the days of his ministration were fulfilled, he departed unto his house. <sup>24</sup>And after these days Elisabeth his wife conceived; and she hid herself five months, saying, that; <sup>25</sup>Thus hath *the* Lord done to me in *the* days wherein he looked upon *me*, to take away my reproach among men.

<sup>26</sup>Now in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, Nazareth by name, <sup>27</sup>to a virgin betrothed to a man, Joseph by name, of *the* house of David; and the virgin's name was Mariam. <sup>28</sup>And he came in unto her, *and* said, Hail, thou highly favored, the Lord is with thee.

<sup>29</sup>But she was greatly troubled at the saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this might be. <sup>30</sup>And the angel said to her, Fear not Mariam, for thou hast found favor with God. <sup>31</sup>And lo, thou shalt conceive in *thy* womb, and bring



forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.<sup>32</sup>He shall be great, and shall be called *the* Son of *the* Most High; and *the* Lord God shall give him the throne of his father David;<sup>33</sup>and he shall reign over the house of Jacob unto the ages; and of his kingdom *there* shall be no end.

<sup>34</sup>And Mariam said unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

<sup>35</sup>And the angel answered *and* said to her, The Holy Spirit shall come upon thee, and *the* power of *the* Most High shall overshadow thee. wherefore also what is begotten shall be called holy, Son of God.

<sup>36</sup>And lo, Elisabeth thy kinswoman, she also hath conceived a son in her old age; and this is *the* sixth month with her that is called barren.<sup>37</sup>For no word from God shall be void of power.

<sup>38</sup>And Mariam said, Lo, the bondmaid of *the* Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

<sup>39</sup>And Mariam arose in these days, *and* went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Judah;<sup>40</sup>and entered into the house of Zacharias and saluted Elisabeth.

<sup>41</sup>And it came to pass, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mariam, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with *the* Holy Spirit;<sup>42</sup>and she lifted up *her* voice with a loud cry, and said, Blessed thou among women, and blessed the fruit of thy womb.<sup>43</sup>And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come unto me?<sup>44</sup>For lo, when the voice of thy salutation came into mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

<sup>45</sup>And blessed she that believed; for *there* shall be a fulfillment of the *things* spoken to her from *the* Lord.

<sup>46</sup>And Mariam said, My soul doth magnify the Lord,<sup>47</sup>And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Savior.<sup>48</sup>For he hath looked upon the low estate of his bondmaid; For lo, from now on all generations shall call me blessed.<sup>49</sup>For he that is mighty hath done to me great *things*; And holy is his name.<sup>50</sup>And his mercy is unto generations and generations on them that fear him.<sup>51</sup>He hath showed strength with his arm; He hath scattered *the* proud in the imagination of their heart.<sup>52</sup>He hath put

down princes from thrones, And hath exalted them of low degree.<sup>53</sup>The hungry he hath filled with good *things*; And *the* rich he hath sent empty away.<sup>54</sup>He hath given help to Israel his servant, To remember mercy<sup>55</sup>(As he spake unto our fathers) Toward Abraham and his seed unto the age.

<sup>56</sup>And Mariam abode with her about three months, and returned unto her house.

<sup>57</sup>Now Elisabeth's time was fulfilled that she should be delivered; and she gave birth to a son.<sup>58</sup>And the neighbors and her kinsfolk heard that *the* Lord had magnified his mercy towards her; and they rejoiced with her.

<sup>59</sup>And it came to pass on the eighth day, *that* they came to circumcise the child; and they would have called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.<sup>60</sup>And his mother answered and said, Not so; but he shall be called John.

<sup>61</sup>And they said unto her, that, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

<sup>62</sup>And they made signs to his father, what he would have him called.<sup>63</sup>And he asked for a writing tablet, *and* wrote, saying, His name is John. And *they* all marveled.<sup>64</sup>And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake, blessing God.<sup>65</sup>And fear came on all that dwelt round about them; and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Judæa.<sup>66</sup>And all that heard *them* laid *them* up in their heart, saying, What then shall this child be? For the Lord's hand was also with him.

<sup>67</sup>And his father Zacharias was filled with *the* Holy Spirit, and prophesied, saying,<sup>68</sup>Blessed *the* Lord, the God of Israel; For he hath visited and wrought redemption for his people,<sup>69</sup>And hath raised up a horn of salvation for us in *the* house of his servant David;<sup>70</sup>(As he spake by *the* mouth of his holy prophets *that have been* from *the* age),<sup>71</sup>Salvation from our enemies, and from *the* hand of all that hate us;<sup>72</sup>To show mercy towards our fathers, And to remember his holy covenant;<sup>73</sup>*The*

*oath* which he sware unto Abraham our father, <sup>74</sup>To grant unto us that we, delivered out of our enemies' hand, Should serve him without fear, <sup>75</sup>In holiness and righteousness before him all our days.

<sup>76</sup>Yea, and thou child, shalt be called prophet of Most High; For thou shalt go before the face of *the* Lord to make ready his ways; <sup>77</sup>To give knowledge of salvation to his people in remission of their sins, <sup>78</sup>Because of *the* bowels of mercy of our God, Whereby *the* day spring from on high shall visit us, <sup>79</sup>To shine upon them that sit in darkness and *the* shadow of death; To guide our feet into *the* way of peace.

<sup>80</sup>And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till *the* day of his showing unto Israel.

## CHAPTER 2

Now it came to pass in those days, *there* went out a decree from Cæsar Augustus, that all the world be enrolled. <sup>2</sup>This was the first enrollment made when Quirinius was governor of Syria. <sup>3</sup>And all went to enroll themselves, everyone to his own city.

<sup>4</sup>And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of *the* city of Nazareth, into Judæa, to *the* city of David, which is called Bethlehem, because he was of the house and family of David; <sup>5</sup>to enroll himself with Mariam, who was betrothed to him, being great with child. <sup>6</sup>And it came to pass, while they were there, the days were fulfilled that she should be delivered. <sup>7</sup>And she brought forth her firstborn son; and she wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because *there* was no room for them in the inn.

<sup>8</sup>And *there* were shepherds in the same country abiding in the field, and keeping watch by night over their flock. <sup>9</sup>And an angel of *the* Lord stood by them, and *the* glory of *the* Lord shone round about them; and they were sore afraid. <sup>10</sup>And the angel said to them, Be not afraid; for lo, I bring you good tidings of great joy which shall be to the whole people; <sup>11</sup>for this day is born to you in the city of David a Savior, who is Christ *the* Lord. <sup>12</sup>And this is *the*

sign for you; Ye shall find a babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, and lying in a manger.

<sup>13</sup>And suddenly *there* was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host of *those* praising God, and saying, <sup>14</sup>Glory to God in the highest, And on earth peace of good pleasure among men.

<sup>15</sup>And it came to pass, when the angels went away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this saying that is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known to us.

<sup>16</sup>And they came with haste, and found both Mariam and Joseph, and the babe lying in the manger. <sup>17</sup>And when they saw *it*, they made known concerning the saying which was spoken to them about this child. <sup>18</sup>And all that heard it wondered at the *things* spoken unto them by the shepherds. <sup>19</sup>But Mary kept all these sayings, pondering *them* in her heart. <sup>20</sup>And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all *things* that they had heard and seen, even as *it* was spoken unto them.

<sup>21</sup>And when eight days were fulfilled for circumcising him, his name also was called Jesus, which was *so* called by the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

<sup>22</sup>And when the days of their purification according to the law of Moses were fulfilled, they brought him up to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord <sup>23</sup>(as it is written in the law of the Lord, that Every male that openeth *the* womb shall be called holy to the Lord), <sup>24</sup>and to offer a sacrifice according to what is said in the law of *the* Lord, A pair of turtle-doves, or two young pigeons.

<sup>25</sup>And lo, *there* was a man in Jerusalem, Simeon by name; and this man was righteous and devout, looking for the consolation of Israel; and *the* Holy Spirit was upon him. <sup>26</sup>And it had been revealed to him by the Holy Spirit, that he should not see death before he had seen *the* Lord's Christ. <sup>27</sup>And he came in the Spirit into the temple, and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do concerning him

after the custom of the law,<sup>28</sup> then he received him into *his* arms, and blessed God, and said,<sup>29</sup> Now lettest thou thy bondman depart, Master, According to thy word, in peace,<sup>30</sup> For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,<sup>31</sup> Which thou hast prepared before the face of all peoples;<sup>32</sup> A light for revelation to the nations, And the glory of thy people Israel.

<sup>33</sup>And his father was marveling, and *his* mother, at the *things* spoken concerning him;<sup>34</sup> and Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mariam his mother. Lo, this *child* is set for *the* falling and the rising of many in Israel; and for a sign spoken against;<sup>35</sup> and a sword shall pierce through thine own soul; that thoughts out of many hearts may be revealed.

<sup>36</sup>And *there* was Anna, a prophetess, daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher (she was of great age, having lived with a husband seven years from her virginity,<sup>37</sup> and she a widow even unto fourscore and four years), who departed not from the temple, worshipping with fastings and supplications night and day.<sup>38</sup> And coming up at that very hour she gave thanks to God, and spake of him to all them that were looking for *the* redemption of Jerusalem.

<sup>39</sup>And when they had accomplished all *things* that *were* according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.<sup>40</sup> And the child grew, and waxed strong, filled with wisdom, and *the* grace of God was upon him.

<sup>41</sup>And his parents went every year to Jerusalem at the feast of the Passover.

<sup>42</sup>And when he was twelve years old, they went up after the custom of the feast;

<sup>43</sup>and when they had fulfilled the days, as they were returning, the boy Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and his parents knew *it* not;<sup>44</sup> but supposing him to be in the company, they went a day's journey, and sought for him among their kinsfolk and acquaintances;<sup>45</sup> and when they found him not, they returned to Jerusalem, seeking for him.<sup>46</sup> And it came to pass, after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in *the* midst of the teachers, both hearing them, and asking them questions,<sup>47</sup> and all

that heard him were amazed at *his* understanding and his answers.<sup>48</sup> And when they saw him, they were astonished; and his mother said unto him, Child, why hast thou thus dealt with us? Lo, thy father and I seek thee sorrowing.

<sup>49</sup>And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? Knew ye not that I must be in my Father's house? <sup>50</sup>And *they* understood not the saying which he spake to them.

<sup>51</sup>And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth; and he was subject to them, and his mother kept all the sayings in her heart.<sup>52</sup> And Jesus advanced in wisdom and stature, and in favor with God and men.

### CHAPTER 3

Now in *the* fifteenth year of the government of Tiberius Cæsar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judæa, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of the region of Ituræa and Trachonitis, and Lysanias tetrarch of Abëilène,<sup>2</sup> in the time of the high priest Annas and Caiaphas, *the* word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.<sup>3</sup> And he came into all *the* region round about the Jordan, preaching baptism of repentance unto remission of sins;<sup>4</sup> as *it* is written in *the* book of *the* words of Isaiah the prophet, the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make ready the way of the Lord, Make his paths straight.<sup>5</sup> Every valley shall be filled, And every mount and hill shall be brought low; And the crooked shall become straight, And the rough ways smooth;<sup>6</sup> And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

<sup>7</sup>He said therefore to the crowds that went out to be baptized of him, *Ye* offspring of vipers, who warned you to flee from the wrath to come? <sup>8</sup>Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham for *our* father; for I say unto you, that, God is able of these stones to raise up children to Abraham.<sup>9</sup> And even now the axe also lieth at the root of the trees; every tree therefore that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and



cast into fire.

<sup>10</sup>And the crowds asked him, saying, What then are we to do?

<sup>11</sup>And he answered *and* said to them, Who hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and who hath food, let him do likewise.

<sup>12</sup>And publicans also came to be baptized, and said unto him, Teacher, what are we to do?

<sup>13</sup>And he said unto them, Extort no more than what is appointed you.

<sup>14</sup>And soldiers also asked him, saying, And what are we to do? And he said to them, Extort from none, neither accuse any one wrongfully; and be content with your wages.

<sup>15</sup>And as the people were in expectation, and all were reasoning in their hearts concerning John, whether haply he were the Christ; <sup>16</sup>John answered, saying to all, I indeed baptize you with water; but *there* cometh *one* mightier than I, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose; He shall baptize you in the Holy Spirit and fire; <sup>17</sup>whose fan is in his hand, thoroughly to cleanse his threshing-floor, and to gather the grain into his garner; but the chaff he will burn up with unquenchable fire. <sup>18</sup>With many other exhortations therefore preached he good tidings to the people;

<sup>19</sup>but Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother's wife, and for all the *evil things* which Herod had done, <sup>20</sup>added this also to them all, he shut up John in prison.

<sup>21</sup>Now it came to pass, when all the people were baptized, that Jesus also having been baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened, <sup>22</sup>and the Holy Spirit descended in bodily form, as a dove, upon him, and a voice came out of heaven, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

<sup>23</sup>And Jesus himself, when he began to *teach*, was about thirty years of *age*, being the son (as was supposed) of Joseph, son of Hēlei, <sup>24</sup>son of Matthat, son of Levi, son of Melchei, son of Jannai, son of Joseph, <sup>25</sup>son of Mattathias, son of Amos, son of Nahum, son of Eslei, son of Nag-

gai, <sup>26</sup>son of Maath, son of Mattathias, son of Semseim, son of Jōsēch, son of Jōda, <sup>27</sup>son of Jōanan, son of Rhēsa, son of Zorobabel, son of Salathiēl, son of Nērei, <sup>28</sup>son of Melchei, son of Addei, son of Cōsam, son of Elmadam, son of Ēr, <sup>29</sup>son of Jesus, son of Eliezer, son of Jōreim, son of Matthat, son of Levi, <sup>30</sup>son of Symeon, son of Judah, son of Joseph, son of Jōnam, son of Eliakeim, <sup>31</sup>son of Melea, son of Menna, son of Mattatha, son of Natham, son of David, <sup>32</sup>son of Jessai, son of Iōbēd, son of Boos, son of Sala, son of Naassōn, <sup>33</sup>son of Admein, son of Arnei, son of Hezrōn, son of Phares, son of Judah, <sup>34</sup>son of Jacob, son of Isaac, son of Abraham, son of Thara, son of Nachōr, <sup>35</sup>son of Seruch, son of Ragau, son of Phalek, son of Eber, son of Sala, <sup>36</sup>son of Cainam, son of Arphaxad, son of Shēm, son of Noah, son of Lamech, <sup>37</sup>son of Mathusalah, son of Enōch, son of Jaret, son of Maleleēl, son of Cainam, <sup>38</sup>son of Enōs, son of Sēth, son of Adam, son of God.

#### CHAPTER 4

And Jesus, full of *the* Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan, and was led in the Spirit in the wilderness <sup>2</sup>forty days, being tempted of the devil. And he ate nothing in those days; and when they were completed, he hungered.

<sup>3</sup>And the devil said to him, If thou art *the* Son of God, command this stone that it become bread.

<sup>4</sup>And Jesus answered unto him, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone.

<sup>5</sup>And he led him up, and showed him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time. <sup>6</sup>And the devil said to him, To thee will I give all this authority, and the glory of them; for it hath been delivered to me; and to whomsoever I will, I give it. <sup>7</sup>If thou therefore wilt worship before me, it shall all be thine.

<sup>8</sup>And Jesus answered *and* said to him, It is written, Thou shalt worship *the* Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

<sup>9</sup>And he led him to Jerusalem, and set him on the wing of the temple, and said to him, If thou art *the* Son of God, cast thy-



self down hence; <sup>10</sup>for it is written, that, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee, to guard thee, <sup>11</sup>and that, On their hands they shall bear thee up, Lest haply thou dash thy foot against a stone.

<sup>12</sup>And Jesus answering said to him, that, It is said, Thou shalt not make trial of *the* Lord thy God.

<sup>13</sup>And when the devil had completed every temptation, he departed from him until a season.

<sup>14</sup>And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee; and a fame went out concerning him through all the region round about. <sup>15</sup>And He taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

<sup>16</sup>And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up; and he entered, as his custom was, into the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood up to read. <sup>17</sup>And *there* was delivered to him *the* book of the prophet Isaiah. And he opened the book, *and* found the place where it was written, <sup>18</sup>*The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, Because he anointed me to preach good tidings to the poor; He hath sent me to proclaim release to captives, And recovering of sight to the blind, To set at liberty the bruised, <sup>19</sup>To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord.*

<sup>20</sup>And he closed the book, and gave it back to the attendant, *and* sat down, and the eyes of all in the synagogue were fastened on him. <sup>21</sup>And he began to say unto them, that, Today hath this scripture been fulfilled in your ears.

<sup>22</sup>And all bare him witness, and wondered at the words of grace which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son?

<sup>23</sup>And he said unto them, Doubtless ye will say to me this parable, Physician, heal thyself; whatsoever we have heard done at Capernaum, do also here in thine own Country.

<sup>24</sup>And he said, Amen I say *unto* you that no prophet is acceptable in his own country. <sup>25</sup>But of a truth I say unto you, Many widows were in Israel in the days of Elijah, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when a great famine came over all the land; <sup>26</sup>and unto none of

them was Elijah sent, but only to Sarepta, in the land of Sidon, unto a woman *that* was a widow. <sup>27</sup>And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elisha the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, but only Naaman the Syrian.

<sup>28</sup>And all in the synagogue were filled with wrath, as they heard these *things*; <sup>29</sup>and they rose up, *and* cast him forth out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might throw him down headlong. <sup>30</sup>But He passing through *the* midst of them went *his* way.

<sup>31</sup>And he came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee. And he was teaching them on the Sabbath. <sup>32</sup>And they were astonished at his teaching; for his word was with authority.

<sup>33</sup>And in the synagogue was a man, that had a spirit of an unclean demon; and he cried out with a loud voice, <sup>34</sup>Ah! What have we to do with thee, Jesus *thou* Nazarene? Art thou come to destroy us? I know thee, who thou art, the Holy One of God.

<sup>35</sup>And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold *thy* peace, and come out of him. And the demon threw him down in the midst, *and* came out of him, having done him no hurt.

<sup>36</sup>And amazement came upon all, and they spake together, one with another, saying, What is this word? For with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out. <sup>37</sup>And a rumor concerning him went forth into every place of the region round about.

<sup>38</sup>And he rose up from the synagogue, and entered into the house of Simon. And Simon's wife's mother was holden with a great fever; and they besought him for her. <sup>39</sup>And he stood over her, *and* rebuked the fever; and it left her, and immediately she rose *and* ministered to them.

<sup>40</sup>And when the sun was setting, all they that had *any* sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid *his* hands on every one of them, *and* healed them. <sup>41</sup>And demons also came out from many, crying out, and saying that, Thou art the Son of God. And rebuking them, he suffered them not to speak, because

they knew he was the Christ.

<sup>42</sup>And when it was day, he came out and went into a desert place; and the crowds sought after him, and came unto him, and would have stayed him, that he go not from them. <sup>43</sup>But he said unto them, I must preach the good tidings of the kingdom of God to the other cities also; for therefore was I sent. <sup>44</sup>And he was preaching in the synagogues of Judæa.

## CHAPTER 5

Now it came to pass, while the crowd pressed upon him and heard the word of God, that he also was standing by the lake of Gennesaret; <sup>2</sup>and he saw two boats standing by the lake, but the fishermen had gone out of them, and were washing their nets. <sup>3</sup>And he entered into one of the boats, which was Simon's, and asked him to put out a little from the land. And he sat down and taught the crowds out of the boat.

<sup>4</sup>And when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Put out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

<sup>5</sup>And Simon answered and said, Master, we toiled all night, and took nothing, but at thy word I will let down the nets.

<sup>6</sup>And when they had done this, they enclosed a great multitude of fishes; and their nets were breaking; <sup>7</sup>and they beckoned to their partners in the other boat, that they come and help them. And they came, and filled both the boats, so that they began to sink.

<sup>8</sup>But Simon Peter, when he saw it, fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord. <sup>9</sup>For he was amazed, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken; <sup>10</sup>and so were also James and John, sons of Zebedee, who were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from now on thou shalt catch men. <sup>11</sup>And when they had brought their boats to land, they left all, and followed him.

<sup>12</sup>And it came to pass, while he was in one of the cities, lo, a man full of leprosy; and when he saw Jesus, he fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou

wilt, thou canst make me clean.

<sup>13</sup>And he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou made clean. And straightway the leprosy departed from him.

<sup>14</sup>And he charged him to tell no one; but go, and show thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony to them.

<sup>15</sup>But so much the more went abroad the word concerning him; and great crowds came together to hear, and to be healed of their infirmities. <sup>16</sup>But he was withdrawing in the deserts, and praying.

<sup>17</sup>And it came to pass on one of the days, he himself was also teaching; and Pharisees and doctors of the law were sitting by, who were come out of every village of Galilee and Judæa and Jerusalem; and the power of the Lord was with him to heal. <sup>18</sup>And lo, men bring on a bed a man that was paralyzed; and they sought to bring him in, and lay him before him.

<sup>19</sup>And not finding by what way they might bring him in because of the crowd, they went up to the housetop, and let him down through the tiles with the couch into the midst before Jesus.

<sup>20</sup>And seeing their faith, he said, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

<sup>21</sup>And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this that speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone?

<sup>22</sup>But Jesus perceiving their reasonings, answered and said unto them, Why reason ye in your hearts? <sup>23</sup>Which is easier, to say, Thy sins are forgiven thee; or to say, Arise and walk? <sup>24</sup>But that ye may know that the Son of man hath authority on earth to forgive sins (he said to the paralyzed one), I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go unto thy house.

<sup>25</sup>And immediately he rose before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his house, glorifying God. <sup>26</sup>And amazement took hold on all, and they glorified God; and they were filled with fear, saying that, We have seen strange things today.

<sup>27</sup>And after these things he went forth, and beheld a publican, Levi by name,

sitting at the *place* of toll, and said to him, Follow me. <sup>28</sup>And he forsook all, *and* rose up and followed him.

<sup>29</sup>And Levi made him a great feast in his house; and *there* was a great crowd of publicans and of others that were sitting at meat with them. <sup>30</sup>And the Pharisees and their scribes murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with the publicans and sinners?

<sup>31</sup>And Jesus answering said unto them, The healthy have no need of a physician; but the sick. <sup>32</sup>I am not come to call *the* righteous, but sinners to repentance.

<sup>33</sup>And they said unto him, The disciples of John fast often, and make supplications; likewise also the *disciples* of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink.

<sup>34</sup>And Jesus said unto them, Can ye make the sons of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? <sup>35</sup>But the days will come, and when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, then will they fast in those days.

<sup>36</sup>And he spake also a parable unto them, that, No one rendeth a piece from a new garment and putteth *it* upon an old garment; else he will rend the new, and also the piece from the new will not agree with the old. <sup>37</sup>And no one putteth new wine into old wine-skins; else the new wine will burst the skins, and itself will be spilled, and the skins will perish. <sup>38</sup>But new wine must be put into fresh wine-skins. <sup>39</sup>No one having drunk old *wine* desireth new; for he saith, The old is good.

## CHAPTER 6

**N**ow it came to pass on a Sabbath, that he was going through grainfields; and his disciples plucked the ears, and did eat, rubbing *them* in their hands. <sup>2</sup>But certain of the Pharisees said, Why do ye what is not lawful on the Sabbath?

<sup>3</sup>And Jesus answering said unto them, Have ye not read even this, what David did, when he was hungry, he, and they *that were* with him; <sup>4</sup>how he entered into the house of God, and took *and* ate the showbread, and gave to those with him; which it is not lawful to eat save for the

priests alone? <sup>5</sup>And he said to them, The *Son* of man is lord of the Sabbath.

<sup>6</sup>And it came to pass on another Sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught; and a man was there, and his right hand was withered. <sup>7</sup>And the scribes and the Pharisees watched him, whether he heals on the Sabbath; that they might find how to accuse him. <sup>8</sup>But he knew their thoughts; and he said to the man that had his hand withered, Rise, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth.

<sup>9</sup>And Jesus said unto them, I ask you whether it is lawful on the Sabbath to do good, or to do evil? To save life, or to destroy it?

<sup>10</sup>And he looked round about on them all, and said to him, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did; and his hand was restored. <sup>11</sup>But they were filled with madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

<sup>12</sup>And it came to pass in these days, that he went out into the mountain to pray; and he continued all night in prayer to God. <sup>13</sup>And when it was day, he called his disciples; and he chose from them twelve, whom also he named apostles: <sup>14</sup>Simon, whom he also named Peter, and Andrew his brother, and James and John, and Philip and Bartholomew, <sup>15</sup>and Matthew and Thomas, and James *son* of Alphæus, and Simon who was called Zealot, <sup>16</sup>and Judas son of James, and Judas Iscariot, who became a traitor;

<sup>17</sup>and he came down with them, *and* stood on a level place, and a great crowd of his disciples, and a great multitude of the people from all Judæa and Jerusalem, and the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, who came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases; <sup>18</sup>and they that were troubled with unclean spirits were healed. <sup>19</sup>And the whole crowd sought to touch him; for power came forth from him, and healed all.

<sup>20</sup>And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed ye poor, for yours is the kingdom of God. <sup>21</sup>Blessed ye that hunger now, for ye shall be filled. Blessed ye that weep now, for ye shall laugh.



<sup>22</sup>Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall ostracize you, and reproach, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake.

<sup>23</sup>Rejoice in that day, and leap for joy; for lo, your reward is great in heaven; for in the same manner did their fathers to the prophets. <sup>24</sup>But woe unto you rich! For ye have your full consolation. <sup>25</sup>Woe unto you that are full now! For ye shall hunger. Woe, ye that laugh now! For ye shall mourn and weep. <sup>26</sup>Woe, when all men shall speak well of you! For in the same manner did their fathers to the false prophets.

<sup>27</sup>But I say unto you that hear, Love your enemies, do good to them that hate you, <sup>28</sup>bless them that curse you, pray for them that despitefully use you. <sup>29</sup>To him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek, offer also the other; and from him that taketh away thy cloak, withhold not thy coat also. <sup>30</sup>Give to everyone that asketh thee; and of him that taketh away thy *goods*, ask *them* not again. <sup>31</sup>And as ye would that men should do to you, do *ye* also to them likewise.

<sup>32</sup>And if ye love them that love you, what thank have ye? For even sinners love those that love them. <sup>33</sup>For even if ye do good to them that do good to you, what thank have ye? Even sinners do the same.

<sup>34</sup>And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? Even sinners lend to sinners, to receive the like again. <sup>35</sup>But love your enemies, and do good, and lend, never despairing; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be sons of *the* Most High; for He is kind toward the unthankful and evil. <sup>36</sup>Be *ye* merciful, even as your Father is merciful.

<sup>37</sup>And judge not, and ye shall in nowise be judged; and condemn not, and ye shall in nowise be condemned; release, and ye shall be released; <sup>38</sup>give, and it shall be given to you; good measure, pressed down, shaken together, running over, shall they give into your bosom. For with what measure ye measure it shall be measured to you again.

<sup>39</sup>And he spake also a parable to them, Can *the* blind guide *the* blind? Shall not

both fall into a pit? <sup>40</sup>A disciple is not above the teacher; but every one *when* perfected; he shall be as his teacher.

<sup>41</sup>And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? <sup>42</sup>How canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me cast out the mote that is in thine eye, when *thou* thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? *Thou* hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote that is in thy brother's eye.

<sup>43</sup>For *there* is no good tree that bringeth forth corrupt fruit; nor again a corrupt tree that bringeth forth good fruit. <sup>44</sup>For each tree is known by its own fruit. For of thorns they do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush pick they grape. <sup>45</sup>The good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth the good; and the evil *man* out of the evil treasure bringeth forth the evil; for out of the abundance of *the* heart his mouth speaketh.

<sup>46</sup>And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not *the things* which I say? <sup>47</sup>Every one that cometh unto me, and heareth my words, and doeth them, I will show you whom he is like; <sup>48</sup>he is like a man building a house, who digged and went deep, and laid a foundation upon the rock; and when a flood arose, the stream brake against that house, and could not shake it because it had been well builded. <sup>49</sup>But who heard, and did not, is like a man that built a house upon the earth without a foundation; against which the stream brake, and straightway it fell in; and the ruin of that house was great.

## CHAPTER 7

After he had ended all his sayings in the ears of the people, he entered into Capernaum. <sup>2</sup>And a certain centurion's bondman who was dear to him, was sick *and* at the point of death. <sup>3</sup>And when he heard concerning Jesus, he sent unto him elders of the Jews, asking him that he come *and* save his bondman. <sup>4</sup>And they, when they came unto Jesus, besought him earnestly, saying that, He is worthy that thou shouldst do this for him; <sup>5</sup>for he



loveth our nation, and himself built us our synagogue.

<sup>6</sup>And Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying to him, Lord, trouble not thyself; for I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof; <sup>7</sup>wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee; but say *the* word, and my boy shall be healed. <sup>8</sup>For I also am a man set under authority, having under myself soldiers, and I say to this one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my bondman, Do this, and he doeth it.

<sup>9</sup>And when Jesus heard these *things*, he marvelled at him, and turned and said to the crowd that followed him, I say unto you, I have found so great faith not even in Israel. <sup>10</sup>And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the bondman whole.

<sup>11</sup>And it came to pass soon afterwards, that he went to a city called Nain; and his disciples went with him, and a great crowd. <sup>12</sup>Now when he drew near to the gate of the city, and lo, one dead was carried out, an only son of his mother, and she a widow; and a large crowd of the city was with her. <sup>13</sup>And when the Lord saw her, he pitied her, and said to her, Weep not.

<sup>14</sup>And he came nigh *and* touched the bier, and the bearers stood *still*. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

<sup>15</sup>And *he that* was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he gave him to his mother.

<sup>16</sup>And fear took hold on all; and they glorified God, saying that, A great prophet is arisen among us; and that God hath visited his people. <sup>17</sup>And this word went forth concerning him in the whole of Judæa, and all the region round about.

<sup>18</sup>And his disciples told John of all these *things*. <sup>19</sup>And John called to *him* certain two of his disciples *and* sent them to the Lord, saying, Art thou he that cometh, or look we for another?

<sup>20</sup>And when the men were come unto him, they said, John the Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that cometh, or look we for another?

<sup>21</sup>In that hour he cured many of diseases and plagues and evil spirits; and on many blind he bestowed sight. <sup>22</sup>And he answered *and* said to them, Go *and* tell John what *things* ye have seen and heard; *the* blind receive *their* sight, *the* lame walk, lepers are cleansed, and *the* deaf hear, *the* dead are raised, *the* poor have good tidings preached *to them*, <sup>23</sup>And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be stumbled in me.

<sup>24</sup>And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to say unto the crowds concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to behold? A reed shaken by a wind? <sup>25</sup>But what went ye out to see? A man clothed in soft garments? Lo, they that are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts. <sup>26</sup>But what went ye out to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet. <sup>27</sup>This is he of whom it is written, Lo, I send my messenger before thy face, Who shall prepare thy way before thee. <sup>28</sup>I say unto you, Among them born of women, none is greater than John; yet the lesser in the kingdom of God is greater than he.

<sup>29</sup>And all the people when they heard, and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John. <sup>30</sup>But the Pharisees and the lawyers rejected for themselves the counsel of God, not having been baptized of him.

<sup>31</sup>Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation, and whereunto are they like? <sup>32</sup>They are like children that sit in the market *place*, and call one to another; who say, We piped to you, and ye did not dance; we wailed, and ye did not weep. <sup>33</sup>For John the Baptist is come eating no bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a demon. <sup>34</sup>The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Lo, a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners! <sup>35</sup>And wisdom was justified of all her children.

<sup>36</sup>And a certain one of the Pharisees asked him that he eat with him. And he entered into the Pharisee's house, *and* sat down to meat. <sup>37</sup>And lo, a woman who was in the city, a sinner; and when she

knew that he was sitting at meat in the Pharisee's house, she brought an alabaster cruse of ointment,<sup>38</sup> and standing behind at his feet, weeping, she began to wet his feet with her tears, and wiped *them* with the hair of her head, and kissed his feet much, and anointed *them* with the ointment.

<sup>39</sup>Now when the Pharisee that had bidden him saw *it*, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were the prophet, would have perceived who and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him, that she is a sinner.

<sup>40</sup>And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say to thee. And he saith, Teacher, say *on*.

<sup>41</sup>A certain lender had two debtors: the one owed five hundred shillings, and the other fifty. <sup>42</sup>When they had not *wherewith* to pay, he forgave them both. Which of them therefore will love him most?

<sup>43</sup>Simon answered and said, He, I suppose, to whom he forgave the more. And he said to him, Thou hast rightly judged.

<sup>44</sup>And turning unto the woman, he said to Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thy house, thou gavest me no water for *my* feet; but she hath wetted my feet with *her* tears, and wiped *them* with her hair. <sup>45</sup>Thou gavest me no kiss; but she, since *the time* I came in, hath not ceased to kiss much my feet. <sup>46</sup>My head with oil thou didst not anoint; but she hath anointed my feet with ointment.

<sup>47</sup>Wherefore I say *unto* thee, Her sins, which *are* many, are forgiven; for she loved much; but to whom little is forgiven, *he* loveth little.

<sup>48</sup>And he said to her, Thy sins are forgiven.

<sup>49</sup>And they that sat at meat with *him* began to say within themselves, Who is this that even forgiveth sins?

<sup>50</sup>And he said unto the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go unto peace.

## CHAPTER 8

**A**nd it came to pass soon afterwards, He also went about through city and village, preaching and bringing the good tidings of the kingdom of God, and with

him the twelve,<sup>2</sup> and certain women who had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities: Mary that *was* called Magdalene, from whom seven demons had gone out,<sup>3</sup> and Jōanna wife of Chuzas, Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others who ministered to them of their substance.

<sup>4</sup>And when a great crowd came together, and they of every city resorted unto him, he spake by a parable: <sup>5</sup>The sower went forth to sow his seed and as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and was trodden under *foot*, and the birds of the heaven devoured it. <sup>6</sup>And other fell on the rock; and as soon as it grew, it withered away, because it had no moisture. <sup>7</sup>And other fell amidst the thorns; and the thorns grew with it, and choked it. <sup>8</sup>And other fell into the good ground, *and* grew, and brought forth fruit a hundredfold. As he said these *things*, he cried, Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

<sup>9</sup>And his disciples asked him what this parable might be. <sup>10</sup>And he said, To you *it* is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God; but to the rest in parables; that seeing they may not see, and hearing they may not understand.

<sup>11</sup>Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God. <sup>12</sup>And those by the way *side* are they that have heard; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word from their heart, that they may not believe *and* be saved. <sup>13</sup>And those on the rock *are* they who, when they have heard, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, who for a while believe, and in *the* season of temptation fall away. <sup>14</sup>And that which fell among the thorns, these are they that have heard, and as they go on *their* way, are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection. <sup>15</sup>And that in the good ground, these are such as in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, hold it fast, and bring forth fruit with patience.

<sup>16</sup>And no one when he hath lighted a lamp, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth *it* under a bed; but putteth *it* on a stand, that they that enter in may see the light. <sup>17</sup>For nothing is hid, that shall not be made manifest; nor *anything* secret, that shall

not be known and come to light. <sup>18</sup>Take heed therefore how ye hear; for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even what he thinketh he hath.

<sup>19</sup>And *there* came to him his mother and brethren, and they could not come at him for the crowd. <sup>20</sup>And it was told him, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

<sup>21</sup>But he answered *and* said unto them. My mother and my brethren are these that hear the word of God, and do *it*.

<sup>22</sup>Now it came to pass on one of the days, both he entered into a boat, and his disciples; and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake, and they launched forth. <sup>23</sup>But as they sailed he fell asleep; and *there* came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filled *with water*, and were in danger.

<sup>24</sup>And they came to *him*, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. And he awoke, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water, and they ceased, and *there* was a calm. <sup>25</sup>And he said to them, Where is your faith? And being afraid they marveled, saying one to another, Who then is this, that he commandeth even the winds and the water, and they obey him?

<sup>26</sup>And they sailed down to the country of the Gerasenes, which is over against Galilee. <sup>27</sup>And when he was come forth upon the land, a certain man out of the city met him, who had demons; and for a long time he had worn no clothes, and abode not in *any* house, but in the tombs. <sup>28</sup>And when he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the Most High God? I beseech thee, torment me not. <sup>29</sup>For he was commanding the unclean spirit to come out from the man. For many times it had seized him; and he was kept under guard, and bound with chains and fetters; and breaking the bands asunder, was driven of the demon into the deserts.

<sup>30</sup>And Jesus asked him, What is thy name? And he said, Legion; for many demons were entered into him. <sup>31</sup>And they

entreated him that he would not command them to depart into the abyss.

<sup>32</sup>Now a herd of many swine was there, feeding on the mountain, and they entreated him that he would give them leave to enter into those. And he gave them leave.

<sup>33</sup>And the demons came out from the man, and entered into the swine; and the herd rushed down the steep into the lake, and were drowned.

<sup>34</sup>And they that fed *them* saw what had come to pass, and fled, and told it in the city and in the country. <sup>35</sup>And they went out to see what had come to pass; and they came to Jesus, and found the man, from whom the demons were gone out, sitting, clothed and in his right mind, at the feet of Jesus; and they were afraid. <sup>36</sup>And they that saw it told them how the demoniac was made whole. <sup>37</sup>And the whole multitude of the country of the Gerasenes round about asked him to depart from them; for they were holden with great fear, and he entered into a boat, and returned.

<sup>38</sup>But the man from whom the demons were gone out prayed him that he might be with him; but he sent him away, saying, <sup>39</sup>Return to thy house, and declare how great *things* God hath done for thee. And he went away, publishing throughout the whole city how great *things* Jesus had done for him.

<sup>40</sup>And as Jesus returned, the crowd welcomed him; for they were all waiting for him. <sup>41</sup>And lo, a man came, Jairus by name, and this *man* was a ruler of the synagogue; and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him to come into his house; <sup>42</sup>for he had an only begotten daughter, about twelve years of age, and she was dying. But as he went the crowds thronged him.

<sup>43</sup>And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, who could be healed by no one, <sup>44</sup>came behind *him*, and touched the border of his garment, and immediately the issue of her blood stanch'd.

<sup>45</sup>And Jesus said, Who is it that touched me? And when all denied, Peter said, Master, the crowds press thee and crush *thee*.



<sup>46</sup>But Jesus said, Someone did touch me; for I perceived that power had gone forth from me.

<sup>47</sup>And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him declared in *the* presence of all the people for what cause she touched him, and how she was healed immediately. <sup>48</sup>And he said to her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go unto peace.

<sup>49</sup>While he yet spake, a certain one cometh from the ruler of *the* synagogue's house saying, that, Thy daughter is dead; trouble the Teacher no longer.

<sup>50</sup>But Jesus hearing *it*, answered him, Fear not; only believe, and she shall be made whole.

<sup>51</sup>And when he came to the house, he suffered not any one to enter in with him, save Peter, and John, and James, and the father of the child and the mother. <sup>52</sup>And all were weeping, and bewailing her, but he said, Weep not; for she is not dead, but sleepeth.

<sup>53</sup>And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead. <sup>54</sup>But he, taking her by the hand, called, saying, Child, arise.

<sup>55</sup>And her spirit returned, and she rose immediately; and he commanded that *something* be given her to eat. <sup>56</sup>And her parents were amazed; but he charged them to tell no one what had been done.

## CHAPTER 9

**A**nd he called the twelve together, *and* gave them power and authority over all demons, and to cure diseases. <sup>2</sup>And he sent them forth to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal. <sup>3</sup>And he said unto them, Take nothing for the journey, neither staff, nor wallet, nor bread, nor money; neither have two coats. <sup>4</sup>And into whatsoever house ye enter, there abide, and thence depart. <sup>5</sup>And as many as receive you not, when ye depart from that city, shake off the dust from your feet for a testimony against them. <sup>6</sup>And they went out, *and* went throughout the villages, preaching the gospel, and healing everywhere.

<sup>7</sup>Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done and he was much per-

plexed, because it was said by some that, John was risen from *the* dead; <sup>8</sup>and by some, that Elijah had appeared; and by others, that one of the old prophets was risen again. <sup>9</sup>And Herod said, John I beheaded; but who is this about whom I hear such *things*? And he sought to see him.

<sup>10</sup>And the apostles, when they were returned, declared to him what *things* they had done. And he took them, and withdrew apart to a city called Bethsaida.

<sup>11</sup>But the crowds perceiving *it*, followed him; and he welcomed them, *and* spake to them of the kingdom of God, and them that had need of healing he cured.

<sup>12</sup>And the day began to wear away; and the twelve came, and said to him, Send the crowd away, that they go into the villages and country round about, *and* lodge, and find provisions; for we are here in a desert place.

<sup>13</sup>But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more than five loaves and two fishes; except we should go *and* buy food for all this people.

<sup>14</sup>For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down in companies, about fifty each.

<sup>15</sup>And they did so, and made them all sit down. <sup>16</sup>And he took the five loaves and the two fishes, *and* looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake; and gave to the disciples to set before the crowd.

<sup>17</sup>And they ate, and were all filled; and *there* was taken up what remained over to them of broken pieces, twelve baskets.

<sup>18</sup>And it came to pass, as he was praying apart, the disciples were with him, and he asked them, saying, Who do the crowds say that I am?

<sup>19</sup>And they answered *and* said, John the Baptist; but others *say*, Elijah; and others, that one of the old prophets is risen again.

<sup>20</sup>And he said to them, But who say ye that I am? And Peter answered *and* said, The Christ of God.

<sup>21</sup>But he charged them, *and* commanded *them* to tell this to no one; <sup>22</sup>saying that, The Son of man must suffer many *things*, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and the third day be raised up.



<sup>23</sup>And he said unto all, If any *one* would come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me. <sup>24</sup>For whosoever would save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it. <sup>25</sup>For what is a man profited, if he gain the whole world, *and* lose or forfeit his own self? <sup>26</sup>For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in his *own* glory, and *the glory* of the Father, and of the holy angels. <sup>27</sup>But I tell you truly, *There* are some of them that stand here, who shall in no wise taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

<sup>28</sup>And it came to pass about eight days after these words, he took with *him* Peter and John and James, *and* went up into the mountain to pray. <sup>29</sup>And as he was praying, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment *became* white, dazzling. <sup>30</sup>And lo, two men talked with him, who were Moses and Elijah; <sup>31</sup>who appeared in glory, *and* spake of his decease which he was about to accomplish at Jerusalem. <sup>32</sup>Now Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep; but when they were fully awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him. <sup>33</sup>And it came to pass, as they were parting from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here, and let us make three tents; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah; not knowing what he said.

<sup>34</sup>And while he said these *things*, a cloud came and overshadowed them; and they feared as they entered into the cloud. <sup>35</sup>And a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my Son, *my* chosen; hear *ye* him. <sup>36</sup>And when the voice came, Jesus was found alone. And They held *their* peace, and told no one in those days aught of what they had seen.

<sup>37</sup>And it came to pass, on the next day, when they were come down from the mountain, a great crowd met him. <sup>38</sup>And lo, a man from the crowd cried, saying, Teacher, I beseech thee to look upon my son; for he is mine only begotten, <sup>39</sup>and lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth

out; and it teareth him that he foameth. and it hardly departeth from him, bruising him sorely. <sup>40</sup>And I besought thy disciples to cast it out; and they could not.

<sup>41</sup>And Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and bear with you? Bring hither thy son.

<sup>42</sup>And as he was yet a coming, the demon dashed him down, and tare *him* grievously. But Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the boy, and gave him back to his father. <sup>43</sup>And all were astonished at the majesty of God.

But while all were marveling at all *the things* which he did, he said to his disciples, <sup>44</sup>Let these words sink into your ears; for the Son of man shall be delivered up into *the* hands of men. <sup>45</sup>But they understood not this saying, and it was concealed from them, that they should not perceive it; and they were afraid to ask him about this saying.

<sup>46</sup>And a reasoning arose among them, which of them was *the* greater. <sup>47</sup>But when Jesus saw the reasoning of their heart, he took a little child, *and* set him by his side, <sup>48</sup>and said to them, Whosoever shall receive this little child in my name receiveth me, and whosoever shall receive me receiveth him that sent me; for who is lesser among you all, the same is great.

<sup>49</sup>And John answered *and* said, Master, we saw someone casting out demons in thy name; and we forbade him, because he followeth not with us.

<sup>50</sup>But Jesus said unto him, Forbid not; for who is not against you is for you.

<sup>51</sup>And it came to pass, when the days were being fulfilled he should be received up, he also steadfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem, and sent messengers before his face; <sup>52</sup>and they went, *and* entered into a village of *the* Samaritans, to make ready for him. <sup>53</sup>And they did not receive him, because his face was as *though* he were going to Jerusalem. <sup>54</sup>And when the disciples James and John saw *this*, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we bid fire to come down from heaven, and consume them? <sup>55</sup>But he turned, and rebuked them. <sup>56</sup>And they went to another village.

<sup>57</sup>And as they went on the way, a certain one said unto him, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

<sup>58</sup>And Jesus said to him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the heaven nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

<sup>59</sup>And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Suffer me first to go *and* bury my father.

<sup>60</sup>But he said to him, Leave the dead to bury their own dead; but thou go, *and* publish abroad the kingdom of God.

<sup>61</sup>And another also said, I will follow thee, Lord; but first suffer me to bid farewell to them that are at my house.

<sup>62</sup>But Jesus said unto him, No one, having put his hand to *the* plow, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

## CHAPTER 10

**N**ow after these *things* the Lord appointed seventy others, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself was about to come. <sup>2</sup>And he said unto them, The harvest indeed *is* plenteous, but the laborers few; pray *ye* therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he send forth laborers into his harvest. <sup>3</sup>Go ye; Lo, I send you forth as lambs amidst wolves. <sup>4</sup>Carry no purse, no wallet, no shoes; and salute no one on the way.

<sup>5</sup>And into whatsoever house *ye* shall enter first, say, Peace to this house. <sup>6</sup>And if a son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon him; but if not, it shall turn to you again. <sup>7</sup>And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such *things* as they have; for the laborer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

<sup>8</sup>And into whatsoever city *ye* enter, and they receive you, eat what are set before you; <sup>9</sup>and heal the sick that *are* therein, and say to them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. <sup>10</sup>But into whatsoever city *ye* shall enter, and they receive you not, go out into the streets thereof and say, <sup>11</sup>Even the dust from your city, that cleaveth to our feet, we wipe off against you; nevertheless know this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh. <sup>12</sup>I say unto

you, It shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city.

<sup>13</sup>Woe to thee, Chorazin! Woe to thee, Bethsaida! For if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which were done in you, they would have repented long ago, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

<sup>14</sup>But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the judgment, than for you.

<sup>15</sup>And thou, Capernaum, shalt thou be exalted unto heaven? Thou shalt come down unto Hades.

<sup>16</sup>Who heareth you, heareth me; and who rejecteth you, rejecteth me; but who rejecteth me, rejecteth him that sent me.

<sup>17</sup>Now the seventy returned with joy, saying, Lord, even the demons are subject to us in thy name.

<sup>18</sup>And he said to them, I beheld Satan fallen as lightning from heaven. <sup>19</sup>Lo, I have given you authority to tread upon serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy, and nothing shall in any wise hurt you. <sup>20</sup>Nevertheless in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject to you; but rejoice that your names are written in the heavens.

<sup>21</sup>In that same hour he rejoiced in the Holy Spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou didst hide these *things* from *the* wise and understanding, and didst reveal them to babes, yea, Father; for so it was well pleasing in thy sight.

<sup>22</sup>All *things* have been delivered to me of my Father, and no one knoweth who the Son is, save the Father; and who the Father is, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son willeth to reveal *him*.

<sup>23</sup>And turning unto the disciples, he said privately, Blessed the eyes which see what *things* *ye* see, <sup>24</sup>for I say unto you, that many prophets and kings desired to see what *things* *ye* see, and saw not; and to hear what *things* *ye* hear, and heard not.

<sup>25</sup>And lo, a certain lawyer stood up and made trial of him, saying, Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

<sup>26</sup>And he said unto him, What is written in the law? How readest thou?

<sup>27</sup>And he answering said, Thou shalt

love *the* Lord thy God from all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbor as thyself.

<sup>28</sup>And he said to him, Thou hast answered right, this do, and thou shalt live.

<sup>29</sup>But he, desiring to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbor?

<sup>30</sup>Jesus made answer *and* said, A certain man was going down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among robbers, who both stripped him and beat him, *and* departed, leaving him half dead. <sup>31</sup>And by chance a certain priest was going down on that road and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. <sup>32</sup>And likewise a Levite also, when he came to the place, *and* saw him, passed by on the other side. <sup>33</sup>But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was; and when he saw *him*, had pity, <sup>34</sup>*and* came to *him*, and bound up his wounds, pouring on *them* oil and wine; and he set him on his own beast, *and* brought him to an inn, and took care of him. <sup>35</sup>And on the morrow he took out two shillings, *and* gave *them* to the host, and said, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, I, when I come back again, will repay thee.

<sup>36</sup>Which of these three, thinkest thou, proved neighbor unto him that fell among the robbers?

<sup>37</sup>And he said, He who showed mercy on him. And Jesus said to him, Go, and do thou likewise.

<sup>38</sup>Now as they went on, He entered into a certain village; and a certain woman, Martha by name, received him into *her* house. <sup>39</sup>And she had a sister called Mariam, who also sat at the Lord's feet, and heard his word. <sup>40</sup>But Martha was distracted with much serving; and she came up, *and* said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister did leave me to serve alone? Bid her therefore that she help me.

<sup>41</sup>But the Lord answered *and* said to her, Martha, Martha, thou art anxious and troubled about many *things*; <sup>42</sup>*but* few *things* are needful, or one; for Mariam hath chosen the good part, which shall not be taken from her.

## CHAPTER 11

And it came to pass, as he was praying in a certain place, that when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, even as John also taught his disciples.

<sup>2</sup>And he said to them, When ye pray, say, Father, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. <sup>3</sup>Give us day by day our daily bread. <sup>4</sup>And forgive us our sins; for we ourselves also forgive every one indebted to us. And bring us not into temptation.

<sup>5</sup>And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say to him, Friend, lend me three loaves; <sup>6</sup>for a friend of mine is come unto me from a journey, and I have nothing to set before him;

<sup>7</sup>*and* he from within shall answer *and* say, Trouble me not, the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise *and* give thee? <sup>8</sup>I say *unto* you, Though he will not rise *and* give him because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will arise *and* give him as many as he needeth.

<sup>9</sup>And I say *unto* you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened to you. <sup>10</sup>For every one that asketh receiveth; and who seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it is being opened.

<sup>11</sup>And of which of you that is a father shall *his* son ask a fish, and he for a fish give him a serpent? <sup>12</sup>Or *if* he shall ask an egg, will he give him a scorpion? <sup>13</sup>If ye then, being evil, know *how* to give good gifts to your children, how much more shall the Father who *is* from heaven give *the* Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

<sup>14</sup>And he was casting out a dumb demon. And it came to pass, when the demon was gone out, the dumb spake; and the crowds marveled. <sup>15</sup>But some of them said, By Beelzebul the prince of the demons casteth he out demons. <sup>16</sup>And others, trying *him*, sought of him a sign from heaven.

<sup>17</sup>But he, knowing their thoughts, said to them, Every kingdom divided against



itself is made desolate; and a house *divided* against a house falleth. <sup>18</sup>And if Satan also is divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? Because ye say that I cast out demons by Beelzebul. <sup>19</sup>And if I by Beelzebul cast out demons, by whom do your sons cast them out? Therefore shall they be your judges. <sup>20</sup>But if I by *the* finger of God cast out demons, then is the kingdom of God come upon you.

<sup>21</sup>When the strong *man* fully armed guardeth his own court, his goods are in peace; <sup>22</sup>but when a stronger than he shall come upon *him*, and overcome him, he taketh from him his whole armor wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

<sup>23</sup>Who is not with me is against me; and who gathereth not with me scattereth.

<sup>24</sup>The unclean spirit when he is gone out of the man, passeth through waterless places, seeking rest, and finding none, then he saith, I will turn back unto my house whence I came out. <sup>25</sup>And when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished. <sup>26</sup>Then goeth he, *and* taketh *to him* seven other spirits more evil than himself; and they enter in and dwell there; and the last state of that man cometh worse than the first.

<sup>27</sup>And it came to pass, as he said these *things*, a certain woman out of the crowd lifted up *her* voice, *and* said to him, Blessed the womb that bare thee, and *the* breasts which thou didst suck.

<sup>28</sup>But He said, Yea rather, blessed they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

<sup>29</sup>And when the crowds were gathering together, he began to say, This generation is an evil generation; it seeketh *after* a sign; and no sign shall be given it but the sign of Jonah. <sup>30</sup>For even as Jonah became a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation. <sup>31</sup>*The* queen of *the* south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and shall condemn them; for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and lo, more than Solomon is here. <sup>32</sup>*The* men of Nineveh shall stand up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it; for they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and lo,

more than Jonah is here.

<sup>33</sup>No *one*, when he hath lighted a lamp, putteth it in a cellar, neither under the bushel, but on the stand, that they which enter in may see the light. <sup>34</sup>The lamp of the body is thine eye; when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is of light; but when it is evil, thy body also is of darkness. <sup>35</sup>Look therefore whether the light in thee be not darkness. <sup>36</sup>If therefore thy whole body be of light, having no part dark, it shall be wholly of light, as when the lamp with *its* bright shining lighteth thee.

<sup>37</sup>Now as he spake, a Pharisee asked him to breakfast with him; and he went in, *and* sat down to meat. <sup>38</sup>And when the Pharisee saw *it*, he marveled that he had not first bathed before breakfast.

<sup>39</sup>And the Lord said unto him, Now ye Pharisees cleanse the outside of the cup and of the platter; but your inward *part* is full of extortion and wickedness. <sup>40</sup>Ye foolish *ones*, did not he that made the outside make the inside also? <sup>41</sup>But give *for* alms the *things* within; and lo, all *things* are clean for you.

<sup>42</sup>But woe to you Pharisees! For ye tithe mint and rue and every herb, and pass over justice and the love of God; but these ought ye to have done, and not to leave those undone.

<sup>43</sup>Woe to you Pharisees! For ye love the chief seat in the synagogues, and the salutations in the *marketplaces*,

<sup>44</sup>Woe to you! For ye are as the tombs unseen, and the men that walk over them know it not.

<sup>45</sup>And a certain one of the lawyers answering saith to him, Teacher, in saying these *things* thou reproachest us also.

<sup>46</sup>And he said, Woe to you lawyers also! For ye load men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

<sup>47</sup>Woe to you! For ye build the tombs of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

<sup>48</sup>So ye are witnesses and consent unto the works of your fathers; for they killed them, and ye build their tombs.

<sup>49</sup>Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send unto them prophets and apos-



ties; and *some* of them they shall kill and persecute; <sup>50</sup>that the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from *the* foundation of the world, may be required of this generation; <sup>51</sup>from *the* blood of Abel unto *the* blood of Zachariah, who perished between the altar and the house, yea, I say *unto* you, it shall be required of this generation.

<sup>52</sup>Woe to you lawyers! For ye took away the key of knowledge; ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered.

<sup>53</sup>And when he was come out *from* thence, the scribes and the Pharisees began to press upon *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of more *things*, <sup>54</sup>laying wait for him, to catch something out of his mouth.

## CHAPTER 12

**I**n *the* meantime, when the myriads of the crowd were gathered together, in-somuch that they trod one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. <sup>2</sup>But nothing is covered up, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known. <sup>3</sup>Wherefore whatsoever *things* ye have said in the darkness shall be heard in the light; and what ye have spoken in the ear in the inner chambers shall be proclaimed on the housetops.

<sup>4</sup>And I say to you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and thereafter have no more that they *can* do. <sup>5</sup>But I will warn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, who after he hath killed, hath authority to cast into geenna; yea, I say *unto* you, Fear him. <sup>6</sup>Are not five sparrows sold for two pence? And not one of them is forgotten in the sight of God. <sup>7</sup>But the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not; ye are of more value than many sparrows.

<sup>8</sup>And I say *unto* you, Everyone who shall confess in me before men, in him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God; <sup>9</sup>but who hath denied me in *the* presence of men shall be denied in *the* presence of the angels of God.

<sup>10</sup>And every one who shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him; but to him that blasphemeth against the Holy Spirit, it shall not be forgiven.

<sup>11</sup>And when they bring you before the synagogues, and the authorities, and the powers, be not anxious how or what ye shall answer, or what ye shall say, <sup>12</sup>for the Holy Spirit shall teach you in that very hour what ye ought to say.

<sup>13</sup>And one out of the crowd said to him, Teacher, bid my brother divide the inheritance with me.

<sup>14</sup>But he said to him, Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you? <sup>15</sup>And he said unto them, Take heed, and keep yourselves from all covetousness; for a *man's* life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

<sup>16</sup>And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The land of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully. <sup>17</sup>And he reasoned within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have not where to bestow my fruits?

<sup>18</sup>And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all the grain and my goods. <sup>19</sup>And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take *thine* ease, eat, drink, be merry.

<sup>20</sup>But God said to him, *Thou* foolish one, this night they require thy soul of thee; and the things which thou hast prepared, whose shall they be?

<sup>21</sup>So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

<sup>22</sup>And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say *unto* you, Be not anxious for *your* soul, what ye shall eat; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. <sup>23</sup>For the soul is more than the food, and the body than the raiment. <sup>24</sup>Consider the ravens, that they sow not, neither reap; which have no store chamber nor barn; and God feedeth them; of how much more value are ye than the birds! <sup>25</sup>And which of you by being anxious can add a cubit unto the measure of his life? <sup>26</sup>If then ye cannot do even what is least, why are ye anxious

concerning the rest?

<sup>27</sup>Consider the lilies, how they grow, they toil not, neither do they spin; yet I say *unto* you, even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

<sup>28</sup>But if God doth so clothe the grass in the field, which today is, and tomorrow is cast into the oven; how much more *shall he* clothe you, O ye of little faith? <sup>29</sup>And seek not ye what ye *shall* eat, and what ye *shall* drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind.

<sup>30</sup>For all these *things* do the nations of the world seek after; but your Father knoweth that ye have need of these *things*. <sup>31</sup>Yet seek ye his kingdom, and these *things* shall be added to you.

<sup>32</sup>Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. <sup>33</sup>Sell what ye have, and give alms; make for yourselves purses which wax not old, treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief draweth near, neither moth destroyeth. <sup>34</sup>For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

<sup>35</sup>Let your loins be girded about, and the lamps burning; <sup>36</sup>and be ye *yourselves* like unto men looking for their lord, when he shall return from the marriage feast; that, when he cometh and knocketh, they may straightway open to him. <sup>37</sup>Blessed are those bondmen, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching; Amen I say *unto* you, that he shall gird himself, and make them sit down to meat, and shall come and serve them. <sup>38</sup>And if he shall come in the second watch, and if in the third, and find *them* so, blessed are those servants. <sup>39</sup>But know this, that if the master of the house had known in what hour the thief was coming, he would have watched, and not have left his house to be digged through. <sup>40</sup>Be ye also ready, for in an hour *that* ye think not the Son of man cometh.

<sup>41</sup>And Peter said, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even unto all?

<sup>42</sup>And the Lord said, Who then is the faithful steward, the wise, whom the lord shall set over his household, to give *them* their portion of food in season? <sup>43</sup>Blessed that bondman, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. <sup>44</sup>Truly I say

*unto* you, that he will set him over all he hath. <sup>45</sup>But if that bondman shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and the maidservants, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken; <sup>46</sup>the lord of that bondman shall come in a day when he expecteth not, and in an hour when he knoweth not, and shall cut him asunder, and appoint his portion with the unfaithful.

<sup>47</sup>And that bondman, who knew his lord's will, and made not ready, nor did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes; <sup>48</sup>but he that knew not, and did *things* worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. And to whomsoever much is given, of him shall much be required, and to whom they committed much, of him will they ask the more.

<sup>49</sup>I came to cast fire upon the earth; and what do I desire, if it is already kindled?

<sup>50</sup>But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished! <sup>51</sup>Think ye that I am come to give peace in the earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division; <sup>52</sup>for from now on five shall be in one house divided, three against two, and two against three. <sup>53</sup>They shall be divided, father against son, and son against father; mother against daughter, and daughter against mother; mother in law against her daughter in law, and daughter in law against mother in law.

<sup>54</sup>And he said also to the crowds, When ye see a cloud rising in the west, straightway ye say, that a shower cometh, and so it cometh to pass. <sup>55</sup>And when ye see a south wind blowing, ye say that *there* will be a scorching heat; and it cometh to pass. <sup>56</sup>Ye hypocrites, ye know how to interpret the face of the earth and the heaven; but how is it that ye know not how to interpret this season?

<sup>57</sup>And why even of yourselves judge ye not *what* is right? <sup>58</sup>For as thou art going with thine adversary before a magistrate, on the way give diligence to be quit of him; lest haply he drag thee unto the judge, and the judge shall deliver thee to the exactor, and the exactor shall cast thee into prison. <sup>59</sup>I tell thee, Thou shalt in no

wise come out thence, till thou have paid the very last mite.

### CHAPTER 13

**N**ow there were some present at that very season telling him of the Galilæans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices. <sup>2</sup>And he answered *and* said to them, Think ye that these Galilæans were sinners above all the Galilæans, because they have suffered these *things*? <sup>3</sup>I tell you, Nay, but except ye repent, ye shall all in like manner perish. <sup>4</sup>Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and killed them, think ye that they were debtors above all the men that inhabit Jerusalem? <sup>5</sup>I tell you, Nay, but except ye should repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

<sup>6</sup>And he spake this parable; A certain *man* had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came seeking fruit thereon, and found none. <sup>7</sup>And he said unto the vine-dresser, Lo, these three years since I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none. Cut it down; why doth it also cumber the ground?

<sup>8</sup>And he answering saith to him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about *it*, and dung it; <sup>9</sup>and if it bear fruit thenceforth, *well*; but if not, thou shalt cut it down.

<sup>10</sup>And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the Sabbath. <sup>11</sup>And lo, a woman having a spirit of infirmity eighteen years; and she was bowed together, and could in no wise lift herself up. <sup>12</sup>And when Jesus saw her, he called *her*, and said to her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity. <sup>13</sup>And he laid *his* hands upon her; and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

<sup>14</sup>And the ruler of *the* synagogue, being indignant because Jesus had healed on the Sabbath, answered and said to the crowd, *There* are six days in which *men* ought to work; in them therefore come *and* be healed, and not on the day of the Sabbath.

<sup>15</sup>But the Lord answered him, *and* said, *Ye* hypocrites, doth not each one of you on the Sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the manger, and lead him away to water-

ing? <sup>16</sup>And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan had bound, lo, eighteen years, to have been loosed from this bond on the day of the Sabbath?

<sup>17</sup>And as he said these things, all his adversaries were put to shame; and the whole crowd rejoiced for all the glorious things done by him.

<sup>18</sup>He said therefore, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? And unto what shall I liken it? <sup>19</sup>It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, *and* cast into his own garden; and it grew, and became a tree; and the birds of the heaven lodged in the branches thereof.

<sup>20</sup>And again he said, Unto what shall I liken the kingdom of God? <sup>21</sup>It is like unto leaven, which a woman took *and* hid in three measures of meal, till it was all leavened.

<sup>22</sup>And he went on *his* way through cities and villages, teaching, and journeying on unto Jerusalem. <sup>23</sup>And a certain *one* said to him, Lord, are the saved few?

And he said unto them, <sup>24</sup>Strive to enter by the narrow door; for many, I say *unto* you, shall seek to enter, and shall not be able. <sup>25</sup>When once the master of *the* house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, open to us; and he shall answer *and* say to you, I know you not whence ye are;

<sup>26</sup>then shall ye begin to say, We did eat in thy presence and drink, and thou didst teach in our streets;

<sup>27</sup>and he shall speak, saying to you, I know not whence ye are; depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity.

<sup>28</sup>There shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth, when ye should see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and yourselves cast forth without. <sup>29</sup>And they shall come from east and west, and from north and south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God. <sup>30</sup>And lo, there are last who shall be first, and *there* are first who shall be last.

<sup>31</sup>In that very hour *there* came certain Pharisees, saying to him, Get *thee* out, and



go hence, for Herod would fain kill thee.

<sup>32</sup>And he said to them, Go *and* say to that fox, Lo, I cast out demons and accomplish cures today and tomorrow, and the third *day* I am perfected.

<sup>33</sup>Nevertheless, I must go on today and tomorrow and the *day* following; for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

<sup>34</sup>O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, that killeth the prophets, and stoneth those sent unto her! How often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen *gathereth* her own brood under *her* wings, and ye would not! <sup>35</sup>Lo, your house is abandoned to you; and I say unto you, Ye shall in nowise see me, until ye shall say, Blessed who cometh in *the* name of *the* Lord.

#### CHAPTER 14

**A**nd it came to pass, when he went into *the* house of a certain of the rulers of the Pharisees on a Sabbath to eat bread, that they were watching him. <sup>2</sup>And lo, a certain man was before him that had dropsy. <sup>3</sup>And Jesus answered *and* spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath, Or not? <sup>4</sup>But they held *their* peace. And he took *him*, and healed him, and let *him* go.

<sup>5</sup>And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a son or an ox fallen into a well, and will not straightway draw him up on the Sabbath day? <sup>6</sup>And they could not answer again unto these *things*.

<sup>7</sup>And he spake a parable unto those bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief seats; saying unto them, <sup>8</sup>When thou art bidden of any one to a marriage feast, sit not down in the chief seat; lest haply *one* more honorable than thou be bidden of him, <sup>9</sup>and he that bade thee and him shall come *and* say to thee, Give this *man* place; and then thou shalt begin with shame to take the lowest place.

<sup>10</sup>But when thou art bidden, go *and* sit down in the lowest place; that when he that hath bidden thee cometh, he shall say to thee, Friend, go up higher; then shalt thou have glory in presence of all that sit at meat with thee. <sup>11</sup>For every one that exalteth himself shall be humbled; and

who humbleth himself shall be exalted.

<sup>12</sup>And he said to him also that had bidden him, When thou makest a dinner or supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, nor thy kinsmen, nor rich neighbors; lest haply they also bid thee again, and recompense be made thee. <sup>13</sup>But when thou makest a feast, bid *the* poor, *the* maimed, *the* lame, *the* blind, <sup>14</sup>and thou shalt be blessed; because they have not *wherewith* to recompense thee; for thou shalt be recompensed in the resurrection of the just.

<sup>15</sup>And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these *things*, he said to him, Blessed whoever eateth bread in the kingdom of God.

<sup>16</sup>But he said to him, A certain man made a great supper; and he bade many; <sup>17</sup>and he sent forth his bondman at the supper hour to say to those bidden, Come; for *things* are now ready.

<sup>18</sup>And all with one *consent* began to make excuse. The first said to him, I have bought a field, and must needs go out *and* see it; Pray thee have me excused.

<sup>19</sup>And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and go to prove them; Pray thee have me excused.

<sup>20</sup>And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

<sup>21</sup>And the bondman came, *and* told to his lord these *things*. Then the master of *the* house being angry, said to his bondman, Go *thou* out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor and maimed and blind and lame.

<sup>22</sup>And the bondman said, Lord, what thou didst command is come to pass and yet *there* is room.

<sup>23</sup>And the lord said unto the bondman, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel *them* to come in, that my house be filled. <sup>24</sup>For I say unto you, that none of those men bidden shall taste of my supper.

<sup>25</sup>Now *there* went great crowds with him and he turned, *and* said unto them, <sup>26</sup>If any *man* cometh unto me, and hateth not his own father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. <sup>27</sup>Whosoever doth not bear



his own cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

<sup>28</sup>For which of you, desiring to build a tower, doth not first sit down *and* count the cost, whether he have *wherewith* to complete it? <sup>29</sup>Lest haply, when he hath laid a foundation, and is not able to finish, all that behold begin to mock him, <sup>30</sup>saying that, This man began to build, and could not finish.

<sup>31</sup>Or what king, going to encounter another king in war, will not sit down first *and* take counsel whether he is able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand? <sup>32</sup>Or else, while the other is yet far off, he sendeth an ambassage, and asketh for peace. <sup>33</sup>So therefore whosoever of you that renounceth not all that he hath, cannot be my disciple.

<sup>34</sup>Salt therefore is good, but if the salt also have lost its savor, wherewith shall it be seasoned? <sup>35</sup>It is fit for neither land nor dunghill; *men* cast it out. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

## CHAPTER 15

**N**ow all the publicans and sinners were drawing near to him to hear him. <sup>2</sup>And both the Pharisees and the scribes murmured, saying that, This *man* receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

<sup>3</sup>And he spake unto them this parable saying, <sup>4</sup>What man of you, having a hundred sheep, and having lost one of them, doth not leave the ninety *and* nine in the wilderness, and go after the *one* lost, until he find it? <sup>5</sup>And when he hath found *it*, he layeth *it* on his shoulders, rejoicing. <sup>6</sup>And when he cometh home, he calleth together *his* friends and neighbors, saying to them, Rejoice with me, for I have found my lost sheep. <sup>7</sup>I say *unto* you, that even so *there* shall be joy in heaven over one repenting sinner, *more* than over ninety-nine righteous, who need no repentance.

<sup>8</sup>Or what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a lamp, and sweep the house, and seek diligently until she find it? <sup>9</sup>And when she hath found *it*, she calleth together *her* friends and neighbors, saying, Rejoice

with me, for I have found the piece which I had lost. <sup>10</sup>Even so, I say *unto* you, *there* is joy in presence of the angels of God over one repenting sinner.

<sup>11</sup>And he said, A certain man had two sons; <sup>12</sup>and the younger of them said to the father, Father, give *me* the portion of *the* substance that falleth to me. And he divided for them his living.

<sup>13</sup>And not many days after, the younger son gathered all together *and* journeyed into a far country; and there wasted his substance with riotous living. <sup>14</sup>And when he had spent all, a mighty famine arose in that country; and he began to be in want. <sup>15</sup>And he went *and* joined himself to one of the citizens of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine. <sup>16</sup>And he would fain have been filled with the husks that the swine did eat, and no one gave to him.

<sup>17</sup>But when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father have loaves *enough and* to spare, and I perish here with hunger! <sup>18</sup>I will arise *and* go to my father, and will say to him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight; <sup>19</sup>I am no more worthy to be called thy son; make me as one of thy hired servants. <sup>20</sup>And he arose, and came unto his father. But while he was yet afar off, his father saw him, and pitied *him*, and ran, *and* fell upon his neck, and kissed him much.

<sup>21</sup>And the son said to him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight; I am no more worthy to be called thy son, make me as one of thy hired servants.

<sup>22</sup>But the father said to his bondmen, Bring forth quickly the best robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on *his* feet; <sup>23</sup>and bring the fatted calf, and kill *it*, and let us eat, *and* make merry; <sup>24</sup>for this my son was dead, and is come to life; he was lost, and is found. And they began to make merry.

<sup>25</sup>Now his elder son was in *the* field, and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard music and dancing. <sup>26</sup>And he called to *him* one of the servants, *and* inquired what these things might be.

<sup>27</sup>And he told him, that, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him *safe* and sound.

<sup>28</sup>But he was angry, and would not go in; and his father came out, and entreated him. <sup>29</sup>But he answered *and* said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee as a slave, and I never transgressed a commandment of thine; and never a kid gavest thou me, that I might make merry with my friends; <sup>30</sup>but when this thy son came, who hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou killedst for him the fatted calf.

<sup>31</sup>And he said to him, Child, thou art ever with me, and all *that is* mine are thine. <sup>32</sup>But it was meet to make merry and be glad, for this thy brother was dead, and is alive; and *was* lost, and is found.

## CHAPTER 16

**A**nd he said also unto the disciples, *There* was a certain rich man, who had a steward; and the same was accused to him as wasting his goods. <sup>2</sup>And he called him, *and* said to him, What *is* this I hear of thee? Render the account of thy stewardship; for thou canst *be* no longer steward.

<sup>3</sup>And the steward said within himself, What shall I do, *seeing* that my lord taketh away the stewardship from me? To dig I have not strength; to beg I am ashamed. <sup>4</sup>I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

<sup>5</sup>And calling to *him* each one of his lord's debtors, he said to the first, How much owest thou my lord?

<sup>6</sup>And he said, A hundred measures of oil. And he said to him, Take thy papers and sit down quickly *and* write fifty.

<sup>7</sup>Then said he to another, And how much owest *thou*? And he said, A hundred measures of grain. He saith to him, Take thy papers, and write fourscore.

<sup>8</sup>And the lord commended the steward of unrighteousness for doing wisely; for the sons of this age are for their own generation wiser than the sons of the light.

<sup>9</sup>And I say *unto* you, Make for yourselves

friends out of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when it should fail, they may receive you into the eternal tabernacles.

<sup>10</sup>Who *is* faithful in a very little is faithful also in much; and who *is* unrighteous in a very little is unrighteous also in much.

<sup>11</sup>If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true *riches*? <sup>12</sup>And if ye have not been faithful in another's, who will give you ours?

<sup>13</sup>No domestic can serve two lords; for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

<sup>14</sup>And the Pharisees, being lovers of money, heard all these *things*; and they scoffed at him. <sup>15</sup>And he said to them, Ye are they that justify yourselves in *the* sight of men; but God knoweth your hearts; for what is exalted among men is an abomination in *the* sight of God.

<sup>16</sup>The law and the prophets *were* until John; from that time the gospel of the kingdom of God is preached, and every *one* entereth violently into it. <sup>17</sup>But it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away, than for one tittle of the law to fall.

<sup>18</sup>Every one that putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery; and who marrieth one put away from a husband, committeth adultery.

<sup>19</sup>Now a certain man was rich, and was clothed in purple and fine linen, making merry every day in splendor; <sup>20</sup>and a certain beggar, Lazarus by name, was laid at his gate, full of sores, <sup>21</sup>and desiring to be fed with what fell from the rich *man's* table; yea, even the dogs came *and* licked his sores.

<sup>22</sup>And it came to pass, *that* the beggar died, and that he was carried away by the angels into Abraham's bosom; and the rich *man* also died, and was buried, <sup>23</sup>And in Hades he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, *and* seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. <sup>24</sup>And he cried *and* said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue;

<sup>25</sup>But Abraham said, Child, remember that thou in thy life receivest thy good *things*, and Lazarus in like manner, evil *things*; but now here he is comforted, and thou art in anguish. <sup>26</sup>And besides all this, between us and you *there* is a great gulf fixed, that they that would pass from hence unto you may not be able, and that none may cross over thence unto us.

<sup>27</sup>And he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house; <sup>28</sup>for I have five brethren: that he may testify to them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

<sup>29</sup>But Abraham saith, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.

<sup>30</sup>And he said, Nay, father Abraham, but if one go unto them from the dead, they will repent.

<sup>31</sup>And he said to him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded if one rise from the dead.

#### CHAPTER 17

And he said unto his disciples. It is impossible but that stumblings should come; but woe to *him* through whom they come! <sup>2</sup>*It were* well for him if a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were thrown into the sea, rather than that he should stumble one of these little ones. <sup>3</sup>Take heed to yourselves, if thy brother sin, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him. <sup>4</sup>And if he sin against thee seven times in the day, and seven times turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

<sup>5</sup>And the apostles said to the Lord, Increase our faith.

<sup>6</sup>And the Lord said, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye would say to this sycamine tree, Be *thou* rooted up, and be *thou* planted in the sea; and it would obey you.

<sup>7</sup>But who is there of you, having a bondman plowing or keeping sheep, that will say unto him, when he is come in from the field, Come straightway *and sit* down to meat; <sup>8</sup>but will not rather say to him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, *and serve me*, till I eat and drink; and afterward thou shalt eat

and drink? <sup>9</sup>Doth he thank the bondman because he did the *things* commanded? <sup>10</sup>Even so ye also, when ye shall have done all the *things* commanded you, say that, We are unprofitable bondmen; we have done what was our duty to do.

<sup>11</sup>And it came to pass, as they were on *the way* to Jerusalem, that he was passing along the borders of Samaria and Galilee.

<sup>12</sup>And as he entered into a certain village, ten men, lepers, met him, who stood up afar off, <sup>13</sup>and they lifted up *their* voice, saying, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

<sup>14</sup>And when he saw *them*, he said to them, Go *and* show yourselves to the priests. And it came to pass, as they went, they were cleansed.

<sup>15</sup>And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, with a loud voice glorifying God; <sup>16</sup>and he fell upon *his* face at his feet, giving him thanks; and he was a Samaritan.

<sup>17</sup>And Jesus answered, *and* said, Were not the ten cleansed? But where *are* the nine? <sup>18</sup>Were *there* none found that returned to give glory to God, save this alien?

<sup>19</sup>And he said to him, Arise, *and go thy way*, thy faith hath made thee whole.

<sup>20</sup>And being asked by the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God cometh, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation, <sup>21</sup>neither shall they say, Lo, here! Or, There! For lo, the kingdom of God is among you.

<sup>22</sup>And he said unto the disciples, *The days will come*, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see. <sup>23</sup>And they shall say to you, Lo, there! Or Lo, here! Go not away, nor follow after *them*. <sup>24</sup>For as the lightning, when it lighteneth out of the *one part* under the heaven, shineth unto the *other part* under heaven; so shall the Son of man be. <sup>25</sup>But first must he suffer many *things* and be rejected of this generation.

<sup>26</sup>And as it came to pass in the days of Noah, even so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man. <sup>27</sup>They ate, drank, married, were given in marriage, until *the day* that Noah entered into the ark, and the



flood came, and destroyed all.

<sup>28</sup>Likewise even as it came to pass in the days of Lot; they ate, drank, bought, sold, planted, builded; <sup>29</sup>but *the* day Lot went out from Sodom, fire rained and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed all.

<sup>30</sup>After the same *manner* shall it be in *the* day that the Son of man is revealed.

<sup>31</sup>On that day who shall be on the house-top, and his goods in the house, let him not go down to take them away; and let him in the field likewise not return back.

<sup>32</sup>Remember Lot's wife. <sup>33</sup>Whosoever shall seek to gain his life shall lose it, but whosoever shall lose *his* life shall save it alive. <sup>34</sup>I say *unto* you, On that night *there* two shall be on one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. <sup>35</sup>Two *women* shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.

<sup>37</sup>And they answering say to him, Where, Lord? And he said to them, Where the body *is* thither will the eagles also be gathered together.

## CHAPTER 18

**A**nd he spake a parable to them to the end, that they ought always to pray, and not to faint; <sup>2</sup>saying, In a certain city was a certain judge, who feared not God, and regarded not man. <sup>3</sup>And a widow was in that city; and she came oft unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.

<sup>4</sup>And he would not for a time; but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man, <sup>5</sup>yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest she wear me out by her continual coming.

<sup>6</sup>And the Lord said, Hear what the judge of unrighteousness saith. <sup>7</sup>And shall not God avenge his elect, that cry to him day and night, and *yet* he is longsuffering over them? <sup>8</sup>I say *unto* you, that, He will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he find the faith on the earth?

<sup>9</sup>And he spake also this parable unto certain who trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and set the rest at nought. <sup>10</sup>Two men went up into the temple to pray; one a Pharisee, and the other a

publican. <sup>11</sup>The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as the rest of men, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican. <sup>12</sup>I fast twice a week, give tithes of all that I get.

<sup>13</sup>But the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as *his* eyes unto heaven, but smote his own breast, saying, God, be *thou* merciful to me the sinner.

<sup>14</sup>I say to you, This one went down to his house justified rather than that one; for every one that exalteth himself shall be humbled; but who humbleth himself shall be exalted.

<sup>15</sup>And they were bringing to him also *their* babes, that he touch them, but when the disciples saw *it*, they rebuked them.

<sup>16</sup>But Jesus called them unto *him*, saying, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and hinder them not, for to such belongeth the kingdom of God. <sup>17</sup>Amen I say *unto* you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, shall in nowise enter therein.

<sup>18</sup>And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

<sup>19</sup>And Jesus said to him, Why callest thou me good? None is good, save one, God. <sup>20</sup>Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honor thy father and mother.

<sup>21</sup>And he said, All these *things* have I observed from *my* youth up.

<sup>22</sup>And when Jesus heard *it*, he said to him, One *thing* thou lackest yet; sell all that thou hast, and distribute to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in the heavens, and come, follow me.

<sup>23</sup>But when he heard these *things*, he became exceeding sorrowful; for he was very rich. <sup>24</sup>And Jesus seeing him said, How hardly shall they that have possessions enter into the kingdom of God! <sup>25</sup>For it is easier for a camel to enter in through a needle's eye, than for a rich *man* to enter into the kingdom of God.

<sup>26</sup>And they that heard it said, And who can be saved?

<sup>27</sup>But he said, The things impossible



with men are possible with God.

<sup>28</sup>And Peter said, Lo, we have left our own, and followed thee.

<sup>29</sup>And he said to them, Amen I say unto you, that, *There* is none that hath left house, or wife, or brethren, or parents, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake, <sup>30</sup>who shall not receive manifold more in this season, and in the age to come eternal life.

<sup>31</sup>And he took to *him* the twelve, and said to them, Lo, we go up to Jerusalem, and all the *things* written through the prophets shall be accomplished to the Son of man. <sup>32</sup>For he shall be delivered up to the nations, and shall be mocked, and shamefully treated, and spit upon, <sup>33</sup>and they shall scourge and kill him; and the third day he shall rise again.

<sup>34</sup>And they understood none of these *things*; and this saying was hid from them, and they perceived not the *things* said.

<sup>35</sup>And it came to pass, as he drew nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind *man* sat by the way side begging. <sup>36</sup>And hearing a crowd going by, he inquired what this be. <sup>37</sup>And they told him, that Jesus the Nazorean passeth by.

<sup>38</sup>And he cried, saying, Jesus, *thou* son of David, have mercy on me.

<sup>39</sup>And they that went before rebuked him, that he should hold *his* peace; but he cried out all the more, *Thou* son of David, have mercy on me.

<sup>40</sup>And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him; and when he came near, he asked him, <sup>41</sup>What wilt thou I should do to thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive *my* sight.

<sup>42</sup>And Jesus said to him, Receive *thy* sight; thy faith hath made thee whole.

<sup>43</sup>And immediately he received *his* sight, and followed him, glorifying God, and all the people saw *it*, and gave praise to God.

### CHAPTER 19

And he entered and was passing through Jericho. <sup>2</sup>And lo, a man called by name Zacchæus; and he was a chief publican, and moreover rich. <sup>3</sup>And he sought to see Jesus, who he was; and could not for the crowd, because he was

little of stature. <sup>4</sup>And he ran on before, and climbed up a sycamore tree to see him, for he was to pass that way.

<sup>5</sup>And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and said unto him, Zacchæus, make haste, and come down; for today I must abide at thy house. <sup>6</sup>And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

<sup>7</sup>And all murmured, when they saw *it*, saying that, He is gone in to lodge with a man *that is* a sinner.

<sup>8</sup>And Zacchæus stood, and said unto the Lord, Lo, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have wrongfully exacted aught of any *man*, I restore four-fold.

<sup>9</sup>And Jesus said unto him, that, Today is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as he also is a son of Abraham. <sup>10</sup>For the Son of man came to seek and to save what was lost.

<sup>11</sup>And as they heard these *things*, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and *because* they supposed that the kingdom of God was immediately to appear. <sup>12</sup>He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country, to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return. <sup>13</sup>And he called ten of his own bondmen, and gave them ten pounds, and said unto them, Trade ye *herewith* till I come.

<sup>14</sup>But his citizens hated him, and sent an ambassage after him, saying, We will not that this man reign over us.

<sup>15</sup>And it came to pass, when he was come back again, having received the kingdom, he also ordered these bondmen, unto whom he had given the money, to be called to him, that he might know what they had gained by trading.

<sup>16</sup>And the first came before *him*, saying, Lord, thy pound hath made ten pounds more.

<sup>17</sup>And he said to him, Well done, *thou* good bondman, because thou wast found faithful in a very little, have *thou* authority over ten cities.

<sup>18</sup>And the second came, saying, Thy pound, Lord, hath made five pounds.

<sup>19</sup>And he said to this *one* also, Be thou

also over five cities.

<sup>20</sup>And the other came, saying, Lord, lo, thy pound, which I kept laid up in a napkin, <sup>21</sup>for I feared thee, because thou art an austere man; takest up what thou layedst not down, and reapest what thou didst not sow.

<sup>22</sup>He saith to him, Out of thy mouth will I judge thee, *thou* wicked bondman. Thou knewest that I am an austere man, taking up what I laid not down, and reaping what I did not sow; <sup>23</sup>then wherefore gavest thou not my money into a bank, and I at my coming should have required it with interest?

<sup>24</sup>And he said to them that stood by, Take away from him the pound, and give to him that hath the ten pounds.

<sup>25</sup>And they said to him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.

<sup>26</sup>I say unto you, that to everyone that hath, shall be given, but from him that hath not, even what he hath shall be taken away. <sup>27</sup>But these mine enemies, that would not *have* me reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

<sup>28</sup>And when he had spoken these *things*, he went on before, going up to Jerusalem.

<sup>29</sup>And it came to pass, as he drew nigh unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount that is called Olivet, he sent two of the disciples, <sup>30</sup>saying, Go way into the village over against *you*; in which as ye enter ye shall find a colt tied, whereon no man ever yet sat, and loose him, *and bring him*.

<sup>31</sup>And if any one ask you, Why do ye loose *him*? Thus shall ye say, that, The Lord hath need of him.

<sup>32</sup>And they that were sent, went away, *and found even as he said to them*. <sup>33</sup>And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

<sup>34</sup>And they said that, The Lord hath need of him.

<sup>35</sup>And they brought him unto Jesus, and they threw their garments upon the colt, *and set Jesus thereon*. <sup>36</sup>And as he went, they spread their own garments in the way.

<sup>37</sup>And as he was now drawing nigh, at the descent of the mount of Olives, the

whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice *and* praise God with a great voice for all the mighty works which they had seen; <sup>38</sup>saying, Blessed the King that cometh in the name of the Lord; Peace in heaven, And glory in the highest.

<sup>39</sup>And some of the Pharisees from the crowd said unto him, Teacher, rebuke thy disciples.

<sup>40</sup>And he answered *and* said, I tell you if these shall hold *their* peace, the stones will cry out.

<sup>41</sup>And as he drew nigh, he saw the city, *and wept over it*, <sup>42</sup>saying that, If thou also hadst known this day, the *things belonging* unto peace! But now they are hid from thine eyes. <sup>43</sup>For days shall come upon thee, and thine enemies shall cast up a palisade about *thee*, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side, <sup>44</sup>and shall dash to the ground thee and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee *one* stone upon *another* stone; because thou knewest not the season of thy visitation.

<sup>45</sup>And he entered into the temple, *and* began to cast out them that sold, <sup>46</sup>saying to them, It is written, And my house shall be a house of prayer, but ye have made it a den of robbers.

<sup>47</sup>And he was teaching daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes and the principal *men* of the people sought to destroy him, <sup>48</sup>and they found nothing they might do; for the people all hung upon him, listening.

## CHAPTER 20

And it came to pass, on one of the days, as he was teaching the people in the temple, and preaching the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes with the elders came upon *him*; <sup>2</sup>and they spake, saying unto him, Tell us by what authority doest thou these *things*? Or who is he that gave thee this authority?

<sup>3</sup>And he answered and said unto them, I also will ask you a word; and tell me: <sup>4</sup>The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or from men?

<sup>5</sup>And they reasoned with themselves, saying that, If we shall say, From heaven;

he will say, Why did ye not believe him?  
<sup>6</sup>But if we shall say, From men; all the people will stone us, for it is persuaded John was a prophet.

<sup>7</sup>And they answered, they knew not whence it was.

<sup>8</sup>And Jesus said to them. Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

<sup>9</sup>And he began to speak unto the people this parable: A man planted a vineyard, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into another country for long times. <sup>10</sup>And at *the* season he sent unto the husbandmen a bondman, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard; but the husbandmen beat him, *and* sent him away empty. <sup>11</sup>And he sent yet another bondman; and him also they beat, and handled shamefully, *and* sent away empty. <sup>12</sup>And he sent yet a third; and him also they wounded, *and* cast forth.

<sup>13</sup>And the lord of the vineyard said, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son; mayhap they will reverence this *one*.

<sup>14</sup>But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned one with another, saying, This is the heir; let us kill *him*, that the inheritance may be ours. <sup>15</sup>And they cast him forth out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore will the lord of the vineyard do to them? <sup>16</sup>He will come and destroy these husbandmen, and will give the vineyard to others. And when they heard *it* they said, Be it not so!

<sup>17</sup>But he looked upon them, and said, What then is this that *is* written, *The stone which the builders rejected, The same was made head of the corner?*

<sup>18</sup>Every one that falleth on that stone shall be broken to pieces; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will scatter him as dust.

<sup>19</sup>And the scribes and the chief priests sought to lay hands on him in that very hour; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he spake this parable against them.

<sup>20</sup>And they watched *him*, *and* sent forth spies, who feigned themselves to be righteous, that they might take hold of his speech, so as to deliver him up to the rule and the authority of the governor. <sup>21</sup>And they asked him, saying, Teacher, we know

that thou sayest rightly, and teachest, and acceptest not *the* face of *man*, but of a truth teachest the way of God. <sup>22</sup>Is it lawful for us to give tribute to Cæsar, or not?

<sup>23</sup>But he perceived their craftiness, *and* said unto them, <sup>24</sup>Show me a denarius. Whose image and superscription hath it? And they said, Cæsar's.

<sup>25</sup>And he said unto them, Then render to Cæsar, Cæsar's things; and to God, God's.

<sup>26</sup>And they were not able to take hold of the saying before the people; and they marveled at his answer, and held their peace.

<sup>27</sup>And certain of the Sadducees came to *him*, (they that say *there* is no resurrection), <sup>28</sup>and asked him, saying, Teacher, Moses wrote to us, If one's brother die, having a wife, and he be childless, his brother should take the wife, and raise up seed to his brother. <sup>29</sup>Now *there* were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died childless; <sup>30</sup>and the second, <sup>31</sup>and the third took her; and likewise the seven also left no children, and died. <sup>32</sup>Afterward the woman also died. <sup>33</sup>In the resurrection, therefore, whose wife of them shall the woman be? For the seven had her to wife.

<sup>34</sup>And Jesus said to them, The sons of this age marry, and are given in marriage, <sup>35</sup>but those accounted worthy to attain to that age, and the resurrection from *the* dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage; <sup>36</sup>for neither can they die anymore, for they are equals of angels; and are sons of God, being sons of the resurrection.

<sup>37</sup>But that the dead are raised, even Moses showed, *in the place concerning* the Bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and God of Isaac, and God of Jacob. <sup>38</sup>Now he is not God of *the* dead, but of *the* living; for all live to him.

<sup>39</sup>And certain of the scribes answering said, Teacher, thou hast well said. <sup>40</sup>For they durst not any more ask him anything.

<sup>41</sup>And he said unto them, How say they that the Christ is David's son? <sup>42</sup>For David himself saith in *the* book of Psalms, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right, <sup>43</sup>Till I set thine enemies as foot-

stool to thy feet. <sup>44</sup>David therefore calleth him Lord, and how is he his son?

<sup>45</sup>And in the hearing of all the people he said to his disciples, <sup>46</sup>Beware of the scribes, who desire to walk in robes, and love salutations in the marketplaces, and chief seats in the synagogues, and chief places at feasts; <sup>47</sup>who devour widow's houses, and for a pretense make long prayers; these shall receive greater condemnation.

## CHAPTER 21

And he looked up, and saw the rich that were casting their gifts into the treasury. <sup>2</sup>And he saw a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites. <sup>3</sup>And he said, Truly I say unto you, that, This poor widow cast in more than *they* all; <sup>4</sup>for all these did of their superfluity cast in unto the gifts; but she of her want did cast in all the living that she had.

<sup>5</sup>And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and offerings, he said, <sup>6</sup>As for these *things* which ye behold, days will come, in which *there* shall not be left here *one* stone upon *another* stone that shall not be thrown down.

<sup>7</sup>And they asked him, saying, Teacher, when therefore shall these *things* be? And what *shall be* the sign when these *things* are about to come to pass?

<sup>8</sup>And he said, See that ye be not led astray, for many shall come in my name, saying, I am he; and, The season is at hand, go ye not after them. <sup>9</sup>And when ye shall hear of wars and tumults, be not terrified, for these things must needs come to pass first; but the end is not immediately.

<sup>10</sup>Then said he to them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; <sup>11</sup>and *there* shall be great earthquakes, and in divers places pestilences and famines; and *there* shall be terrors and great signs from heaven.

<sup>12</sup>But before all these *things*, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering *you* up into the synagogues and prisons, you being brought before kings and governors for my name's sake. <sup>13</sup>It

shall turn out to you for a testimony.

<sup>14</sup>Settle *it* therefore in your hearts, not to meditate beforehand *how* to answer; <sup>15</sup>for I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to withstand or gainsay. <sup>16</sup>But ye shall be delivered up even by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolk, and friends; and *some* of you shall they put to death. <sup>17</sup>And ye shall be hated of all for my name's sake. <sup>18</sup>And not a hair of your head shall perish. <sup>19</sup>In your patience ye shall win your souls.

<sup>20</sup>But when ye should see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that her isolation is at hand. <sup>21</sup>Then let them in Judæa flee unto the mountains; and let them in the midst of her depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter therein. <sup>22</sup>For these are days of vengeance, for the fulfilling of all *things* written. <sup>23</sup>Woe to those with child, and to those giving suck in those days! For great distress shall be upon the land, and wrath to this people. <sup>24</sup>And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led captive into all the nations, and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the nations until *there* are fulfillments, and there shall be seasons of nations.

<sup>25</sup>And signs shall be in sun and moon and stars; and upon earth distress of nations, in perplexity, for the roaring of sea and billow; <sup>26</sup>men fainting for fear, and expectation of the *things* coming on the inhabited earth; for the powers of the heavens shall be shaken. <sup>27</sup>And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. <sup>28</sup>But when these things begin to come to pass, look up, and lift up your heads; because your redemption draweth nigh.

<sup>29</sup>And he spake to them a parable: Behold ye the fig tree, and all the trees; <sup>30</sup>when they now shoot forth, ye see *it and* know of yourselves that summer is now nigh. <sup>31</sup>Even so ye also, when ye should see these *things* coming to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh.

<sup>32</sup>Amen I say unto you, that this race shall not pass away, till all be accomplished. <sup>33</sup>Heaven and earth shall pass



away, but my words shall not pass away.

<sup>34</sup>But take heed to yourselves, lest haply your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of *this* life, and that day come upon you suddenly as a snare; <sup>35</sup>for so shall it come upon all that dwell on *the* face of all the earth.

<sup>36</sup>But watch ye at every season, making supplication, that ye may prevail to escape all these *things* that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

<sup>37</sup>And every day he was teaching in the temple; and every night he went out *and* lodged in the mount that is called Olivet.

<sup>38</sup>And the whole people came early in the morning unto him in the temple, to hear him.

## CHAPTER 22

**N**ow the feast of unleavened *bread* drew nigh, which is called Passover.

<sup>2</sup>And the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might put him to death; for they feared the people. <sup>3</sup>And Satan entered into Judas called Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve. <sup>4</sup>And he went away, *and* conversed with the chief priests and captains, how he might deliver him to them. <sup>5</sup>And they were glad, and agreed to give him money. <sup>6</sup>And he consented, and sought opportunity to deliver him to them *in the* absence of a crowd.

<sup>7</sup>And the day of unleavened *bread* came, when the Passover must be sacrificed. <sup>8</sup>And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go *and* make ready for us the Passover, that we may eat.

<sup>9</sup>And they said to him, Where wilt thou *that* we make ready?

<sup>10</sup>And he said to them, Lo, when ye are entered into the city, *there* shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house whereinto he goeth.

<sup>11</sup>And ye shall say *unto* the master of *the* house, The Teacher saith to thee, Where is the guest chamber where I shall eat the Passover with my disciples? <sup>12</sup>And he will show you a large upper room furnished; there make ready.

<sup>13</sup>And they went, and found as he had said to them; and they made ready the Passover.

<sup>14</sup>And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the apostles with him. <sup>15</sup>And he said unto them, With desire have I desired to eat this Passover with you before I suffer; <sup>16</sup>for I say *unto* you, I shall not eat it, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

<sup>17</sup>And he received a cup, *and* when he had given thanks, he said, Take this, and divide *it* among yourselves; <sup>18</sup>for I say unto you, I shall not drink from now on of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

<sup>19</sup>And he took a loaf, *and* when he had given thanks, he brake it, and gave to them, saying, This is my body given for you; this do in remembrance of me.

<sup>20</sup>And the cup in like manner after supper, saying, This cup is the new covenant in my blood, shed for you. <sup>21</sup>But lo, the hand of him that delivereth me up *is* with me on the table. <sup>22</sup>For the Son of man indeed goeth, as is determined; but woe unto that man through whom he is delivered up! <sup>23</sup>And they began to question among themselves, which of them it was that should do this.

<sup>24</sup>And a contention also arose among them, which of them was accounted to be greater. <sup>25</sup>And he said to them, The kings of the nations have lordship over them; and they that have authority over them are called Benefactors. <sup>26</sup>But not so ye, but who is the greater among you, let him become as the younger; and who is chief, as he that serveth. <sup>27</sup>For who is greater, who sitteth at meat, or who serveth? Is it not who sitteth at meat? But I am in *the* midst of you as he that serveth. <sup>28</sup>But ye are they that have continued with me in my trials; <sup>29</sup>and I appoint *unto* you, even as my Father appointed *unto* me, a kingdom, <sup>30</sup>that ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom; and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

<sup>31</sup>Simon, Simon, lo, Satan asked to have you, to sift you as grain; <sup>32</sup>but I made supplication for thee, that thy faith fail not; and *do* thou, when once thou hast turned again, establish thy brethren.

<sup>33</sup>And he said to him, Lord, with thee I am ready to go both to prison and to

death.

<sup>34</sup>And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow today, until thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

<sup>35</sup>And he said to them, When I sent you forth without purse, and wallet, and shoes, lacked ye aught? And they said, Naught.

<sup>36</sup>And he said to them, But now, who hath a purse, let him take *it*, likewise also a wallet; and who hath none, let him sell his cloak, and buy a sword. <sup>37</sup>For I say unto you that this written must be fulfilled in me, And he was reckoned with *the* lawless, yea, what concerneth me hath fulfillment.

<sup>38</sup>And they said, Lord, lo, here are two swords. And he said to them, It is enough.

<sup>39</sup>And he came out, *and* went according to *his* custom unto the mount of Olives; and the disciples also followed him. <sup>40</sup>And when he was at the place, he said to them, Pray *that* ye enter not into temptation.

<sup>41</sup>And He was parted from them about a stone's throw; and he knelt *and* prayed,

<sup>42</sup>saying, Father, if thou wilt, remove this cup from me; nevertheless not my will, but thine be done. <sup>43</sup>And an angel appeared to him from heaven, strengthening him. <sup>44</sup>And being in agony he prayed more earnestly; and his sweat became as it were great drops of blood falling down upon the ground.

<sup>45</sup>And when he rose from prayer, he came unto the disciples, *and* found them sleeping for sorrow, <sup>46</sup>and said to them, Why sleep ye? Rise *and* pray that ye enter not into temptation.

<sup>47</sup>While he yet spake, lo, a crowd, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them; and he drew near to Jesus to kiss him. <sup>48</sup>But Jesus said to him, Judas, deliverest thou up the Son of man with a kiss?

<sup>49</sup>And when they *that were* about him saw what would follow, they said, Lord, shall we smite with *the* sword? <sup>50</sup>And a certain one of them smote the bondman of the high priest, and struck off his right ear.

<sup>51</sup>But Jesus answered *and* said, Suffer ye *them* thus far. And he touched his ear, *and* healed him.

<sup>52</sup>And Jesus said to the chief priests,

and captains of the temple, and elders, that were come against him, Are ye come out as against a robber, with swords and staves? <sup>53</sup>When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched not forth hands against me; but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

<sup>54</sup>And they seized him, *and* led him away, and led him into the high priest's house. But Peter followed afar off. <sup>55</sup>And when they had kindled a fire in *the* midst of the court, and had sat down together, Peter sat in *the* midst of them. <sup>56</sup>And a certain maid seeing him as he sat in the light of the *fire*, and looking steadfastly on him, said, This man also was with him.

<sup>57</sup>But he denied, saying, Woman, I know him not.

<sup>58</sup>And after a little another saw him, *and* said, Thou also art *one* of them. But Peter said, Man, I am not.

<sup>59</sup>And after *the* space of about one hour, a certain other confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this *man* also was with him; for he also is a Galilæan.

<sup>60</sup>But Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, a cock crew. <sup>61</sup>And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how that he said to him, Before the cock crow this day, thou shalt deny me thrice.

<sup>63</sup>And the men that held him mocked him, *and* beat *him*. <sup>64</sup>And they blindfolded him, *and* asked, saying, Prophecy who is he that struck thee? <sup>65</sup>And many other *things* spake they against him reviling.

<sup>66</sup>And when it was day, the eldership of the people were gathered together, both chief priests and scribes; and they led him away into the Sanhedrin, saying, <sup>67</sup>If thou art the Christ, tell us. But he said to them, If I tell you, ye will in no wise believe; <sup>68</sup>and if I ask, ye will in no wise answer. <sup>69</sup>But from now on shall the Son of man be seated at *the right hand* of the power of God.

<sup>70</sup>And *they* all said, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.

<sup>71</sup>And they said, What further need have we of witness? For we ourselves

have heard from his own mouth.

### CHAPTER 23

**A**nd the whole multitude of them rose up, and brought him before Pilate. <sup>2</sup>And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this man perverting our nation, and forbidding to give tributes to Cæsar, and saying that he himself is Christ a king.

<sup>3</sup>And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest.

<sup>4</sup>And Pilate said unto the chief priests and the crowds, I find no fault in this man.

<sup>5</sup>But they were the more urgent, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Judæa, and beginning from Galilee even unto here.

<sup>6</sup>But when Pilate heard it, he asked whether the man is a Galilæan. <sup>7</sup>And when he knew that he was of Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him unto Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem in these days.

<sup>8</sup>Now when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad, for he was of a long time desirous to see him, because he had heard concerning him; and he hoped to see some sign done by him. <sup>9</sup>And he questioned him in many words; but he answered him nothing. <sup>10</sup>And the chief priests and the scribes stood, vehemently accusing him. <sup>11</sup>And Herod with his soldiers set him at nought, and mocked him, and arraying him in gorgeous apparel sent him back to Pilate.

<sup>12</sup>And Herod and Pilate became friends with each other that very day; for before they were at enmity between themselves.

<sup>13</sup>And Pilate called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people, <sup>14</sup>and said unto them, Ye brought me this man, as perverting the people, and lo, I, having examined him before you, found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him. <sup>15</sup>No, nor yet Herod, for he sent him back unto us; and lo, nothing worthy of death hath been done by him. <sup>16</sup>I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

<sup>18</sup>But they cried out altogether, saying, Away with this man, and release to us Barabbas! <sup>19</sup>Who for a certain insurrection

made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.

<sup>20</sup>And Pilate called to them again, desiring to release Jesus; <sup>21</sup>but they shouted, saying, Crucify, crucify him.

<sup>22</sup>And he said unto them a third time, Why, what evil hath this man done? I have found no cause of death in him; I will therefore chastise him and release him. <sup>23</sup>But they were urgent with loud voices, asking that he be crucified. And their voices prevailed. <sup>24</sup>And Pilate gave sentence that what they asked be done. <sup>25</sup>And he released him that for insurrection and murder had been cast into prison, whom they asked for; but Jesus he delivered up to their will.

<sup>26</sup>And when they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon of Cyrene, coming from the field, and laid on him the cross, to bear it after Jesus. <sup>27</sup>And a great multitude of the people followed him, and of women who bewailed and lamented him. <sup>28</sup>But Jesus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children. <sup>29</sup>For lo, days are coming, in which they shall say, Blessed the barren, and the wombs that bare not, and the breasts that gave not to suck. <sup>30</sup>Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us. <sup>31</sup>For if they do these things in the green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

<sup>32</sup>And two others, malefactors, were also led with him to be put to death. <sup>33</sup>And when they came unto the place which is called Skull, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right and the other on the left. <sup>34</sup>And Jesus said, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And parting his garments among them, they cast a lot.

<sup>35</sup>And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also scoffed, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if this is the Christ of God, the chosen.

<sup>36</sup>And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, offering him vinegar, <sup>37</sup>and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.

<sup>38</sup>And a superscription was also over



him, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

<sup>39</sup>And one of the hanged malefactors railed on him, saying, Art not thou the Christ? Save thyself and us.

<sup>40</sup>But the other answered, and rebuking him said, Dost thou not even fear God, for thou art in the same condemnation? <sup>41</sup>And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds; but this man hath done nothing amiss.

<sup>42</sup>And he said, Jesus, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

<sup>43</sup>And he said to him, Amen I say unto thee, Today shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

<sup>44</sup>And it was now about the sixth hour, and darkness came over the whole land until the ninth hour, <sup>45</sup>the sun failing, and the veil of the temple was rent amidst.

<sup>46</sup>And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit. And having said this, he breathed his last.

<sup>47</sup>And when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man. <sup>48</sup>And all the crowds that came together to this sight, when they beheld the things that were done, returned smiting their breasts.

<sup>49</sup>And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed with him from Galilee, stood afar off, seeing these things.

<sup>50</sup>And lo, a man Joseph by name, who was a counselor, a good man and righteous <sup>51</sup>(he had not consented to their counsel and deed), of Arimathæa, a city of the Jews, who was looking for the kingdom of God; <sup>52</sup>this man went to Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus, <sup>53</sup>And he took it down, and wrapped it in a linen cloth, and laid him in a tomb hewn in stone, where no one had yet lain. <sup>54</sup>And it was Preparation day, and a Sabbath began to dawn.

<sup>55</sup>And the women, who had come with him out of Galilee, followed after and beheld the tomb, and how his body was laid. <sup>56</sup>And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments. And on the Sabbath they rested according to the commandment.

## CHAPTER 24

But on the first day of the week, at early dawn, they came unto the tomb, bringing the spices which they had prepared. <sup>2</sup>And they found the stone rolled away from the tomb. <sup>3</sup>And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus. <sup>4</sup>And it came to pass, while they were perplexed thereabout, and lo, two men stood by them in dazzling apparel; <sup>5</sup>and as they were affrighted and bowed down their faces unto the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living one among the dead? <sup>6</sup>He is not here, but is risen. Remember how he spake to you when he was yet in Galilee, <sup>7</sup>saying that the Son of man must be delivered up into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again. <sup>8</sup>And they remembered his words, <sup>9</sup>and returned from the tomb, and told all these things to the eleven, and to all the rest. <sup>10</sup>Now they were Mary Magdalene, and Jōana, and Mary the mother of James, and the other women with them told these things unto the apostles. <sup>11</sup>And these words appeared in their sight as idle talk; and they disbelieved them. <sup>12</sup>But Peter arose, and ran unto the tomb; and stooping, he seeth the linen cloths by themselves; and he departed to his home, wondering at what was come to pass.

<sup>13</sup>And lo, two of them were going that very day to a village named Emmaus, which was threescore furlongs from Jerusalem. <sup>14</sup>And they communed with each other of all these things which had happened. <sup>15</sup>And it came to pass, while they communed and questioned together, that Jesus himself drew near, and went with them. <sup>16</sup>But their eyes were holden that they should not know him.

<sup>17</sup>And he said unto them, What words are these that ye exchange one with another, as ye walk? And they stood still, sad faced. <sup>18</sup>And one Cleopas by name, answering said unto him, Dost thou alone sojourn in Jerusalem and not know the things come to pass therein in these days?

<sup>19</sup>And he said to them, What things? And they said to him, The things concern-



ing Jesus the Nazarene, who was a man. a prophet, mighty in deed and word before God and all the people,<sup>20</sup> and how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him unto sentence of death, and crucified him.

<sup>21</sup>But we hoped that he it was who should redeem Israel. Yea, and besides all this, it is now the third day since these things came to pass.<sup>22</sup>Moreover certain women of ours amazed us, having been early at the tomb;<sup>23</sup>and when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, who said he was alive.<sup>24</sup>And certain of them that are with us went to the tomb. and found it even so as the women had said: but him they saw not.

<sup>25</sup>And he said unto them, O foolish men, and slow of heart to believe in all that the prophets have spoken!

<sup>26</sup>Behooved it not the Christ to suffer these things, and to enter into his glory?

<sup>27</sup>And beginning from Moses and from all the prophets, he interpreted to them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.

<sup>28</sup>And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they were going, and he made as though he would go further.<sup>29</sup>And they urged him, saying, Abide with us; for it is toward evening, and the day is now far spent. And he went in to abide with them.

<sup>30</sup>And it came to pass, when he had sat down with them to meat, he took the loaf and blessed; and breaking it he gave to them.<sup>31</sup>And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished out of their sight.<sup>32</sup>And they said one unto another, Was not our heart burning, while he spake to us in the way, while he opened to us the scriptures?

<sup>33</sup>And they rose up that very hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and those with them,<sup>34</sup>saying that, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.<sup>35</sup>And they rehearsed the things happened on the way,

and how he was known of them in the breaking of the bread.

<sup>36</sup>And as they spake these things, he himself stood in their midst, and saith unto them, Peace to you.

<sup>37</sup>But they, terrified and becoming affrighted, supposed they beheld a spirit.

<sup>38</sup>And he said to them, Why are ye troubled? And wherefore do questionings arise in your heart?<sup>39</sup>See my hands and my feet, that it is I myself; handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye behold me having.

<sup>40</sup>And when he had said this, he showed them his hands and feet.<sup>41</sup>And while they still disbelieved, for joy, and wondered, he said to them, Have ye here ought to eat?

<sup>42</sup>And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish.<sup>43</sup>And he took it, and ate before them.

<sup>44</sup>And he said unto them, These are my words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all the things written in the law of Moses, and the prophets, and the psalms, concerning me must be fulfilled.

<sup>45</sup>Then opened he their mind to understand the scriptures,<sup>46</sup>and he said to them that, Thus it is written, that the Christ should suffer, and rise from the dead the third day;<sup>47</sup>and that repentance unto remission of sins be preached in his name unto all the nations, beginning from Jerusalem.<sup>48</sup>Ye are witnesses of these things.<sup>49</sup>And lo, I send forth the promise of my Father upon you; but tarry ye in the city, until ye be clothed with power from on high.

<sup>50</sup>And he led them out until they were over against Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.<sup>51</sup>And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he parted from them, and was carried up into heaven.<sup>52</sup>And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy,<sup>53</sup>and were continually in the temple, blessing God.

---

## THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO JOHN

---

### CHAPTER I

**I**n *the* beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. <sup>2</sup>The same was in *the* beginning with God.

<sup>3</sup>All *things* became through him; and without him nothing became that had become. <sup>4</sup>In him was life; and the life was the light of men. <sup>5</sup>And the light shineth in the darkness; and the darkness apprehended it not.

<sup>6</sup>*There* came to be a man, sent from God, his name was John. <sup>7</sup>The same came for witness, that he might witness of the light, that all might believe through him. <sup>8</sup>He was not the light, but *came* that he might witness of the light. <sup>9</sup>The true light was which lighteth every man coming into the world.

<sup>10</sup>He was in the world, and the world became through him, and the world knew him not. <sup>11</sup>He came unto his own *things*, and his own received him not. <sup>12</sup>But as many as received him, to them gave he authority to become children of God, *even* to them that believe on his name, <sup>13</sup>who were begotten, not of bloods, nor of *the* will of the flesh, nor of *the* will of man, but of God.

<sup>14</sup>And the Word became flesh, and tabernacled among us, and we beheld his glory, glory as of *the* only begotten from *the* Father, full of grace and truth.

<sup>15</sup>(John witnesseth of him, and crieth, saying, this was he who said, Who cometh after me is become before me, for he was first *in regard* of me.) <sup>16</sup>For of his fullness we all received, and grace upon grace. <sup>17</sup>For the law was given through Moses; grace and truth came to be through Jesus Christ. <sup>18</sup>No one hath ever seen God, God only begotten, who is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him*.

<sup>19</sup>And this is the witness of John, when the Jews sent unto him from Jerusalem priests and Levites to ask him, Who art

thou? <sup>20</sup>And he confessed, and denied not; and he confessed that, I am not the Christ.

<sup>21</sup>And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elijah? And he saith, I am not. Art thou the prophet? And he answered, No.

<sup>22</sup>They said therefore to him, Who art thou? That we may give answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself?

<sup>23</sup>He said, I *am* a voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of *the* Lord, as said Isaiah the prophet.

<sup>24</sup>And they had been sent from the Pharisees. <sup>25</sup>And they asked him, and said to him, Why then baptizest thou, if thou art not the Christ, nor Elijah, nor the prophet?

<sup>26</sup>John answered them, saying, I baptize in water, in *the* midst of you standeth *one* whom ye know not, <sup>27</sup>who cometh after me, the latchet of whose shoe I am not worthy to unloose.

<sup>28</sup>These things came to pass in Bethany beyond the Jordan, where John was baptizing.

<sup>29</sup>On the morrow he seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold, the Lamb of God, that taketh away the sin of the world! <sup>30</sup>This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man who is become before me, for he was first in regard of me. <sup>31</sup>And I knew him not; but that he be manifested to Israel, for this cause came I baptizing in water.

<sup>32</sup>And John witnessed, saying that, I have beheld the Spirit descending as a dove out of heaven; and he abode upon him. <sup>33</sup>And I knew him not, but who sent me to baptize in water, said to me, Upon whomsoever thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and abiding upon him, the same is he that baptizeth in the Holy Spirit. <sup>34</sup>And I have seen, and have witnessed that this is the Son of God.

<sup>35</sup>Again on the morrow John was standing, and two of his disciples; <sup>36</sup>and he looked upon Jesus as he walked, and saith, Behold, the Lamb of God!

<sup>37</sup>And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus. <sup>38</sup>And Jesus turned, and beheld them following, and saith to them, What seek ye? And they said to him, Rabbei (which is to say, interpreted, Teacher), where abidest thou?

<sup>39</sup>He saith to them, Come, and ye shall see. They came therefore and saw where he abode; and they abode with him that day; it was about the tenth hour.

<sup>40</sup>One of the two that heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother. <sup>41</sup>He findeth first his own brother Simon, and saith to him, We have found the Messiah (which is interpreted, Christ).

<sup>42</sup>He brought him unto Jesus. Jesus looked at him, and said, Thou art Simon the son of John, thou shalt be called Cephas (which is by interpretation, Peter).

<sup>43</sup>On the morrow he wished to go forth into Galilee, and he findeth Philip. And Jesus saith to him, Follow me.

<sup>44</sup>Now Philip was from Bethsaida of the city of Andrew and Peter. <sup>45</sup>Philip findeth Nathanaël, and saith to him, We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, wrote, Jesus of Nazareth, son of Joseph.

<sup>46</sup>And Nathanael said to him, Can anything good come out of Nazareth? Philip saith to him, Come and see.

<sup>47</sup>Jesus saw Nathanael coming unto him, and saith of him, Behold, an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!

<sup>48</sup>Nathanael saith to him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said to him, Before Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.

<sup>49</sup>Nathanael answered him, Rabbei, thou art the Son of God; thou art King of Israel.

<sup>50</sup>Jesus answered and said to him, Because I said to thee that I saw thee underneath the fig tree, believest thou? Thou shalt see greater things than these. <sup>51</sup>And he saith to him, Amen, Amen, I say unto you, Ye shall see the heaven opened, and the angels of God ascending and descen-

ding upon the Son of man.

## CHAPTER 2

And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there; <sup>2</sup>and Jesus also was bidden, and his disciples, to the marriage. <sup>3</sup>And when the wine failed, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

<sup>4</sup>And Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? Mine hour is not yet come.

<sup>5</sup>His mother saith to the servants, Whatsoever he saith to you, do it.

<sup>6</sup>Now six waterpots of stone were set there after the Jews' manner of purifying, containing two or three firkins apiece.

<sup>7</sup>Jesus saith to them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

<sup>8</sup>And he saith to them, Draw out now, and bear unto the ruler of the feast. And they bare it.

<sup>9</sup>And when the ruler of the feast tasted the water now become wine, and knew not whence it was (but the servants that had drawn the water knew), the ruler of the feast calleth the bridegroom, <sup>10</sup>and saith to him, Every man setteth on first the good wine; and when they have drunk freely, then that which is worse; thou hast kept the good wine until now.

<sup>11</sup>This beginning of signs did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

<sup>12</sup>After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and the brethren, and his disciples; and there they abode not many days.

<sup>13</sup>And the Passover of the Jews was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

<sup>14</sup>And he found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the money changers sitting. <sup>15</sup>And he made a scourge of cords, and cast all out of the temple, both the sheep and the oxen; and he poured out the changers' money, and overthrew their tables; <sup>16</sup>and to them that sold the doves he said, Take these things hence; make not my Father's house a house of merchandise.

<sup>17</sup>His disciples remembered that it is written, Zeal for thy house is eating me up.

<sup>18</sup>The Jews therefore answered and said to him, What sign showest thou us, since thou doest these things?

<sup>19</sup>Jesus answered and said to them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

<sup>20</sup>The Jews therefore said, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou raise it up in three days? <sup>21</sup>But he spake of the temple of his body. <sup>22</sup>When therefore he was raised from the dead, his disciples remembered that he spake this, and believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

<sup>23</sup>Now when he was in Jerusalem at the Passover, during the feast, many believed on his name, beholding his signs which he did. <sup>24</sup>But Jesus himself did not trust himself to them, for that he knew all men, <sup>25</sup>and because he had no need that any one should bear witness concerning man; for he himself knew what was in man.

### CHAPTER 3

**N**ow there was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews; <sup>2</sup>the same came unto him by night, and said to him, Rabbei, we know that thou art a teacher come from God; for no one can do these signs which thou doest, except God be with him.

<sup>3</sup>Jesus answered and said to him, Amen, Amen, I say unto thee, Except one be born from above, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

<sup>4</sup>Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when old? Can he enter a second time into his mother's womb, and be born?

<sup>5</sup>Jesus answered, Amen, Amen, I say unto thee, Except one be born of water and Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. <sup>6</sup>What is born of the flesh is flesh; and what is born of the Spirit is spirit. <sup>7</sup>Marvel not that I said to thee, Ye must be born from above. <sup>8</sup>The Spirit breatheth where he willeth, and thou hearest his voice, but knowest not whence he cometh, and whither he goeth; so is every

one that is born of the Spirit.

<sup>9</sup>Nicodemus answered and said to him, How can these things be?

<sup>10</sup>Jesus answered and said to him, Art thou the teacher of Israel, and understandest not these things? <sup>11</sup>Amen, Amen, I say unto thee, that, We speak what we know, and witness of what we have seen; and ye receive not our witness. <sup>12</sup>If I told you earthly things and ye believe not, how shall ye believe if I tell you heavenly things? <sup>13</sup>And no one hath ascended into heaven, but he that descended out of heaven, the Son of man. <sup>14</sup>And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up; <sup>15</sup>that whosoever believeth in him have eternal life.

<sup>16</sup>For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth on him should not perish, but have eternal life. <sup>17</sup>For God sent not the Son into the world to judge the world; but that the world be saved through him. <sup>18</sup>Who believeth on him is not judged; who believeth not hath been judged already, because he hath not believed on the name of the only begotten Son of God.

<sup>19</sup>And this is the judgment, that the light is come into the world, and men loved the darkness rather than the light, for their works were evil. <sup>20</sup>For every one that practiseth evil things hateth the light, and cometh not unto the light, lest his works be reprov'd. <sup>21</sup>But who doeth the truth cometh unto the light, that his works be manifested that they have been wrought in God.

<sup>22</sup>After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judæa; and there he tarried with them, and baptized. <sup>23</sup>And John also was baptizing in Ænon near Saleim, because many waters were there; and they came and were baptized. <sup>24</sup>For John was not yet cast into prison. <sup>25</sup>Therefore a questioning arose on the part of John's disciples with a Jew about purifying. <sup>26</sup>And they came unto John, and said to him, Rabbei, he that was with thee beyond the Jordan, to whom thou hast witnessed, behold, the same baptizeth, and all come unto him.



<sup>27</sup>John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it have been given him from heaven. <sup>28</sup>Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but, that I am sent before him. <sup>29</sup>Who hath the bride is the bridegroom; but the friend of the bridegroom, that standeth and heareth him, joyeth in joy because of the bridegroom's voice. This my joy therefore is made full. <sup>30</sup>He must increase, but I must decrease.

<sup>31</sup>Who cometh from above is above all, who is of the earth is of the earth, and of the earth he speaketh. Who cometh from heaven is above all. <sup>32</sup>What he hath seen and heard, of this he witnesseth; and no one receiveth his witness. <sup>33</sup>Who hath received his witness hath set his seal to this, that God is true. <sup>34</sup>For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God; for he giveth not the Spirit by measure, <sup>35</sup>The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand. <sup>36</sup>Who believeth on the Son hath eternal life; but who obeyeth not the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God abideth on him.

#### CHAPTER 4

**W**hen therefore the Lord knew that the Pharisees had heard that Jesus was making and baptizing more disciples than John <sup>2</sup>(although Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples), <sup>3</sup>he left Judæa, and departed again into Galilee.

<sup>4</sup>And he must needs pass through Samaria. <sup>5</sup>So he cometh to a city of Samaria, called Sychar, near the enclosure that Jacob gave to his son Joseph; <sup>6</sup>and Jacob's spring was there. Jesus therefore, wearied with his journey, sat thus by the spring. It was about the sixth hour.

<sup>7</sup>A woman of Samaria cometh to draw water, Jesus saith to her, Give me to drink. <sup>8</sup>For his disciples were gone away into the city to buy food.

<sup>9</sup>The Samaritan woman therefore saith to him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, who am a Samaritan woman? (For Jews have no dealings with Samaritans.)

<sup>10</sup>Jesus answered and said to her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it

is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

<sup>11</sup>She saith to him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep; whence then hast thou the living water?

<sup>12</sup>Art thou greater than our father Jacob, who gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his sons, and his cattle?

<sup>13</sup>Jesus answered and said to her, Every one that drinketh of this water shall thirst again; <sup>14</sup>but whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall become in him a spring of water leaping up unto eternal life.

<sup>15</sup>The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come all the way hither to draw.

<sup>16</sup>He saith to her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

<sup>17</sup>The woman answered and said to him, I have no husband. Jesus saith to her, Thou saidst well that I have no husband; <sup>18</sup>for thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband; this hast thou said truly.

<sup>19</sup>The woman saith to him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet. <sup>20</sup>Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

<sup>21</sup>Jesus saith to her, Woman, believe me that an hour cometh, when neither in this mountain, nor in Jerusalem, shall ye worship the Father. <sup>22</sup>Ye worship ye know not what; we worship what we know; for salvation is from the Jews. <sup>23</sup>But an hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and truth; for even such the Father seeketh as his worshippers. <sup>24</sup>God is Spirit, and who worship him must worship in spirit and truth.

<sup>25</sup>The woman saith to him, I know that Messiah cometh that is called Christ; when he is come, he will declare to us all things.

<sup>26</sup>Jesus saith to her, I that speak to thee am he.

<sup>27</sup>And upon this came his disciples; and they marveled that he was speaking with a

woman; yet no one said, What seekest thou? Or, Why speakest thou with her?

<sup>28</sup>So the woman left her water pot, and went away into the city, and saith to the men, <sup>29</sup>Come, see a man who told me all things that I did; can this be the Christ?

<sup>30</sup>They went out of the city, and were coming unto him.

<sup>31</sup>In the mean while the disciples asked him, saying, Rabbei, eat.

<sup>32</sup>But he said to them, I have meat to eat that ye know not.

<sup>33</sup>The disciples therefore said one to another, Hath any one brought him aught to eat?

<sup>34</sup>Jesus saith to them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to accomplish his work. <sup>35</sup>Say not ye that there are yet four months, and then cometh the harvest? Lo, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields, that they are white unto harvest already. <sup>36</sup>He that reapeth receiveth reward, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal; that who soweth and who reapeth may rejoice together. <sup>37</sup>For herein is the saying true that one soweth, and another reapeth. <sup>38</sup>I sent you to reap that whereon ye have not labored; others have labored, and ye are entered into their labor.

<sup>39</sup>And from that city many of the Samaritans believed on him because of the word of the woman, who testified that, He told me all things that I did. <sup>40</sup>So when the Samaritans came unto him, they asked him to abide with them; and he abode there two days. <sup>41</sup>And many more believed because of his word;

<sup>42</sup>and they said to the woman, that, Now we believe, not because of thy speaking, for we have heard for ourselves, and know that this is truly the Savior of the world.

<sup>43</sup>And after the two days he went forth from thence into Galilee. <sup>44</sup>For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honor in his own country. <sup>45</sup>So when he came into Galilee, the Galilæans received him, having seen all the things that he did in Jerusalem at the feast; for they also went unto the feast.

<sup>46</sup>He came therefore again unto Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine.

And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum. <sup>47</sup>This man heard that Jesus was come out of Judæa into Galilee, and he went unto him, and asked him that he come down, and heal his son; for he was at the point of death.

<sup>48</sup>Jesus therefore said unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will in no wise believe.

<sup>49</sup>The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

<sup>50</sup>Jesus saith to him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. The man believed the word that Jesus spake to him, and he went away. <sup>51</sup>And as he was now going down, his bondmen met him, saying, that his boy lived. <sup>52</sup>So he inquired of them the hour when he began to amend. They said therefore to him that, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

<sup>53</sup>So the father knew that it was at that hour in which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth, and himself believed, and his whole house.

<sup>54</sup>Now this is again a second sign that Jesus did, having come out of Judæa into Galilee.

## CHAPTER 5

After these things was a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. <sup>2</sup>Now there is in Jerusalem by the sheep gate a pool, which is called in Hebrew Bēthzatha, having five porches. <sup>3</sup>In these lay a multitude of the sick, blind, halt, withered. <sup>4</sup>And a certain man was there, who had been thirty and eight years in his infirmity. <sup>5</sup>When Jesus saw him lying down, and knew that he had been thus now a long time, he saith to him, Wouldest thou be made whole?

<sup>7</sup>The sick man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool, but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

<sup>8</sup>Jesus saith to him, Arise, take up thy bed, and walk. <sup>9</sup>And straightway the man became whole, and took up his bed and walked.

Now it was the Sabbath on that day.

<sup>10</sup>So the Jews said to the healed one, It is the Sabbath, and it is not lawful for thee to

take up the bed.

<sup>11</sup>But he answered them, He that made me whole, the same said to me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

<sup>12</sup>They asked him, Who is the man that said to thee, Take up, and walk?

<sup>13</sup>But the *one* healed knew not who it was; for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a crowd being in the place.

<sup>14</sup>After these *things* Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said to him, Behold, thou art become whole; sin no more, lest something worse befall thee. <sup>15</sup>The man went away, and told the Jews that *it was* Jesus who had made him whole.

<sup>16</sup>And for this *cause* the Jews persecuted Jesus, because he did these *things* on a Sabbath. <sup>17</sup>But he answered them, My Father worketh even until now, and I work. <sup>18</sup>For this *cause* therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only brake the Sabbath, but also said God *was* his own Father, making himself equal with God.

<sup>19</sup>Jesus therefore answered *and* said to them, Amen, Amen, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father doing; for what *things* soever He doeth, these the Son also doeth likewise. <sup>20</sup>For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all *things* that himself doeth; and greater works than these will he show him, that ye may marvel. <sup>21</sup>For as the Father raiseth the dead and maketh alive, even so the Son also maketh alive whom he will. <sup>22</sup>For neither doth the Father judge any *one*, but hath given all judgment to the Son; <sup>23</sup>that all *may* honor the Son, even as they honor the Father. Who honoreth not the Son honoreth not the Father that sent him.

<sup>24</sup>Amen, Amen, I say unto you, that, Who heareth my word, and believeth him that sent me, hath eternal life, and cometh not into judgment, but hath passed out of death into life. <sup>25</sup>Amen, Amen, I say unto you, that an hour cometh, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God; and they that hear shall live. <sup>26</sup>For as the Father hath life in himself, even so gave he to the Son also to have life in himself; <sup>27</sup>and he gave him authori-

ty to pass judgment, because he is Son of man.

<sup>28</sup>Marvel not *at* this; for *the* hour cometh, in which all they in the tombs shall hear his voice, <sup>29</sup>and shall come forth; who have done good, unto resurrection of life; who have practiced evil, unto resurrection of judgment.

<sup>30</sup>I can of myself do nothing, as I hear, I judge, and my judgment is righteous; because I seek not mine *own* will, but the will of him that sent me.

<sup>31</sup>If I witness of myself, my witness is not true. <sup>32</sup>It is another that witnesseth of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.

<sup>33</sup>Ye have sent unto John, and he hath witnessed to the truth. <sup>34</sup>But I receive not the witness from man; however, I say these *things*, that ye *may* be saved. <sup>35</sup>He was the lamp that burneth and shineth; and ye were willing to rejoice for an hour in his light.

<sup>36</sup>But the witness I have is greater than John's; for the works which the Father hath given me to accomplish, the very works that I do, witness of me, that the Father hath sent me. <sup>37</sup>And the Father that sent me, He hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his form. <sup>38</sup>And ye have not his word abiding in you, for whom He sent, him ye believe not. <sup>39</sup>Ye search the scriptures, because ye think that in them ye have eternal life; and these are they which witness of me; <sup>40</sup>and ye will not come to me, that ye *may* have life.

<sup>41</sup>I receive not glory from men. <sup>42</sup>But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in yourselves. <sup>43</sup>I am come in my father's name, and ye receive me not; if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive. <sup>44</sup>How can ye believe, receiving glory one of another, and the glory from the only God ye seek not?

<sup>45</sup>Think not that I will accuse you to the Father; *there is one* that accuseth you, Moses, on whom ye have *set your* hope. <sup>46</sup>For if ye believed Moses, ye would believe me; for he wrote of me. <sup>47</sup>But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

## CHAPTER 6

After these *things* Jesus went away to the other side of the sea of Galilee, of Tiberias. <sup>2</sup>And a great crowd followed him, because they beheld the signs which he did over the sick. <sup>3</sup>And Jesus went up into the mountain, and there he sat with his disciples. <sup>4</sup>Now the Passover, the feast of the Jews, was nigh.

<sup>5</sup>Jesus therefore lifting up *his* eyes, and seeing that a great crowd cometh unto him, saith unto Philip, Whence are we to buy loaves, that these may eat? <sup>6</sup>And this he said to prove him, for he himself knew what he would do.

<sup>7</sup>Philip answered him, Two hundred shillings<sup>3</sup> worth of loaves is not sufficient for them, that every one may take a little.

<sup>8</sup>One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith to him, <sup>9</sup>A lad is here, who hath five barley loaves, and two fishes, but what are these among so many?

<sup>10</sup>Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now much grass was in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand. <sup>11</sup>Jesus therefore took the loaves; and having given thanks, he distributed to them that were set down; likewise also of the fishes as much as they would.

<sup>12</sup>And when they were filled, he saith to his disciples, Gather up the broken pieces which remain over, that nothing be lost.

<sup>13</sup>So they gathered *them* up, and filled from the five barley loaves twelve baskets of broken pieces, which remained over to them that had eaten.

<sup>14</sup>When therefore the men saw the signs which he did, they said that, This is truly the prophet that cometh into the world.

<sup>15</sup>Jesus therefore perceiving that they were about to come and take him by force, to make him king, withdrew again into the mountain himself alone.

<sup>16</sup>And when evening came, his disciples went down unto the sea; <sup>17</sup>and they entered into a boat, *and* were going over the sea unto Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus had not yet come unto them. <sup>18</sup>And the sea was rising *with* a great wind blowing. <sup>19</sup>When therefore

they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they behold Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing near the boat; and they were afraid. <sup>20</sup>But he saith to them, It is I; be not afraid. <sup>21</sup>They were willing therefore to receive him into the boat, and straightway the boat was at the land whither they were going.

<sup>22</sup>On the morrow the crowd that stood on the other side of the sea saw that no other little boat was there, save one, and that Jesus entered not with his disciples into the boat, but *that* his disciples went away alone; <sup>23</sup>howbeit boats came from Tiberias near the place where they ate the bread after the Lord had given thanks.

<sup>24</sup>When the crowd therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they themselves got into the little boats, and came to Capernaum, seeking Jesus.

<sup>25</sup>And when they found him on *the* other side of the sea, they said to him, Rabbei, when camest thou hither?

<sup>26</sup>Jesus answered *them* and said, Amen, Amen, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw signs, but because ye ate of the loaves, and were filled. <sup>27</sup>Work not for the food which perisheth, but for the food which abideth unto eternal life, which the Son of man shall give to you, for him the Father, God, hath sealed.

<sup>28</sup>They said therefore unto him, What must we do, that we may work the works of God?

<sup>29</sup>Jesus answered and said to them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom He hath sent.

<sup>30</sup>They said therefore to him, What then doest thou for a sign, that we may see, and believe thee? What workest thou? <sup>31</sup>Our fathers ate the manna in the wilderness; as *it* is written, He gave them bread out of heaven to eat.

<sup>32</sup>Jesus therefore said to them, Amen, Amen, I say unto you, Not Moses gave you the bread out of heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread out of heaven. <sup>33</sup>For the bread of God is he that cometh down out of heaven, and giveth life to the world.

<sup>34</sup>They said therefore unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.



<sup>35</sup>Jesus said to them, I am the bread of life, who cometh unto me shall in nowise hunger, and who believeth on me shall in nowise ever thirst. <sup>36</sup>But I said to you, that both ye have seen me and believe not. <sup>37</sup>Everything that the Father giveth me shall come unto me; and him that cometh unto me I will in nowise cast out. <sup>38</sup>For I am come down from heaven, not to do my will, but the will of him that sent me. <sup>39</sup>And this is the will of him that sent me, that of everything which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up at the last day. <sup>40</sup>For this is the will of my Father, that every one that beholdeth the Son, and believeth on him, have eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

<sup>41</sup>The Jews therefore murmured concerning him, because he said, I am the bread which came down out of heaven. <sup>42</sup>And they said, Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? How doth he now say that I am come down out of heaven?

<sup>43</sup>Jesus answered and said to them, Murmur not among yourselves. <sup>44</sup>No one can come unto me, except the Father that sent me draw him; and I will raise him up in the last day. <sup>45</sup>It is written in the prophets, And they shall all be taught of God. Every one that hath heard from the Father, and hath learned, cometh unto me. <sup>46</sup>Not that any one hath seen the Father, save he that is from God, he hath seen the Father. <sup>47</sup>Amen, Amen, I say unto you, Who believeth hath eternal life. <sup>48</sup>I am the bread of life. <sup>49</sup>Your fathers ate the manna in the wilderness, and died. <sup>50</sup>This is the bread which cometh down out of heaven, that one eat thereof, and not die. <sup>51</sup>I am the living bread which came down out of heaven, if any one eat of this bread, he shall live forever; yea, and the bread which I will give is my flesh, for the life of the world.

<sup>52</sup>The Jews therefore strove one with another, saying, How can this *man* give us his flesh to eat?

<sup>53</sup>Jesus therefore said to them, Amen, Amen, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man and drink his

blood, ye have not life in yourselves. <sup>54</sup>Who eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day. <sup>55</sup>For my flesh is true meat, and my blood is true drink. <sup>56</sup>Who eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood abideth in me, and I in him. <sup>57</sup>As the living Father sent me, and I live because of the Father; so who eateth me, he also shall live because of me. <sup>58</sup>This is the bread which came down out of heaven; not as the fathers ate, and died; he that eateth this bread shall live forever. <sup>59</sup>These *things* said he in a synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

<sup>60</sup>Many therefore of his disciples, when they heard *this*, said, This saying is hard; who can hear it?

<sup>61</sup>But Jesus knowing in himself that his disciples murmured at this, said to them, Doth this stumble you? <sup>62</sup>*What* then if ye should behold the Son of man ascending where he was before? <sup>63</sup>It is the spirit that maketh alive; the flesh profiteth nothing; the words that I have spoken to you are spirit, and are life. <sup>64</sup>But *there* are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from *the* beginning who they were that believed not, and who it was that should deliver him up. <sup>65</sup>And he said, For this *cause* have I said to you, that no one can come unto me, except it be given unto him of the Father.

<sup>66</sup>Upon this many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

<sup>67</sup>Jesus said therefore to the twelve, Would ye also go away?

<sup>68</sup>Simon Peter answered him, Lord, unto whom shall we go? Thou hast words of eternal life. <sup>69</sup>And we have believed and know that thou art the Holy One of God.

<sup>70</sup>Jesus answered them, Did not I choose you the twelve, and one of you is a devil? <sup>71</sup>Now he spake of Judas *the son of* Simon Iscariot, for he it was that should deliver him up, one of the twelve.

## CHAPTER 7

And after these *things* Jesus walked in Galilee, for he would not walk in Judæa, because the Jews sought to kill

him. <sup>2</sup>Now the feast of the Jews, the *feast* of tabernacles, was nigh. <sup>3</sup>His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judæa, that thy disciples also may behold thy works which thou doest. <sup>4</sup>For no one doeth anything in secret, and himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou doest these *things*, manifest thyself to the world. <sup>5</sup>For even his brethren did not believe on him.

<sup>6</sup>Jesus therefore saith to them, My season is not yet come; but your season is always ready. <sup>7</sup>The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that its works are evil. <sup>8</sup>Go ye up unto the feast; I go not up yet unto this feast; because my season is not yet fulfilled. <sup>9</sup>And having said these *things* to them, he abode still in Galilee.

<sup>10</sup>But when his brethren were gone up unto the feast, then he himself also went up, not openly, but as *it were* in secret.

<sup>11</sup>The Jews therefore sought him at the feast, and said, Where is that *man*?

<sup>12</sup>And *there* was much murmuring among the crowds concerning him; some said, that, He is a good man; but others said, No, but he leadeth the multitude astray. <sup>13</sup>Yet no one spake openly of him for fear of the Jews.

<sup>14</sup>But when it was now the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple, and taught. <sup>15</sup>The Jews therefore marveled, saying, How knoweth this *man* letters, not having learned?

<sup>16</sup>Jesus therefore answered them, and said, My teaching is not mine, but his that sent me. <sup>17</sup>If any one willeth to do his will, he shall know of the teaching, whether it is of God, or *whether* I speak from myself. <sup>18</sup>Who speaketh from himself seeketh his own glory; but he that seeketh the glory of him that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him. <sup>19</sup>Did not Moses give you the law, and *yet* none of you doeth the law? Why seek ye to kill me?

<sup>20</sup>The crowd answered, Thou hast a demon, who seeketh to kill thee?

<sup>21</sup>Jesus answered and said to them, I did one work, and ye all marvel because thereof. <sup>22</sup>Moses hath given you circumcision (not that it is of Moses, but of the

fathers); and on a Sabbath ye circumsise a man. <sup>23</sup>If a man receiveth circumcision on a Sabbath, that the law of Moses may not be broken; are ye wroth with me, because I made a man every whit whole on a Sabbath? <sup>24</sup>Judge not according to appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

<sup>25</sup>Some therefore of them of Jerusalem said, Is not this he whom they seek to kill?

<sup>26</sup>And behold, he speaketh openly, and they say nothing to him. Can it be that the rulers verily know that this is the Christ? <sup>27</sup>Howbeit we know this man, whence he is; but when the Christ cometh, no one knoweth whence he is.

<sup>28</sup>Jesus therefore cried teaching in the temple and saying, Ye both know me, and know whence I am; and I am not come of myself, but who sent me is true, whom ye know not. <sup>29</sup>I know him; because I am from him, and he sent me.

<sup>30</sup>They sought therefore to take him; and no one laid hand on him, because his hour was not yet come. <sup>31</sup>But of the crowd many believed on him; and they said, When the Christ shall come, will he do more signs than what this man hath done?

<sup>32</sup>The Pharisees heard the crowd murmuring these *things* concerning him; and the chief priests and the Pharisees sent officers to take him.

<sup>33</sup>Jesus therefore said, Yet a little time am I with you, and I go unto him that sent me. <sup>34</sup>Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me; and where I am, ye cannot come.

<sup>35</sup>The Jews therefore said among themselves, Whither will this *man* go that we shall not find him? Will he go unto the Dispersion among the Greeks, and teach the Greeks? <sup>36</sup>What is this word that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me; and where I am, ye cannot come?

<sup>37</sup>Now on the last day, the great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any *one* thirst, let him come unto me and drink. <sup>38</sup>Who believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. <sup>39</sup>But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believed on him were to receive; for *the* Spirit was not yet *given*; because Jesus was not yet glorified.

<sup>40</sup>*Some* of the crowd therefore, when they heard these words, said that this is truly the prophet.

<sup>41</sup>Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, What, doth the Christ come out of Galilee? <sup>42</sup>Did not the scripture say that the Christ cometh of the seed of David, and from Bethlehem, the village where David was? <sup>43</sup>So a division arose in the crowd because of him. <sup>44</sup>And some of them would have taken him; but no one laid hands on him.

<sup>45</sup>The officers therefore came to the chief priests and Pharisees; and these said to them, Why did ye not bring him?

<sup>46</sup>The officers answered, Never man so spake.

<sup>47</sup>The Pharisees therefore answered them, Are ye also led astray? <sup>48</sup>Hath any of the rulers believed on him, or of the Pharisees? <sup>49</sup>But this crowd that knoweth not the law are accursed.

<sup>50</sup>Nicodemus saith to them (he that came unto him before, being one of them), <sup>51</sup>Doth our law judge the man, except it first hear from himself and know what he doeth?

<sup>52</sup>They answered and said to him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and see that out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

<sup>53</sup>And they went each unto his *own* house;

## CHAPTER 8

**B**ut Jesus went unto the mount of Olives. <sup>2</sup>And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and the whole people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them. <sup>3</sup>And the scribes and the Pharisees bring a woman taken in sin; and having set her in *the* midst, <sup>4</sup>they say to him, Teacher, this woman hath been taken in adultery, in *the* very act. <sup>5</sup>Now in the law Moses commanded us to stone such; what then sayest thou? <sup>6</sup>And this they said, trying him, that they might have *whereof* to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground. <sup>7</sup>But when they continued asking him, he lifted himself up, and said to them, Who is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her. <sup>8</sup>And again he

stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

<sup>9</sup>And they, when they heard *it*, went out one by one, beginning from the elders, and he was left alone, and the woman, where she was, in *the* midst. <sup>10</sup>And Jesus lifted himself up, and said to her, Woman, where are they? Did no one condemn thee?

<sup>11</sup>And she said, No one, Lord. And Jesus said, Neither do I condemn thee. Go thy way; henceforth sin no more.

<sup>12</sup>Again therefore Jesus spake to them, saying, I am the light of the world; who followeth me shall not walk in the darkness, but shall have the light of life.

<sup>13</sup>The Pharisees therefore said to him, Thou bearest witness of thyself; thy witness is not true.

<sup>14</sup>Jesus answered and said to them, And even if I bear witness of myself, my witness is true; for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye know not whence I come, or whither I go. <sup>15</sup>Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no one. <sup>16</sup>Yea, and if I judge, my judgment is true; for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

<sup>17</sup>Yea, and in your law it is written, that the witness of two men is true. <sup>18</sup>I am he that witnesseth of myself, and the Father that sent me witnesseth of me.

<sup>19</sup>They said therefore to him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye know neither me, nor my Father; if ye knew me, ye would know my Father also. <sup>20</sup>These words spake he in the treasury, while teaching in the temple; and no one took him; because his hour was not yet come.

<sup>21</sup>He said therefore again to them, I go *away*, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sin; whither I go, ye cannot come.

<sup>22</sup>The Jews therefore said, Will he kill himself, that he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come?

<sup>23</sup>And he said to them, ye are from beneath; I am from above; ye are of this world; I am not of this world. <sup>24</sup>I said therefore to you, that ye shall die in your sins; for except ye believe that I am *he*, ye shall die in your sins.

<sup>25</sup>They said therefore to him, Who art thou? Jesus said unto them, Even what I also speak to you from *the* beginning. <sup>26</sup>I

have many *things* to speak and to judge concerning you, but who sent me is true; and the *things* I heard from him, these speak I unto the world.

<sup>27</sup>They perceived not that he spake to them of the Father. <sup>28</sup>Jesus therefore said, When ye shall lift up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am *he*, and *that* I do nothing of myself, but as the Father taught me, I speak these *things*. <sup>29</sup>And he that sent me is with me; he hath not left me alone; for I do always the *things* pleasing to him. <sup>30</sup>As he spake these *things*, many believed on him.

<sup>31</sup>Jesus therefore said to those Jews that had believed him, If ye abide in my word, *then* are ye truly my disciples; <sup>32</sup>and ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

<sup>33</sup>They answered unto him, We are Abraham's seed, and have never yet been in bondage to *anyone*; how sayest thou, Ye shall become free?

<sup>34</sup>Jesus answered them, Amen, Amen, I say unto you, that, Every one that doeth sin is bondman of sin. <sup>35</sup>And the bondman abideth not in the house forever; the son abideth forever. <sup>36</sup>If therefore the Son shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed. <sup>37</sup>I know that ye are Abraham's seed; yet ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you. <sup>38</sup>What *things* I have seen with the Father I speak; ye also then do what *things* ye heard from *your* father.

<sup>39</sup>They answered *and* said to him, Our father is Abraham. Jesus saith to them, If ye are Abraham's children, do the works of Abraham. <sup>40</sup>But now ye seek to kill me, a man that have told you the truth, which I heard from God; this did not Abraham. <sup>41</sup>Ye do the works of your father. They said to him, We were not born of fornication; we have one Father, God.

<sup>42</sup>Jesus said to them, If God were your Father, ye would love me, for I came forth and am come from God; for neither have I come of myself, but He sent me. <sup>43</sup>Why do ye not understand my speech? Because ye cannot hear my word. <sup>44</sup>Ye are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will to do. He was a murderer

from *the* beginning, and standeth not in the truth, because no truth is in him. When he speaketh the lie, he speaketh of his own, for he is a liar, and the father thereof. <sup>45</sup>But because I say the truth, ye believe me not. <sup>46</sup>Which of you convicteth me of sin? If I speak truth, why *do* ye not believe me? <sup>47</sup>Who is of God heareth the words of God; for this *cause* hear ye *them* not, because ye are not of God.

<sup>48</sup>The Jews answered and said to him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a demon?

<sup>49</sup>Jesus answered, I have not a demon; but I honor my Father, and ye dishonor me. <sup>50</sup>But I seek not my glory; One is that seeketh and judgeth. <sup>51</sup>Amen, Amen, I say unto you, If one keep my word, he shall never see death.

<sup>52</sup>The Jews said to him, Now we know that thou hast a demon. Abraham died, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If one keep my word, he shall never taste of death. <sup>53</sup>Art thou greater than our father Abraham, who died? And the prophets died, whom makest thou thyself?

<sup>54</sup>Jesus answered, If I glorify myself, my glory is nothing; *it* is my Father that glorifieth me; of whom ye say that he is your God; <sup>55</sup>and ye have not known him, but I know him; and if I should say, that I know him not, I shall be like you, a liar, but I know him, and keep his word. <sup>56</sup>Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day; and he saw and was glad.

<sup>57</sup>The Jews therefore said unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years *old*, and hast seen Abraham?

<sup>58</sup>Jesus said to them, Amen, Amen, I say unto you, Before Abraham became, I am. <sup>59</sup>They took up stones therefore to cast at him, but Jesus was hidden, and went out of the temple.

## CHAPTER 9

**A**nd as he passed by, he saw a man blind from *his* birth. <sup>2</sup>And his disciples asked him, saying, Rabbei, who sinned, this *man*, or his parents, that he should be born blind?

<sup>3</sup>Jesus answered, Neither did this *man* sin, nor his parents; but that the works of



God should be made manifest in him. <sup>4</sup>We must work the works of him that sent me, while *it is day*; night cometh, when no one can work. <sup>5</sup>While I am in the world, I am Light of the world.

<sup>6</sup>When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and put the clay over his eyes, <sup>7</sup>and said to him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam which is by interpretation, Sent. He went away therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

<sup>8</sup>The neighbors therefore, and they that saw him aforetime, that he was a beggar, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

<sup>9</sup>Others said that it is he, others said, No, but he is like him. He said that, I am he.

<sup>10</sup>They told him therefore, How then were thine eyes opened?

<sup>11</sup>He answered. The man called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said to me, that, Go to Siloam, and wash; so I went away, and washed, and I received sight.

<sup>12</sup>And they said to him, Where is he? He saith, I know not.

<sup>13</sup>They bring unto the Pharisees the *one* aforetime blind. <sup>14</sup>Now it was *the Sabbath* on the day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes. <sup>15</sup>Again therefore the Pharisees also asked him how he received *his* sight. And he said to them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and I see.

<sup>16</sup>Some therefore of the Pharisees said, This man is not from God, because he keepeth not the Sabbath. But others said, How can a man *that is* a sinner do such signs? And *there* was a division among them.

<sup>17</sup>They say therefore to the blind *man* again, What sayest thou of him, in that he opened thine eyes? And he said that, He is a prophet.

<sup>18</sup>The Jews therefore did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and had received sight, until they called the parents of him that had received sight, <sup>19</sup>and asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say that he was born blind? How then doth he now see?

<sup>20</sup>So his parents answered and said, We

know that this is our son, and that he was born blind; <sup>21</sup>but how he now seeth, we know not; or who opened his eyes, we know not. Ask him; he is of age; He shall speak for himself. <sup>22</sup>These *things* said his parents, because they feared the Jews; for the Jews had agreed already, that if *any-one* should confess him *as Christ*, he should be *put out of the synagogue*. <sup>23</sup>Therefore said his parents, that, He is of age; ask him.

<sup>24</sup>So they called a second *time* the man that was blind, and said to him, Give glory to God; We know that this man is a sinner.

<sup>25</sup>He therefore answered, Whether he is a sinner, I know not; one *thing* I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.

<sup>26</sup>They said therefore to him, What did he to thee? How opened he thine eyes?

<sup>27</sup>He answered them, I told you even now, and ye did not hear; wherefore would ye hear *it* again? Would ye also become his disciples?

<sup>28</sup>And they reviled him, and said, Thou art that *man's* disciple; but we are disciples of Moses. <sup>29</sup>We know that God hath spoken to Moses, but as for this *man*, we know not whence he is.

<sup>30</sup>The man answered and said to them, Why, herein is the marvel, that ye know not whence he is, and *yet* he opened mine eyes. <sup>31</sup>We know that God heareth not sinners; but if any be worshipper of God, and do his will, him he heareth. <sup>32</sup>Since the world began *it* was never heard that any *one* opened *the eyes of one* born blind. <sup>33</sup>If this *man* was not from God, he could do nothing.

<sup>34</sup>They answered and said to him, thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.

<sup>35</sup>Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and finding him, he said, Believest thou on the Son of man?

<sup>36</sup>He answered and said, And who is he, Lord, that I may believe on him?

<sup>37</sup>Jesus said to him, Thou hast both seen him, and he it is that speaketh with thee.

<sup>38</sup>And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.

<sup>39</sup>And Jesus said, For judgment came I

into this world, that they that see not may see; and they that see may become blind.

<sup>40</sup>Those of the Pharisees who were with him heard these things, and said to him, Are we also blind?

<sup>41</sup>Jesus said to them, If ye were blind, ye would have no sin; but now ye say that, We see, your sin remaineth.

### CHAPTER 10

**A**men, Amen, I say unto you, Who entereth not by the door into the fold of the sheep, but goeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. <sup>2</sup>But who entereth by the door is shepherd of the sheep. <sup>3</sup>To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice, and he calleth *his* own sheep by name, and leadeth them out. <sup>4</sup>When he hath put forth all *his* own, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him, for they know his voice. <sup>5</sup>And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him, for they know not the voice of strangers. <sup>6</sup>This proverb spake Jesus to them, but they understood not what *things* they were which he spake to them.

<sup>7</sup>Jesus therefore said again, Amen, Amen, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep. <sup>8</sup>All that came before me are thieves and robbers, but the sheep did not hear them. <sup>9</sup>I am the door; by me if any enter, he shall be saved, and shall go in and go out, and find pasture. <sup>10</sup>The thief cometh not, but to steal, and kill, and destroy; I came that they may have life, and may have it abundantly.

<sup>11</sup>I am the good shepherd; the good shepherd layeth down his life for the sheep. <sup>12</sup>Who is a hireling, and not a shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, beholdeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth (and the wolf snatcheth them, and scattereth); <sup>13</sup>because he is a hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

<sup>14</sup>I am the good shepherd; and I know mine own, and mine own know me, <sup>15</sup>even as the Father knoweth me, and I know the Father; and I lay down my life for the sheep. <sup>16</sup>And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold; them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice;

and they shall become one flock, one shepherd. <sup>17</sup>Therefore doth the Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I take it again. <sup>18</sup>No one took it away from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have authority to lay it down, and I have authority to take it again. This commandment received I from my Father.

<sup>19</sup>A division arose again among the Jews because of these words. <sup>20</sup>And many of them said, He hath a demon, and is mad; why hear ye him?

<sup>21</sup>Others said, These are not the sayings of one possessed with a demon. Can a demon open the eyes of the blind?

<sup>22</sup>And the feast of dedication was then at Jerusalem; <sup>23</sup>it was winter; and Jesus was walking in the temple in Solomon's porch. <sup>24</sup>The Jews therefore encircled him, and said to him, How long dost thou hold our soul in suspense? If thou art the Christ, tell us plainly.

<sup>25</sup>Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believe not the works that I do in my Father's name, these witness of me. <sup>26</sup>But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep. <sup>27</sup>My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me; <sup>28</sup>and I give them eternal life; and they shall never perish, and no one shall snatch them out of my hand. What my Father hath given unto me is greater than all; <sup>29</sup>and no one can snatch out of the Father's hand. <sup>30</sup>I and the Father are one.

<sup>31</sup>The Jews took up stones again to stone him. <sup>32</sup>Jesus answered them, Many good works have I showed you from the Father; for which work of those do ye stone me?

<sup>33</sup>The Jews answered him, For a good work we stone thee not, but for blasphemy; and because thou, being man, makest thyself God.

<sup>34</sup>Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods? <sup>35</sup>If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came (and the scripture cannot be broken), <sup>36</sup>say ye of him, whom the Father sanctified and sent into the world, that, Thou blasphemest; because I said I am Son of God? <sup>37</sup>If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. <sup>38</sup>But if I do them,

though ye believe not me, believe the works, that ye may know and understand that the Father is in me, and I in the Father. <sup>39</sup>They sought therefore again to take him, and he went forth out of their hand.

<sup>40</sup>And he went away again beyond the Jordan into the place where John was baptizing at the first; and there he abode. <sup>41</sup>And many came unto him; and they said, that, John indeed did no sign, but all things whatsoever John spake of this man were true. <sup>42</sup>And many believed on him there.

## CHAPTER 11

**N**ow a certain man was sick, Lazarus of Bethany, of the village of Mary and her sister Martha. <sup>2</sup>And it was Mariam who anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick. <sup>3</sup>The sisters therefore sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.

<sup>4</sup>But when Jesus heard it, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God may be glorified thereby. <sup>5</sup>Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus. <sup>6</sup>When therefore he heard that he was sick, he then accordingly abode two days in the place where he was.

<sup>7</sup>Then after this he saith to the disciples, Let us go into Judaea again.

<sup>8</sup>The disciples say to him, Rabbei, the Jews were but now seeking to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?

<sup>9</sup>Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If one walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world. <sup>10</sup>But if one walk in the night, he stumbleth, because the light is not in him.

<sup>11</sup>These things spake he; and after this he saith to them, Our friend Lazarus is fallen asleep; but I go, that I awake him.

<sup>12</sup>The disciples therefore said to him, Lord, if he is fallen asleep, he will recover. <sup>13</sup>Now Jesus had spoken of his death, but they thought that he spake of taking rest in sleep.

<sup>14</sup>Then Jesus therefore said to them plainly, Lazarus is dead. <sup>15</sup>And I am glad

for your sakes that I was not there, that ye may believe; but let us go unto him.

<sup>16</sup>Thomas therefore, who is called Didymus, said to his fellow disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

<sup>17</sup>So when Jesus came, he found that he had been in the tomb four days already.

<sup>18</sup>Now Bethany was nigh to Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off; <sup>19</sup>and many of the Jews had come to Martha and Mariam, to console them concerning their brother.

<sup>20</sup>Martha therefore, when she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him, but Mariam still sat in the house.

<sup>21</sup>Martha therefore said unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. <sup>22</sup>And even now I know that whatsoever thou shalt ask of God, God will give thee.

<sup>23</sup>Jesus saith to her, Thy brother shall rise again.

<sup>24</sup>Martha saith to him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

<sup>25</sup>Jesus said to her, I am the resurrection, and the life; who believeth on me, though he die, yet shall he live; <sup>26</sup>and whosoever liveth and believeth on me shall never die. Believest thou this?

<sup>27</sup>She saith to him, Yea, Lord, I have believed that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, even he that cometh into the world.

<sup>28</sup>And when she had said this, she went away, and called Mariam her sister secretly saying, The Teacher is here, and calleth thee. <sup>29</sup>And she, when she heard it, arose quickly, and went unto him. <sup>30</sup>(Now Jesus was not yet come into the village, but was still in the place where Martha met him.)

<sup>31</sup>The Jews then who were with her in the house, and consoling her, when they saw Mariam that she rose up quickly and went out, followed her, supposing that she was going unto the tomb to wail there.

<sup>32</sup>Mariam therefore, when she came where Jesus was, and saw him, fell down at his feet, saying to him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

<sup>33</sup>When Jesus therefore saw her wailing, and the Jews also wailing who came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was

troubled, <sup>34</sup>and said, Where have ye laid him? They say to him, Lord, come and see.

<sup>35</sup>Jesus wept.

<sup>36</sup>The Jews therefore said, Behold how he loved him!

<sup>37</sup>But some of them said, Could not this man, who opened the eyes of the blind man, have caused that this man also should not die?

<sup>38</sup>Jesus therefore again groaning in himself cometh to the tomb. Now it was a cave, and a stone lay against it. <sup>39</sup>Jesus saith, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith to him, Lord, he already stinketh, for he is dead four days.

<sup>40</sup>Jesus saith to her, Said I not to thee, that if thou believedst, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

<sup>41</sup>They took away therefore the stone. And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hearest me.

<sup>42</sup>And I knew that thou hearest me always; but because of the crowd that standeth around I said it, that they may believe that thou didst send me.

<sup>43</sup>And when he had thus spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth. <sup>44</sup>He that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes; and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith to them, Loose him, and let him go.

<sup>45</sup>Many therefore of the Jews, who came unto Mariam and beheld what he did, believed on him. <sup>46</sup>But some of them went away unto the Pharisees, and told them the things which Jesus had done.

<sup>47</sup>The chief priests therefore and the Pharisees gathered a Sanhedrin, and said, What do we? For this man doeth many signs. <sup>48</sup>If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him, and the Romans will come and take away both our place and nation.

<sup>49</sup>But a certain one of them, Caiaphas, being high priest that year, said to them, Ye know nothing at all, <sup>50</sup>nor take ye account that it is expedient for you that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

<sup>51</sup>Now this he said not of himself, but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for the nation; <sup>52</sup>and not for the nation only, but that he might also gather together into one the children of God that are scattered abroad. <sup>53</sup>So from that day forth they took counsel to kill him.

<sup>54</sup>Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews, but departed thence into the country near the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim; and there tarried with the disciples.

<sup>55</sup>Now the Passover of the Jews was near, and many went up to Jerusalem out of the country before the Passover, to purify themselves. <sup>56</sup>They sought therefore for Jesus, and spake one with another as they stood in the temple, What think ye? That he will not come to the feast?

<sup>57</sup>Now the chief priests and the Pharisees had given orders, that, if any one knew where he was, he should show it, that they might take him.

## CHAPTER 12

Jesus therefore six days before the Passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, whom Jesus raised from the dead.

<sup>2</sup>So they made him a supper there, and Martha served; but Lazarus was one of them that sat at meat with him. <sup>3</sup>Mariam therefore took a pound of ointment of pure nard, very precious, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair; and the house was filled with the odor of the ointment.

<sup>4</sup>But Judas Iscariot, one of his disciples, that should deliver him up, saith, <sup>5</sup>Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred shillings, and given to the poor? <sup>6</sup>Now this he said, not because he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and having the bag, took away what were put therein.

<sup>7</sup>Jesus therefore said, Suffer her to keep it against the day of my burying. <sup>8</sup>For the poor ye have always with you; but me ye have not always.

<sup>9</sup>The great crowd therefore of the Jews learned that he was there; and they came, not for Jesus' sake only, but that they



might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead. <sup>10</sup>But the chief priests took counsel that they might put Lazarus also to death; <sup>11</sup>because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

<sup>12</sup>On the morrow the great crowd that had come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, <sup>13</sup>took the branches of the palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried out, Hosanna! Blessed he that cometh in the name of the Lord, Even the King of Israel. <sup>14</sup>And Jesus, having found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written, <sup>15</sup>Fear not, daughter of Zion, Lo, thy King cometh, Sitting on an ass's colt.

<sup>16</sup>These things understood not his disciples at the first; but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things to him.

<sup>17</sup>The crowd therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of the tomb, and raised him from the dead, bare witness. <sup>18</sup>For this cause also the crowd met him, for that they heard that he had done this sign. <sup>19</sup>The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, See, how ye prevail nothing; behold, the world is gone after him.

<sup>20</sup>Now there were certain Greeks among those that went up to worship at the feast; <sup>21</sup>these therefore came to Philip, who was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and asked him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus. <sup>22</sup>Philip cometh and telleth Andrew; Andrew cometh, and Philip, and they tell Jesus.

<sup>23</sup>And Jesus answereth them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified. <sup>24</sup>Amen, Amen, I say unto you, Except the grain of wheat fall into the earth and die, it abideth by itself alone; but if it die, it beareth much fruit.

<sup>25</sup>He that loveth his soul loseth it; and he that hateth his soul in this world shall keep it unto life eternal. <sup>26</sup>If any serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be; if any serve me, him will the Father honor.

<sup>27</sup>Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this

hour. But for this cause came I unto this hour. <sup>28</sup>Father, glorify thy name. A voice therefore came out of heaven: I have both glorified, and will glorify it again. <sup>29</sup>The crowd therefore, that stood by, and heard it, said that it was thunder; others said, An angel hath spoken to him.

<sup>30</sup>Jesus answered and said, This voice hath not come for my sake, but for your sakes. <sup>31</sup>Now is a judgment of this world; now shall the prince of this world be cast out. <sup>32</sup>And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all unto myself. <sup>33</sup>But this he said, signifying by what manner of death he should die.

<sup>34</sup>The crowd therefore answered him, We have heard out of the law that the Christ abideth for ever; and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? Who is this Son of Man?

<sup>35</sup>Jesus therefore said to them, Yet a little time is the light among you. Walk while ye have the light, that darkness apprehend you not; and who walketh in the darkness knoweth not whither he goeth. <sup>36</sup>While ye have the light, believe on the light, that ye may become sons of light. These things spake Jesus, and he departed and hid himself from them.

<sup>37</sup>But though he had done so many signs before them, yet they believed not on him. <sup>38</sup>That the word of Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath believed our report? And to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

<sup>39</sup>For this cause they could not believe, because Isaiah said again, <sup>40</sup>He hath blinded their eyes, and he hardened their heart; Lest they should see with their eyes, and perceive with their heart, And should turn, And I should heal them. <sup>41</sup>These things said Isaiah, because he saw his glory; and he spake of him.

<sup>42</sup>Nevertheless, even of the rulers many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess, lest they should be put out of the synagogue; <sup>43</sup>for they loved the glory from men more than the glory from God.

<sup>44</sup>And Jesus cried and said, Who believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on

him that sent me. <sup>45</sup>And who beholdeth me beholdeth him that sent me. <sup>46</sup>I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me may not abide in the darkness.

<sup>47</sup>And if any hear my sayings, and keep them not, I judge him not; for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

<sup>48</sup>Who rejecteth me, and receiveth not my sayings, hath one that judgeth him; the word that I spake, the same shall judge him in the last day. <sup>49</sup>For I spake not from myself; but the Father that sent me, he hath given me commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak. <sup>50</sup>And I know that his commandment is life eternal; what things therefore I speak, even as the Father hath said to me, so I speak.

### CHAPTER 13

**N**ow before the feast of the Passover, Jesus knowing that his hour was come for him to depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own, those in the world, he loved them unto the end.

<sup>2</sup>And during supper, the devil having already put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to deliver him up, <sup>3</sup>Jesus, knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he came forth from God, and goeth unto God, <sup>4</sup>riseth from supper, and layeth aside his garments; and he took a towel, and girded himself. <sup>5</sup>Then he poureth water into the basin, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.

<sup>6</sup>So he cometh unto Simon Peter. He saith to him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

<sup>7</sup>Jesus answered and said to him, What I do thou knowest not now; but shalt understand hereafter.

<sup>8</sup>Peter saith to him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

<sup>9</sup>Simon Peter saith to him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and head.

<sup>10</sup>Jesus saith to him, Who is bathed needeth not save to wash his feet, but is

clean every whit; and ye are clean, but not all. <sup>11</sup>For he knew him that was delivering him up; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

<sup>12</sup>So when he had washed their feet, and taken his garments and sat down again, he said to them, Know ye what I have done to you? <sup>13</sup>Ye call me Teacher and Lord; and ye say well; for so I am. <sup>14</sup>If I then, the Lord and the Teacher, have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one another's feet. <sup>15</sup>For I have given you an example, that ye also should do as I have done to you. <sup>16</sup>Amen, Amen, I say unto you, A bondman is not greater than his lord; neither an apostle greater than he who sent him. <sup>17</sup>If ye know these things, blessed are ye if ye do them.

<sup>18</sup>I speak not of you all. I know whom I have chosen; but that the scripture be fulfilled, Who eateth my bread lifted up his heel against me.

<sup>19</sup>From henceforth I tell you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye believe that I am he. <sup>20</sup>Amen, Amen, I say unto you, Who receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me; and who receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

<sup>21</sup>When Jesus had said these things, he was troubled in the spirit, and testified, and said, Amen, Amen, I say unto you, that one of you shall deliver me up.

<sup>22</sup>The disciples looked at each other, doubting of whom he spake. <sup>23</sup>There was at the table reclining in Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.

<sup>24</sup>Simon Peter therefore beckoneth to him, and saith to him, Tell us who it is of whom he speaketh.

<sup>25</sup>He leaning back, as he was, on Jesus' breast saith to him, Lord, who is it?

<sup>26</sup>Jesus therefore answereth, He it is, for whom I shall dip the sop, and give it him. So when he had dipped the sop, he taketh and giveth it to Judas, the son of Simon Iscariot. <sup>27</sup>And after the sop, then entered Satan into him. Jesus therefore saith to him, What thou doest, do quickly.

<sup>28</sup>Now now one of those sitting down knew for what intent he spake this to him.

<sup>29</sup>For some thought, because Judas had the

bag, that Jesus saith to him, Buy what things we have need of for the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor.<sup>30</sup> He then having received the sop went out straightway; and it was night.

<sup>31</sup>When therefore he was gone out, Jesus saith, Now was the Son of man glorified, and God was glorified in him; <sup>32</sup>and God shall glorify him in himself, and straightway shall he glorify him.

<sup>33</sup>Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me and as I said to the Jews, that, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you.

<sup>34</sup>A new commandment I give to you, that ye love one another; even as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

<sup>35</sup>By this shall all know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

<sup>36</sup>Simon Peter saith to him. Lord. whither goest thou? Jesus answered, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow afterward.

<sup>37</sup>Peter saith to him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee even now? I will lay down my life for thee.

<sup>38</sup>Jesus answereth, Wilt thou lay down thy life for me? Amen, Amen, I say unto thee, The cock shall in nowise crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

#### CHAPTER 14

**L**et not your heart be troubled: believe in God, believe also in me. <sup>2</sup>In my Father's house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you; for I go to prepare a place for you. <sup>3</sup>And if I go and prepare a place for you, I come again, and will receive you unto myself; that where I am, ye may be also. <sup>4</sup>And whither I go, ye know the way.

<sup>5</sup>Thomas saith to him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; how know we the way?

<sup>6</sup>Jesus saith to him, I am the way, and the truth, and the life; no one cometh unto the Father, but by me. <sup>7</sup>If ye had known me, ye would have known my Father also; henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

<sup>8</sup>Philip saith to him, Lord, show us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

<sup>9</sup>Jesus saith to him, Have I been so long time with you, and dost thou not know me, Philip? Who hath seen me hath seen the Father; how sayest thou, Show us the Father? <sup>10</sup>Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father is in me? The words that I say to you I speak not from myself, but the Father abiding in me doeth his works. <sup>11</sup>Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me; or else believe me for the very works' sake.

<sup>12</sup>Amen, Amen, I say unto you, Who believeth on me, the works that I do, shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto the Father. <sup>13</sup>And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. <sup>14</sup>If ye shall ask me anything in my name, that will I do.

<sup>15</sup>If ye love me, ye will keep my commandments. <sup>16</sup>And I will ask the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may be with you forever, <sup>17</sup>the Spirit of truth whom the world cannot receive; for it beholdeth him not, neither knoweth him, ye know him; for he abideth with you, and is in you. <sup>18</sup>I will not leave you desolate; I come unto you. <sup>19</sup>Yet a little while, and the world beholdeth me no more; but ye behold me because I live, ye shall live also. <sup>20</sup>In that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you. <sup>21</sup>Who hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me; and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

<sup>22</sup>Judas (not Iscariot) saith to him, Lord, what is come to pass that thou wilt manifest thyself to us, and not to the world?

<sup>23</sup>Jesus answered and said to him, If any man love me, he will keep my word; and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. <sup>24</sup>Who loveth me not keepeth not my words; and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's who sent me.

<sup>25</sup>These things have I spoken to you, while yet abiding with you. <sup>26</sup>But the Comforter, even the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, He shall teach you all things, and bring to your



remembrance all that I said to you. <sup>27</sup>Peace I leave with you; my peace I give to you; not as the world giveth, give I to you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be fearful.

<sup>28</sup>Ye heard how I said to you, I go away, and I come unto you. If ye loved me, ye would have rejoiced, because I go unto the Father, for the Father is greater than I. <sup>29</sup>And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe. <sup>30</sup>I will no more speak many words with you, for the prince of the world cometh and he hath nothing in me; <sup>31</sup>but that the world may know that I love the Father, and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

### CHAPTER 15

**I** am the true vine, and my Father is the Husbandman. <sup>2</sup>Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh it away; and every branch that beareth fruit, he cleanseth it, that it bear more fruit. <sup>3</sup>Already ye are clean because of the word which I have spoken unto you. <sup>4</sup>Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, unless it abide in the vine; so neither can ye, unless ye abide in me.

<sup>5</sup>I am the vine, ye are the branches; Who abideth in me, and I in him, the same beareth much fruit, for apart from me ye can do nothing. <sup>6</sup>Unless one abide in me, he is cast forth as the branch, and is withered; and they gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. <sup>7</sup>If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ask whatsoever ye will, and it shall be done to you. <sup>8</sup>Herein was my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; and become my disciples.

<sup>9</sup>Even as the Father hath loved me, I also have loved you; abide ye in my love. <sup>10</sup>If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love. <sup>11</sup>These things have I spoken to you, that my joy be in you, and that your joy be made full. <sup>12</sup>This is my commandment, that ye love one another, even as I have

loved you. <sup>13</sup>Greater love hath no one than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. <sup>14</sup>Ye are my friends, if ye do what I command you. <sup>15</sup>No longer do I call you bondmen; for the bondman knoweth not what his lord doeth; but you I have called friends; for all things that I heard from my Father I have made known to you. <sup>16</sup>Ye did not choose me, but I chose you, and appointed you, that ye go and bear fruit, and that your fruit abide, that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you. <sup>17</sup>These things I command you, that ye may love one another.

<sup>18</sup>If the world hateth you, ye know that it hath hated me before it hated you. <sup>19</sup>If ye were of the world, the world would love its own; and because ye are not of the world, but I chose you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

<sup>20</sup>Remember the word that I said to you, A bondman is not greater than his lord. If they persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they kept my word, they will keep yours also. <sup>21</sup>But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.

<sup>22</sup>If I had not come and spoken to them, they had not had sin, but now they have no excuse for their sin. <sup>23</sup>Who hateth me hateth my Father also. <sup>24</sup>If I had not done among them the works which none other did, they had not had sin, but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father. <sup>25</sup>But this cometh to pass, that the word be fulfilled written in their law, that, They hated me without cause.

<sup>26</sup>But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send to you from the Father, the Spirit of truth, who goeth forth from the Father, He shall witness of me, <sup>27</sup>and ye also witness, because ye are with me from the beginning.

### CHAPTER 16

**T**hese things have I spoken to you, that ye be not stumbled. <sup>2</sup>They shall put you out of the synagogue, yea, the hour cometh, that whosoever killeth you shall think that he offereth service to God. <sup>3</sup>And these things will they do because they have not known the Father, nor me. <sup>4</sup>But



these things have I spoken to you, that when their hour is come, ye may remember them, how that I told you. And these things I said not to you from the beginning, because I was with you.

<sup>5</sup>But now I go unto him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou? <sup>6</sup>But because I have spoken these things to you, sorrow hath filled your heart. <sup>7</sup>Nevertheless I tell you the truth, It is expedient for you that I go away; for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I go, I will send him unto you. <sup>8</sup>And he, when come, will convict the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment; <sup>9</sup>of sin, because they believe not on me; <sup>10</sup>and of righteousness, because I go unto the Father, and ye behold me no more; <sup>11</sup>and of judgment, because the prince of this world hath been judged.

<sup>12</sup>I have yet many things to say to you, but ye cannot bear them now. <sup>13</sup>Howbeit when that one, the Spirit of truth, is come, he shall guide you into all the truth; for he shall not speak from himself; but what things soever he shall hear, these shall he speak; and he shall declare to you the things to come. <sup>14</sup>He shall glorify me, for he shall take of mine, and shall declare it to you. <sup>15</sup>All things whatsoever the Father hath are mine; therefore said I, that he taketh of mine, and shall declare it to you.

<sup>16</sup>A little while, and ye behold me no more; and again a little, and ye shall see me.

<sup>17</sup>Some of his disciples therefore said one unto another, What is this that he saith to us, A little while, and ye behold me not; and again a little, and ye shall see me; and, Because I go unto the Father? <sup>18</sup>They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? We know not what he saith.

<sup>19</sup>Jesus perceived that they wished to ask him, and said to them, Do ye inquire among yourselves concerning this, that I said, A little while, and ye behold me not, and again, a little, and ye shall see me?

<sup>20</sup>Amen, Amen, I say unto you that ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice; ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy. <sup>21</sup>The woman when she giveth birth hath sorrow,

because her hour is come; but when she delivereth the child, she remembereth no more the tribulation, for the joy that a man is born into the world. <sup>22</sup>And ye therefore now have sorrow; but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no one taketh away from you. <sup>23</sup>And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Amen, Amen, I say unto you, If ye shall ask anything of the Father, he will give it you in my name. <sup>24</sup>Hitherto ye have asked nothing in my name; ask and ye shall receive, that your joy may be made full.

<sup>25</sup>These things have I spoken to you in proverbs; an hour cometh when I shall no more speak to you in proverbs, but shall tell you plainly of the Father. <sup>26</sup>In that day ye shall ask in my name, and I say not unto you, that I will ask the Father for you; <sup>27</sup>for the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came forth from the Father. <sup>28</sup>I came out from the Father, and am come into the world again, I leave the world, and go unto the Father.

<sup>29</sup>His disciples say, Behold, now speak-est thou plainly, and speakest no proverb.

<sup>30</sup>Now know we that thou knowest all things, and needest not that anyone should ask thee; by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.

<sup>31</sup>Jesus answered them, Believe ye now? <sup>32</sup>Lo, an hour cometh, yea, is come, that ye shall be scattered, everyone to his own, and shall leave me alone; and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

<sup>33</sup>These things have I spoken to you, that in me ye may have peace. In the world ye have tribulation, but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

## CHAPTER 17

These things spake Jesus; and lifting up his eyes to heaven, he said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that the Son may glorify thee, <sup>2</sup>even as thou gavest him authority over all flesh, that whatsoever thou hast given him, to them he should give eternal life. <sup>3</sup>And this is life eternal, to know thee the only true God, and whom thou didst send, Jesus Christ. <sup>4</sup>I

glorified thee on earth, having accomplished the work which thou hast given me to do. <sup>5</sup>Now Father, thou also glorify me with thine own self, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

<sup>6</sup>I manifested thy name to the men whom thou gavest me out of the world; thine they were, and thou gavest them to me; and they have kept thy word. <sup>7</sup>Now they know that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are from thee; <sup>8</sup>for the words which thou gavest me I have given to them; and they received them, and truly knew that I came forth from thee, and they believed that thou didst send me. <sup>9</sup>I ask for them; I ask not for the world, but for those whom thou hast given me; for they are thine; <sup>10</sup>and all things mine are thine, and thine mine; and I am glorified in them. <sup>11</sup>And I am no more in the world, and they are in the world, and I come unto thee. Holy Father, keep them in thy name, which thou hast given me, that they may be one, even as we are, <sup>12</sup>While I was with them, I kept them in thy name which thou hast given me; and I guarded them, and not one of them perished, but the son of perdition; that the scripture be fulfilled.

<sup>13</sup>But now I come unto thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they may have my joy fulfilled in themselves. <sup>14</sup>I have given them thy word; and the world hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. <sup>15</sup>I ask not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them out of the evil one. <sup>16</sup>They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. <sup>17</sup>Sanctify them in the truth; thy word is truth. <sup>18</sup>As thou didst send me into the world, even so sent I them into the world. <sup>19</sup>And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they themselves also may be sanctified in truth.

<sup>20</sup>Neither for these only do I ask, but for them also that believe on me through their word; <sup>21</sup>that they all be one; even as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also be in us, that the world believe that thou didst send me. <sup>22</sup>And the glory which thou hast given me, I have given to them;

that they be one, even as we are one; <sup>23</sup>I in them, and thou in me, that they be perfected into one; that the world know that thou didst send me, and lovedst them, even as thou lovedst me.

<sup>24</sup>Father, what thou hast given me, I desire that where I am, they also be with me, that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me, for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

<sup>25</sup>Righteous Father, the world also knew thee not, but I knew thee; and these knew that thou didst send me; <sup>26</sup>and I made known to them thy name, and will make it known; that the love wherewith thou lovedst me be in them, and I in them.

## CHAPTER 18

When Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Kedrōn, where was a garden, into which he entered, himself and his disciples.

<sup>2</sup>Now Judas also, who delivered him up, knew the place, for Jesus often resorted thither with his disciples. <sup>3</sup>Judas then, having received the band of soldiers, and officers from the chief priests and the Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons.

<sup>4</sup>Jesus therefore, knowing all things that were coming upon him, went forth, and saith to them, Whom seek ye?

<sup>5</sup>They answered him, Jesus the Nazorean. He saith to them, I am he. And Judas also, who delivered him up, was standing with them. <sup>6</sup>When therefore he said to them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

<sup>7</sup>Again therefore he asked them, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus the Nazorean.

<sup>8</sup>Jesus answered, I told you that I am he; if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way, <sup>9</sup>that the word be fulfilled which he spake, that, Of those whom thou hast given me I lost not one.

<sup>10</sup>Simon Peter therefore having a sword drew it, and struck the high priest's bondman, and cut off his right ear. Now the bondman's name was Malchus.

<sup>11</sup>Jesus therefore said to Peter, Put the

sword into the sheath, the cup which the Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

<sup>12</sup>So the band and the captain, and the officers of the Jews, seized Jesus and bound him, <sup>13</sup>and led him unto Hannas first; for he was father in law to Caiaphas, who was high priest that year. <sup>14</sup>Now Caiaphas was he that gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man die for the people.

<sup>15</sup>And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple. Now that disciple was known to the high priest, and entered with Jesus into the court of the high priest; <sup>16</sup>but Peter was standing at the door without. So the other disciple, who was known to the high priest, went out and spake to the doorkeeper, and brought in Peter.

<sup>17</sup>The maid doorkeeper therefore saith to Peter, Art thou also one of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not.

<sup>18</sup>Now the bondmen and the officers were standing there, having made a fire of charcoal; for it was cold; and they were warming themselves; and Peter also was with them, standing and warming himself.

<sup>19</sup>The high priest therefore asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his teaching.

<sup>20</sup>Jesus answered him, I have spoken openly to the world; I ever taught in synagogue, and in the temple, where all the Jews come together; and in secret spake I nothing. <sup>21</sup>Why askest thou me? Ask them that have heard what I spake to them; behold, these know what things I said.

<sup>22</sup>And when he had said these words, one of the officers standing by gave Jesus a blow, saying, Answerest thou the high priest thus?

<sup>23</sup>Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, witness of the evil; but if well, why smitest thou me? <sup>24</sup>Hannas therefore sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

<sup>25</sup>Now Simon Peter was standing and warming himself. They said therefore to him, Art thou also one of his disciples? He denied, and said, I am not.

<sup>26</sup>One of the bondmen of the high priest, being a kinsman of him whose ear Peter cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him? <sup>27</sup>Peter therefore denied again and straightway a cock crew.

<sup>28</sup>They lead Jesus therefore from Caiaphas into the Prætorium, and it was early; and they themselves entered not into the Prætorium, that they be not defiled, but might eat the Passover. <sup>29</sup>Pilate therefore went out unto them, and saith, What accusation bring ye against this man?

<sup>30</sup>They answered and said to him, If this man were not doing evil, we should not have delivered him up to thee.

<sup>31</sup>Pilate therefore said to them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews said to him, It is not lawful for us to put any one to death, <sup>32</sup>that the word of Jesus be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying by what manner of death he should die.

<sup>33</sup>Pilate therefore entered again into the Prætorium, and called Jesus, and said to him, Art thou the King of the Jews?

<sup>34</sup>Jesus answered, Sayest thou this of thyself, or did others tell thee concerning me?

<sup>35</sup>Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thy nation and the chief priests delivered thee to me; what hast thou done?

<sup>36</sup>Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world. If my kingdom were of this world, my servants would fight, that I be not delivered to the Jews; but now is my kingdom not hence.

<sup>37</sup>Pilate therefore said to him, Art thou king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. I to this end have been born, and to this end am I come into the world, that I should witness to the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.

<sup>38</sup>Pilate saith to him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith to them, I find no crime in him. <sup>39</sup>But ye have a custom, that I should release to you one at the Passover; will ye therefore that I release to you the King of the Jews?

<sup>40</sup>They cried out therefore again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

## CHAPTER 19

Pilate therefore took Jesus then, and scourged him. <sup>2</sup>And the soldiers plat-



ted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and arrayed him in a purple garment;<sup>3</sup> and came unto him, and said, Hail, King of the Jews! And they gave him blows.

<sup>4</sup>And Pilate went out again, and saith to them, Behold, I bring him out to you, that ye may know that I find no crime in him. <sup>5</sup>Jesus therefore came out, wearing the thorny crown and the purple garment. And Pilate saith to them, Behold, the man!

<sup>6</sup>When therefore the chief priests and the officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify, crucify him! Pilate saith to them, Take ye him, and crucify, for I find no crime in him.

<sup>7</sup>The Jews answered him, We have a law, and according to the law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.

<sup>8</sup>When Pilate therefore heard this saying, he was the more afraid; <sup>9</sup>and he entered into the Prætorium again, and saith to Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer. <sup>10</sup>Pilate therefore saith to him, Speakest thou not to me? Knowest thou not that I have authority to release thee, and have authority to crucify thee?

<sup>11</sup>Jesus answered him, Thou wouldest have no authority against me, except it were given thee from above; therefore who delivered me unto thee hath greater sin.

<sup>12</sup>Upon this Pilate sought to release him, but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou release this man, thou art not Cæsar's friend; every one that maketh himself king speaketh against Cæsar.

<sup>13</sup>When Pilate therefore heard these words, he brought Jesus out, and sat down on the judgment seat at a place called Pavement, but in Hebrew, Gabbatha.

<sup>14</sup>Now it was Preparation of the Passover; it was about the sixth hour. And he saith to the Jews, Behold, your King!

<sup>15</sup>They therefore cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucify him! Saith Pilate to them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cæsar.

<sup>16</sup>Then therefore he delivered him to them to be crucified.

<sup>17</sup>They took Jesus therefore and he went out, bearing the cross for himself, unto the place called Place of Skull, which is called in Hebrew, Golgotha, <sup>18</sup>where they crucified him, and with him two others, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

<sup>19</sup>And Pilate wrote a title also, and put it on the cross. And it was written, JESUS THE NAZOREAN, THE KING OF THE JEWS. <sup>20</sup>This title therefore read many of the Jews, for the place where Jesus was crucified was near the city; and it was written in Hebrew, Latin, Greek. <sup>21</sup>The chief priests of the Jews therefore said to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but, that he said, I am King of the Jews.

<sup>22</sup>Pilate answered, What I have written I have written.

<sup>23</sup>The soldiers therefore, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also the coat, now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout.

<sup>24</sup>They said therefore one unto another, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be, that the scripture be fulfilled, They parted my garments among themselves, And upon my vesture they cast a lot.

<sup>25</sup>These things therefore the soldiers did. But there were standing by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Clopas, and Mary Magdalene. <sup>26</sup>When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by whom he loved, he saith to his mother, Woman, behold, thy son! <sup>27</sup>Then saith he to the disciple, Behold, thy mother! And from that hour the disciple took her unto his own home.

<sup>28</sup>After this, Jesus, knowing that all things are now finished, that the scripture be accomplished, saith, I thirst. <sup>29</sup>A vessel full of vinegar was set there; so they put a sponge full of the vinegar upon hyssop, and brought it to his mouth. <sup>30</sup>When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished, and he bowed his head and gave up his spirit.

<sup>31</sup>The Jews therefore, because it was Preparation, that the bodies should not remain on the cross on the Sabbath (for



the day of that Sabbath was a high day), asked Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.<sup>32</sup>The soldiers therefore came, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other that was crucified with him;<sup>33</sup>but when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.<sup>34</sup>Howbeit one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and straightway blood and water came out.<sup>35</sup>And he that hath seen hath borne witness, and his witness is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye also may believe.<sup>36</sup>For these things came to pass, that the scripture be fulfilled, Not a bone of him shall be broken.<sup>37</sup>And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

<sup>38</sup>And after these things Joseph of Arimathæ, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews, asked Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus; and Pilate gave leave. He came therefore, and took away his body.<sup>39</sup>And Nicodemus also came (who at the first came to him by night), bringing a roll of myrrh and aloes, about a hundred pounds.<sup>40</sup>So they took the body of Jesus, and bound it in linen cloths with the spices, as the custom of the Jews is to bury.<sup>41</sup>Now in the place where he was crucified was a garden; and in the garden a new tomb wherein was never man yet laid.<sup>42</sup>There then because of the Jews' Preparation (for the tomb was near), they laid Jesus.

## CHAPTER 20

**N**ow on the first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, while it was yet dark, unto the tomb, and seeth the stone taken away from the tomb.<sup>2</sup>She runneth therefore, and cometh unto Simon Peter, and unto the other disciple whom Jesus loved, and saith to them, They have taken away the Lord out of the tomb, and we know not where they have laid him.

<sup>3</sup>Peter therefore went forth, and the other disciple, and they went toward the tomb.<sup>4</sup>And they ran both together, and the other disciple outran Peter, and came first to the tomb;<sup>5</sup>and stooping down, he seeth

the linen cloths lying; yet went he not in.<sup>6</sup>Simon Peter therefore also cometh, following him, and went into the tomb; and he beholdeth the linen cloths lying,<sup>7</sup>and the napkin, that was upon his head, not lying with the linen cloths, but rolled up into one place apart.<sup>8</sup>Then went in therefore the other disciple also, who came first to the tomb, and he saw, and believed.<sup>9</sup>For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

<sup>10</sup>So the disciples went away again unto their own.<sup>11</sup>But Mary was standing without at the tomb weeping, so as she wept, she stooped into the tomb;<sup>12</sup>and beholdeth two angels in white sitting, one at the head, and one at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

<sup>13</sup>And they say to her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith to them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.<sup>14</sup>When she had thus said, she turned herself back, and beholdeth Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

<sup>15</sup>Jesus saith to her, Woman, why weepest thou? Whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith to him, Sir, if thou hast borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

<sup>16</sup>Jesus saith to her, Mariam! She turneth herself, and saith to him in Hebrew, Rabbouni; which is to say, Teacher.

<sup>17</sup>Jesus saith to her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended unto the Father; but go unto my brethren, and say to them, I ascend unto my Father and your Father, and my God and your God.

<sup>18</sup>Mariam Magdalene cometh and telleth the disciples, that, I have seen the Lord; and that he had said these things to her.

<sup>19</sup>When therefore it was evening on that day, the first day of the week, and when the doors were shut where the disciples were, for fear of the Jews, Jesus came and stood in the midst, and saith to them, Peace to you.<sup>20</sup>And when he had said this, he showed them his hands and his side. The disciples therefore rejoiced when they saw the Lord.

<sup>21</sup>Jesus therefore said to them again, Peace to you as the Father hath sent me, even so send I you. <sup>22</sup>And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith to them, Receive the Holy Spirit; <sup>23</sup>whosoever sins ye forgive, they are forgiven them; whosoever sins ye retain, they are retained.

<sup>24</sup>But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came. <sup>25</sup>The other disciples therefore said to him, We have seen the Lord. But he said to them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and put my hand into his side, I will in nowise believe.

<sup>26</sup>And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them. Jesus cometh, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace to you. <sup>27</sup>Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and see my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and put it into my side; and be not unbelieving, but believing.

<sup>28</sup>Thomas answered and said to him, My Lord and my God.

<sup>29</sup>Jesus saith to him, Because thou hast seen me, hast thou believed? Blessed they that have not seen, and yet have believed.

<sup>30</sup>Many other signs therefore did Jesus before the disciples, which are not written in this book; <sup>31</sup>but these are written, that ye may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing, ye may have life in his name.

## CHAPTER 21

**A**fter these things Jesus manifested himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and he manifested himself thus. <sup>2</sup>There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples. <sup>3</sup>Simon Peter saith to them, I go a fishing. They say to him, We also come with thee. They went forth, and entered into the boat; and that night they caught nothing.

<sup>4</sup>But when day was now breaking, Jesus stood on the beach; the disciples however knew not that it was Jesus.

<sup>5</sup>Jesus therefore saith to them, Children, have ye aught to eat? They answered him, No.

<sup>6</sup>And he said to them, Cast the net on the right side of the boat, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

<sup>7</sup>That disciple therefore whom Jesus loved saith to Peter, It is the Lord. So when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his coat about him (for he was naked), and threw himself into the sea. <sup>8</sup>But the other disciples came in the little boat (for they were not far from the land, but about two hundred cubits off), dragging the net full of fishes. <sup>9</sup>So when they got out upon the land, they see a charcoal fire laid, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

<sup>10</sup>Jesus saith to them, Bring of the little fish which ye have now caught.

<sup>11</sup>Simon Peter therefore went up, and drew the net to land, full of great fishes, a hundred and fifty and three; and for all there were so many, the net was not rent.

<sup>12</sup>Jesus saith unto them, Come break your fast. None of the disciples durst inquire of him, Who art thou? Knowing that it was the Lord. <sup>13</sup>Jesus cometh, and taketh the bread, and giveth them, and the little fish likewise. <sup>14</sup>This is now the third time Jesus was manifested to the disciples, after he was risen from the dead.

<sup>15</sup>So when they had broken their fast, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of John, lovest thou me more than these? He saith to him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my little lambs.

<sup>16</sup>He saith to him again a second time, Simon, son of John, lovest thou me? He saith to him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith to him, Tend my little sheep.

<sup>17</sup>He saith to him the third time, Simon, son of John, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said to him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said to him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith to him, Feed my little sheep. <sup>18</sup>Amen, Amen, I say

unto thee, When thou wast younger thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest; but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not. <sup>19</sup>Now this he spake, signifying by what manner of death he shall glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith to him, Follow me.

<sup>20</sup>Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; who also leaned back on his breast at the supper, and said. Lord who is he that delivereth thee up? <sup>21</sup>Peter therefore seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, what about this man?

<sup>22</sup>Jesus saith to him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me. <sup>23</sup>This saying therefore went forth among the brethren, that that disciple does not die; yet Jesus said not to him, that he does not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

<sup>24</sup>This is the disciple that witnesseth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his witness is true.

<sup>25</sup>And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which if they be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself would not contain the books thus written.

---

## THE ACTS

---

### CHAPTER 1

**T**he first treatise I made, O Theophilus, concerning all that Jesus began both to do and teach, <sup>2</sup>until the day in which he was received up, after he had given commandment through the Holy Spirit to the apostles whom he had chosen. <sup>3</sup>To whom he also presented himself alive after his passion by many proofs, appearing to them for forty days, and speaking the things concerning the kingdom of God; <sup>4</sup>and, being assembled together with them, he charged them not to depart from Jerusalem, but to wait for the promise of the Father, which, said he, ye heard from me; <sup>5</sup>for John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized in the Holy Spirit not many days hence.

<sup>6</sup>They therefore, when they were come together, asked him, saying, Lord, dost thou at this time restore the kingdom to Israel?

<sup>7</sup>And he said unto them, It is not for you to know times or seasons, which the Father hath set within his own authority.

<sup>8</sup>But ye shall receive power, when the Holy Spirit is come upon you; and ye shall be my witnesses both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea and Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

<sup>9</sup>And when he had said these things, as they were looking, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.

<sup>10</sup>And while they were looking steadfastly into heaven as he went, and lo, two men stood by them in white apparel; <sup>11</sup>who also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye looking into heaven? This Jesus, who was received up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye beheld him going into heaven.

<sup>12</sup>Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is nigh to Jerusalem, a Sabbath's journey off. <sup>13</sup>And when they were come in, they went up into the upper chamber, where they were abiding; both Peter and John

and James and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew, James son of Alphæus, and Simon the Zealot, and Judas son of James. <sup>14</sup>These all with one accord continued steadfastly in prayer, with the women, and Mariam the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

<sup>15</sup>And in these days Peter stood up in the midst of the brethren, and said (and there was a crowd of persons gathered together, about a hundred and twenty), <sup>16</sup>Men and Brethren, it was needful that the Scripture should be fulfilled, which the Holy Spirit spake before by the mouth of David concerning Judas, who became guide to them that took Jesus. <sup>17</sup>For he was numbered among us, and received his lot in this ministry.

<sup>18</sup>(Now this man obtained a field with the reward of his iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out. <sup>19</sup>And it became known to all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch that in their language that field was called Hakeldamach, that is, Field of blood.)

<sup>20</sup>For it is written in the book of Psalms, Let his habitation be made desolate, And let no one dwell therein, and His oversight let another take. <sup>21</sup>Of the men therefore that have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and went out among us, <sup>22</sup>beginning from the baptism of John, unto the day that he was received up from us, of these must one become a witness with us of his resurrection.

<sup>23</sup>And they put forward two, Joseph called Barsabbas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias. <sup>24</sup>And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, who knowest the hearts of all men, show of these two the one whom thou hast chosen, <sup>25</sup>to take the place in this ministry and apostleship from which Judas fell away, to go to his own place. <sup>26</sup>And they gave lots for them; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.



## CHAPTER 2

And when the day of Pentecost was being fulfilled, they were all together in one place. <sup>2</sup>And suddenly a sound came from heaven as of a mighty wind rushing, and it filled the whole house where they were sitting. <sup>3</sup>And tongues appeared to them parting asunder, like as of fire; and it sat upon each one of them. <sup>4</sup>And all were filled with the Holy Spirit, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

<sup>5</sup>Now there were dwelling at Jerusalem; Jews, devout men, from every nation, those under heaven. <sup>6</sup>And when this voice was heard; the multitude came together, and were confounded, because each heard them speaking in his own language. <sup>7</sup>And they were amazed and marveled, saying, Behold, are not all these that speak Galilæans? <sup>8</sup>And how hear we, each in our own language wherein we were born? <sup>9</sup>Parthians and Medes and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and Judæa and Cappadocia, Pontus and Asia, <sup>10</sup>and Phrygia and Pamphylia, Egypt and the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and Roman sojourners, both Jews and proselytes, <sup>11</sup>Cretans and Arabians, we hear them speak in our tongues the mighty works of God. <sup>12</sup>And they were all amazed, and perplexed, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

<sup>13</sup>But others mocking said that they are filled with new wine.

<sup>14</sup>But Peter, standing with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and spake forth to them, saying, Ye men of Judæa, and all that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known to you, and give ear to my words. <sup>15</sup>For these are not drunken, as ye suppose; for it is but the third hour of the day; <sup>16</sup>but this is what hath been spoken through the prophet Joel:

<sup>17</sup>And it shall be in the last days, saith God, I will pour forth of my Spirit upon all flesh; And your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, And your young men shall see visions, And your elders shall dream dreams;

<sup>18</sup>Yea, and on my bondmen and on my

bondmaids in those days will I pour forth of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy.

<sup>19</sup>And I will show wonders in heaven above, And signs on earth beneath; Blood, and fire, and vapor of smoke.

<sup>20</sup>The sun shall be turned into darkness, And the moon into blood, Before *the* great and notable *day* of the Lord come;

<sup>21</sup>And *it* shall be, *that* whosoever shall call on the name of *the* Lord shall be saved.

<sup>22</sup>Men of Israel, hear these words, Jesus the Nazorean, a man approved of God unto you by mighty works and wonders, and signs which God did by him in your midst, even as ye yourselves know; <sup>23</sup>him, being delivered up by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye by the hand of lawless *men* did fasten to a cross and slay. <sup>24</sup>Whom God raised up, having loosed the pangs of death, because it was not possible that he be holden of it.

<sup>25</sup>For David saith as to him, I beheld the Lord always before my face; For he is on my right *hand*, that I be not moved.

<sup>26</sup>Therefore my heart was glad, and my tongue rejoiced; Moreover my flesh also shall dwell in hope; <sup>27</sup>Because thou wilt not leave my soul unto Hades, Neither wilt thou give thy Holy *One* to see corruption. <sup>28</sup>Thou madest known to me ways of life; Thou shalt fill me with gladness from thy countenance.

<sup>29</sup>Men and Brethren, I may say unto you boldly of the patriarch David, that he both died and was buried, and his tomb is with us unto this day. <sup>30</sup>Being therefore a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins he would set *one* upon his throne; <sup>31</sup>he foreseeing *this* spake of the resurrection of the Christ, that neither was he left unto Hades, nor did his flesh see corruption. <sup>32</sup>This Jesus did God raise, whereof we all *are* witnesses. <sup>33</sup>Being therefore by the right *hand* of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, he hath poured forth this, which ye both see and hear. <sup>34</sup>For David ascended not into the heavens, but himself saith, *The* Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right *hand*, <sup>35</sup>Till I make thine en-

emies *the* footstool of thy feet.

<sup>36</sup>Let all *the* house of Israel therefore know assuredly, that God hath made him both Lord and Christ, this Jesus whom ye crucified.

<sup>37</sup>Now when they heard *this*, they were pricked in *their* heart, and said unto Peter and the rest of *the* apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?

<sup>38</sup>And Peter said unto them, Repent ye, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ unto remission of your sins; and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. <sup>39</sup>For to you is the promise, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call unto *him*.

<sup>40</sup>And with many other words he testified, and exhorted them, saying, Save yourselves from this crooked generation.

<sup>41</sup>They then that received his word were baptized; and *there* were added to *them* in that day about three thousand souls.

<sup>42</sup>And they were continuing steadfastly in the apostles' teaching and fellowship, the breaking of bread and the prayers.

<sup>43</sup>And fear came upon every soul; and many wonders and signs were done through the apostles. <sup>44</sup>And all that believed together had all things common;

<sup>45</sup>and they sold *their* possessions and goods, and parted them to all, according as any *man* had need. <sup>46</sup>And day by day,

continuing steadfastly with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread at home, they took *their* food with gladness and singleness of heart, <sup>47</sup>praising God, and having favor with all the people. And the Lord added together day by day those being saved.

### CHAPTER 3

Now Peter and John were going up into the temple at the hour of prayer, the ninth hour. <sup>2</sup>And a certain man that was lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the door of the temple called Beautiful, to ask an alms of them that entered into the temple; <sup>3</sup>who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked to receive an alms. <sup>4</sup>And Peter, fastening *his* eyes upon him,

with John, said, Look on us. <sup>5</sup>And he gave heed to them, expecting to receive something from them.

<sup>6</sup>But Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but what I have, that give I thee. In the name of Jesus Christ the Nazorean, walk. <sup>7</sup>And he took him by the right hand, and raised him up; and immediately his feet and *his* ankle bones received strength.

<sup>8</sup>And leaping up, he stood, and began to walk; and he entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God. <sup>9</sup>And all the people saw him walking and praising God; <sup>10</sup>and they took knowledge of him, that it was he that sat for alms at the Beautiful Gate of the temple; and they were filled with wonder and amazement at what had happened to him.

<sup>11</sup>And as he held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch called Solomon's, greatly wondering.

<sup>12</sup>And when Peter saw *it*, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? Or why fasten ye *your* eyes on us, as though by special power or godliness we had made him to walk?

<sup>13</sup>The God of Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Servant Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied before *the* face of Pilate, when he had determined to release *him*.

<sup>14</sup>But ye denied the Holy and Righteous One, and asked for a man, a murderer to be granted to you, <sup>15</sup>and killed the Prince of life; whom God raised from *the* dead; whereof we are witnesses. <sup>16</sup>And by faith in his name, hath his name made this *man* strong, whom ye behold and know, yea, the faith which is through him hath given him this perfect soundness in *the* presence of you all.

<sup>17</sup>And now brethren, I know that in ignorance ye did *it*, as *did* also your rulers.

<sup>18</sup>But *the* things which God foreshowed through *the* mouth of all the prophets, that his Christ should suffer, he thus fulfilled.

<sup>19</sup>Repent ye therefore, and turn again, that your sins be blotted out, that so seasons of refreshing may come from *the* face of the Lord; <sup>20</sup>and he may send the Christ appointed for you, Jesus; <sup>21</sup>whom heaven must receive until *the* times of restoration

of all *things*, whereof God spake by *the* mouth of his holy prophets that have been from of old. <sup>22</sup>Moses indeed said, that, A prophet shall *the* Lord God raise up unto you from among your brethren, like unto me; to him shall ye hearken in all *things* whatsoever he shall speak unto you. <sup>23</sup>And it shall be, *that* every soul that shall not hearken to that prophet, shall be utterly destroyed from among the people.

<sup>24</sup>Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel and them that followed, as many as have spoken, they also told of these days. <sup>25</sup>Ye are the sons of the prophets, and of the covenant which God covenanted with your fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed. <sup>26</sup>To you first, God, having raised up his Servant, sent him to bless you, in turning each away from your iniquities.

#### CHAPTER 4

And as they spake unto the people, the chief priests and the captain of the temple and the Sadducees came upon them, <sup>2</sup>being sore troubled because they taught the people, and proclaimed in Jesus the resurrection from *the* dead. <sup>3</sup>And they laid hands on them, and put them in ward unto the morrow, for it was now evening. <sup>4</sup>But many of them that heard the word believed; and *the* number of the men came to be about five thousand.

<sup>5</sup>And it came to pass on the morrow, *that* their rulers and elders and scribes were gathered together in Jerusalem; <sup>6</sup>and Hannas the high priest was *there*, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of *the* high priest's kindred. <sup>7</sup>And when they had set them in the midst, they inquired, By what power, or in what name, have ye done this?

<sup>8</sup>Then Peter, filled with *the* Holy Spirit, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders, <sup>9</sup>if we today are examined concerning a good deed *done* to an impotent man, by what *means* this *man* is made whole; <sup>10</sup>be it known to you all, and to all the people Israel, that in the name of Jesus Christ the Nazorean, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from *the* dead, *even* in

him doth this *man* stand here before you whole. <sup>11</sup>He is the stone which was set at nought of you the builders, which became head of *the* corner. <sup>12</sup>And in none other is *there* salvation; for neither is *there* any other name under heaven, that is given among men, wherein we must be saved.

<sup>13</sup>Now when they beheld Peter's and John's boldness, and had apprehended that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marveled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus. <sup>14</sup>And seeing the man that was healed standing with them, they had nothing to gainsay. <sup>15</sup>But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the Sanhedrin, they conferred among themselves, <sup>16</sup>saying, What shall we do to these men? For that indeed a notable sign hath been wrought through them, is manifest to all that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny *it*. <sup>17</sup>But that it spread no further among the people, let us threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

<sup>18</sup>And they called them, *and* charged *them* not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus. <sup>19</sup>But Peter and John answered *and* said unto them, Whether it is right in *the* sight of God to hearken to you rather than God, judge ye; <sup>20</sup>for we cannot but speak what *things* we saw and heard.

<sup>21</sup>And they, when they had further threatened *them*, let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people; for all glorified God for what was done. <sup>22</sup>For the man was more than forty years *old*, on whom this sign of healing was done.

<sup>23</sup>And being let go, they came to their own, and reported all that the chief priests and the elders had said unto them. <sup>24</sup>And they, when they heard *it*, lifted up *their* voice to God with one accord, and said, O Master, thou that didst make the heaven and the earth and the sea, and all that in them is, <sup>25</sup>who by *the* Holy Spirit, *by* the mouth of David thy servant, didst say, Why did nations rage, And peoples meditate vanities? <sup>26</sup>The kings of the earth arrayed themselves, And the rulers were gathered together, Against the Lord, and



against his Christ. <sup>27</sup>For of a truth in this city against thy holy servant Jesus, whom thou didst anoint, both Herod and Pontius Pilate with nations and peoples of Israel, were gathered together, <sup>28</sup>to do whatsoever thy hand and counsel foreordained to come to pass. <sup>29</sup>And now, Lord, look upon their threatenings, and grant unto thy bondmen to speak thy word with all boldness, <sup>30</sup>while thou stretchest forth thy hand to heal; and that signs and wonders be done through the name of thy holy child Jesus.

<sup>31</sup>And when they had prayed, the place was shaken wherein they were gathered; and all were filled with the Holy Spirit, and spake the word of God with boldness.

<sup>32</sup>And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and soul; and not one of them said that aught of the things he possessed was his own; but they had all things common. <sup>33</sup>And with great power gave the apostles their witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and great grace was upon them all. <sup>34</sup>For neither was there among them one that lacked, for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things sold, <sup>35</sup>and laid them at the apostles' feet, and distribution was made to each, according as anyone had need.

<sup>36</sup>And Joseph, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, Son of exhortation), a Levite, of Cyprus by race, <sup>37</sup>having a field, sold it, and brought the money and laid it at the apostles' feet.

## CHAPTER 5

But a certain man, Ananias by name, with Sappheira his wife, sold a possession, <sup>2</sup>and kept back part of the price, his wife also aware thereof, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles' feet.

<sup>3</sup>But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thy heart to lie to the Holy Spirit, and to keep back part of the price of the land? <sup>4</sup>While it remained, did it not remain thine own? And when sold, was it not in thy power? How is it that thou hast conceived this thing in thy heart? Thou

hast not lied to men, but to God.

<sup>5</sup>And Ananias hearing these words, fell down and breathed his last; and great fear came upon all that heard it. <sup>6</sup>And the younger men arose and wrapped him round, and carried him out and buried him.

<sup>7</sup>And it was about after three hours' space, and his wife, not knowing what was done, came in. <sup>8</sup>And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much. And she said, Yea, for so much.

<sup>9</sup>But Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed to try the Spirit of the Lord? Lo, the feet of them that have buried thy husband are at the door, and they shall carry thee out.

<sup>10</sup>And she fell down immediately at his feet, and breathed her last, and the young men came in and found her dead, and they carried her out and buried her by her husband. <sup>11</sup>And great fear came upon the whole church, and upon all that heard these things.

<sup>12</sup>And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders done among the people; and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch. <sup>13</sup>But of the rest durst no one join them; howbeit, the people magnified them; <sup>14</sup>and there were the more added believing on the Lord, multitudes both of men and women, <sup>15</sup>insomuch that they even carried out the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that, as Peter came by, at least his shadow might overshadow some one of them. <sup>16</sup>And there also came together the multitude from the cities round about Jerusalem, bringing sick folk, and those oppressed with unclean spirits, and they were all healed.

<sup>17</sup>But the high priest rose up, and all those with him (which is the sect of the Sadducees), and they were filled with jealousy, <sup>18</sup>and laid hands on the apostles, and put them in public ward. <sup>19</sup>But an angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them out, and said, <sup>20</sup>Go ye, and stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this Life.



<sup>21</sup>And when they heard *this*, they entered into the temple about daybreak, and taught. But the high priest came, and those with him, *and* called the Sanhedrin together, and all the senate of the sons of Israel, and sent to the prisonhouse to have them brought. <sup>22</sup>But the officers that came found them not in the prison; and they returned, and told, <sup>23</sup>saying that, The prison house we found shut in all safety, and the keepers standing at the doors; but when we had opened, we found no one within. <sup>24</sup>Now when both the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these words, they were perplexed concerning them whereunto this would come.

<sup>25</sup>And there came one and told them, that, Lo, the men whom ye put in the prison are in the temple standing and teaching the people. <sup>26</sup>Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them, but without violence; for they feared the people, lest they should be stoned.

<sup>27</sup>And when they had brought them, they set them before the Sanhedrin. And the high priest asked them, <sup>28</sup>saying, With a charge, we had charged you not to teach in this name, and lo, ye have filled Jerusalem with your teaching, and are minded to bring this man's blood upon us.

<sup>29</sup>But Peter and the apostles answered and said, We must obey God rather than men. <sup>30</sup>The God of our fathers raised Jesus, whom ye slew, hanging him on a tree. <sup>31</sup>Him did God exalt with his right hand as Prince and Savior, to give repentance to Israel, and remission of sins. <sup>32</sup>And we are witnesses of these sayings; and so is the Holy Spirit, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

<sup>33</sup>But they, when they heard this, were cut to the heart, and were minded to slay them. <sup>34</sup>But a certain one stood up in the Sanhedrin, a Pharisee, Gamaliel by name, a teacher of the law, had in honor of all the people, and commanded to put the men forth a little while. <sup>35</sup>And he said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves as touching these men, what ye are about to do. <sup>36</sup>For before these days rose up Theudas, saying he was somebody; whom a number of men, about four

hundred, joined; who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were dispersed, and came to nought. <sup>37</sup>After this man rose up Judas the Galilaean in the days of the enrolment, and drew away a people after him; he also perished; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered abroad. <sup>38</sup>And now I say to you, Desist from these men, and let them go (for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will be overthrown; <sup>39</sup>but if it is of God, ye will not be able to overthrow them); lest haply ye be found even to be fighters against God.

<sup>40</sup>And to him they agreed; and when they had called the apostles unto them, they beat them and charged them not to speak in the name of Jesus, and dismissed them.

<sup>41</sup>They therefore departed from the presence of the Sanhedrin, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer dishonor for the Name. <sup>42</sup>And every day, in the temple and at home, they ceased not to teach and to preach the Christ, Jesus.

## CHAPTER 6

**N**ow in these days, the disciples multiplying, a murmuring arose of the Hellenists against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration. <sup>2</sup>And the twelve called the multitude of the disciples to them, and said, It is not fit that we should forsake the word of God, and serve tables. <sup>3</sup>But brethren, look ye out from among you seven men of good report, full of the Spirit and wisdom, whom we shall appoint over this business. <sup>4</sup>But we will continue steadfastly in prayer, and in the ministry of the word.

<sup>5</sup>And the saying pleased the whole multitude, and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and the Holy Spirit, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolaos an Antioch proselyte; <sup>6</sup>whom they set before the apostles; and when they had prayed, they laid their hands upon them.

<sup>7</sup>And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem exceedingly; and a great crowd of the priests were obedient to the faith.

<sup>8</sup>And Stephen, full of grace and power, did great wonders and signs among the people. <sup>9</sup>But there arose certain of those of the synagogue called the synagogue of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and those of Cilicia and Asia, disputing with Stephen. <sup>10</sup>And they could not withstand the wisdom and the Spirit by which he spake.

<sup>11</sup>Then they suborned men, who said that, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and God.

<sup>12</sup>And they stirred up both the people and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and seized him, and brought him into the Sanhedrin, <sup>13</sup>and set up false witnesses, who said, This man ceaseth not to speak words against this holy place, and the law; <sup>14</sup>for we have heard him say, that this Jesus the Nazorean shall destroy this place, and change the customs which Moses delivered to us.

<sup>15</sup>And all that sat in the Sanhedrin, fastening their eyes on him, saw his face as if an angel's face.

## CHAPTER 7

And the high priest said, Whether these things are so? <sup>2</sup>And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken! The God of glory appeared to our father Abraham when in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Haran, <sup>3</sup>and said unto him, Come out of thy land, and thy kindred, and come hither into the land which I shall show thee.

<sup>4</sup>Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Haran and thence, after his father's death God removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell; <sup>5</sup>and he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his foot on, and he promised to give it to him in possession, and to his seed after him, when yet he had no child. <sup>6</sup>And God spake thus, that his seed should be sojourner in a strange land, and that they should bring it into bondage, and ill treat for four hundred years. <sup>7</sup>And the nation to which they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God; and after that shall they come forth and serve me in this place. <sup>8</sup>And he gave him

the covenant of circumcision; and so Abraham begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and Isaac begat Jacob, and Jacob the twelve patriarchs.

<sup>9</sup>And the patriarchs, jealous against Joseph, sold him into Egypt; and God was with him, <sup>10</sup>and delivered him out of all his tribulations, and gave him grace and wisdom before Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt and all his house.

<sup>11</sup>Now there came a famine over all Egypt and Canaan, and great tribulation, and our fathers found no sustenance. <sup>12</sup>But when Jacob heard there was grain in Egypt, he sent forth our fathers the first time. <sup>13</sup>And at the second, Joseph was made known to his brethren; and Joseph's race became manifest to Pharaoh. <sup>14</sup>And Joseph sent, and called to him Jacob his father, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls. <sup>15</sup>And Jacob went down into Egypt; and he died, and our fathers; <sup>16</sup>and they were carried over unto Shechem, and laid in the tomb that Abraham bought for a price in silver of the sons of Emmor in Shechem.

<sup>17</sup>But as the time of the promise drew nigh which God vouchsafed to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt, <sup>18</sup>till another king arose over Egypt, who knew not Joseph. <sup>19</sup>The same dealt craftily with our race, and ill-treated our fathers, as to make outcasts of their babes to the end they might not live.

<sup>20</sup>At which season Moses was born, and was fair unto God; and he was nourished three months in his father's house. <sup>21</sup>And when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son. <sup>22</sup>And Moses was instructed in all the wisdom of the Egyptians; and he was mighty in his words and works.

<sup>23</sup>But when he was well-nigh forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren, the sons of Israel. <sup>24</sup>And seeing one of them being wronged, he defended him, and avenged the one oppressed, smiting the Egyptian. <sup>25</sup>And he supposed that his brethren understood that God by his hand was giving them deliverance; but they understood not. <sup>26</sup>And the day fol-

lowing he appeared to them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Men, ye are brethren; why wrong ye one another?

<sup>27</sup>But he who did his neighbor wrong thrust him away, saying, Who made thee ruler and judge over us? <sup>28</sup>Wouldest thou kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian yesterday? <sup>29</sup>And Moses fled at this saying, and became a sojourner in Midian land, where he begat two sons.

<sup>30</sup>And when forty years were fulfilled, an angel appeared to him in the wilderness of Mount Sinai, in a flame of fire in a bush. <sup>31</sup>And when Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight; and as he came near to behold, there came a voice of the Lord, <sup>32</sup>I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob. And Moses became a trembling, and durst not behold.

<sup>33</sup>And the Lord said to him. Loose the shoes from thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground. <sup>34</sup>I have seen the affliction of my people that is in Egypt, and have heard its groaning, and I am come down to deliver them; and now come hither, I will send thee into Egypt.

<sup>35</sup>This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee ruler and judge? Him hath God sent both as ruler and redeemer with the hand of the angel that appeared to him in the bush. <sup>36</sup>This man led them forth, having done wonders and signs in Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years.

<sup>37</sup>This is the Moses, who said to the sons of Israel, A prophet shall God raise up for you from among your brethren, like unto me. <sup>38</sup>This is who was in the church in the wilderness with the angel that spake to him in Mount Sinai, and with our fathers who received living oracles to give to you.

<sup>39</sup>To whom our fathers would not become obedient, but thrust him away, and turned back in their hearts unto Egypt, <sup>40</sup>saying to Aaron, Make us gods that shall go before us, for this Moses, who led us forth out of Egypt land, we know not what is become of him. <sup>41</sup>And they made a calf in those days, and brought sacrifice to the

idol, and rejoiced in the works of their hands. <sup>42</sup>But God turned, and gave them up to serve the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, Did ye offer to me slain beasts and sacrifices forty years in the wilderness, O house of Israel? <sup>43</sup>And ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, And the constellation of the god Rompha, The figures which ye made to worship them; And I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

<sup>44</sup>Our fathers had the tabernacle of the testimony in the wilderness, even as he appointed who spake to Moses, that he should make it according to the figure that he had seen. <sup>45</sup>Which also our fathers, in their turn, brought in with Joshua when they entered on the possession of the nations that God thrust out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David; <sup>46</sup>who found grace in the sight of God, and asked to find a habitation for the God of Jacob. <sup>47</sup>But Solomon built him a house.

<sup>48</sup>Howbeit the Most High dwelleth not in houses made with hands; as saith the prophet, <sup>49</sup>The heaven is my throne, And the earth the footstool of my feet; What manner of house will ye build me? Saith the Lord, Or what is the place of my rest? <sup>50</sup>Did not my hand make all these things?

<sup>51</sup>Ye stiff-necked and uncircumcised in hearts and ears, always resist the Holy Spirit as your fathers did, so do ye. <sup>52</sup>Which of the prophets did not your fathers persecute? And they killed them that showed before of the coming of the Righteous One; of whom ye have now become betrayers and murderers; <sup>53</sup>ye who received the law unto ordinances of angels, and kept it not.

<sup>54</sup>Now when they heard these things, they were cut in their hearts, and gnashed their teeth at him. <sup>55</sup>But being full of the Holy Spirit, he fastened his eyes on the heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God, <sup>56</sup>and he said, Lo, I behold the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

<sup>57</sup>But they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and rushed upon him with one accord; <sup>58</sup>and cast him out of



the city, and stoned him; and the witnesses laid down their garments at the feet of a young man called Saul.

<sup>59</sup>And they stoned Stephen, calling upon the Lord, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit. <sup>60</sup>And he kneeled, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

## CHAPTER 8

**A**nd Saul was consenting to his death. And a great persecution arose on that day against the church in Jerusalem; and all were scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judaea and Samaria, except the apostles. <sup>2</sup>And devout men buried Stephen, and made great lamentation over him. <sup>3</sup>But Saul laid waste the church, entering into every house, and dragging men and women, committed them to prison.

<sup>4</sup>So those scattered abroad went about preaching the word. <sup>5</sup>But Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and proclaimed to them the Christ. <sup>6</sup>And the crowds gave heed with one accord to the things spoken by Philip, when they heard them, and saw the signs which he did. <sup>7</sup>For many of those that had unclean spirits that cried with a loud voice, came out, and many that were paralytic, and lame, were healed. <sup>8</sup>And much joy was in that city.

<sup>9</sup>But there was a certain man, Simon by name, who beforetime in the city used sorcery, and amazed the nation of Samaria, saying he, was some great one; <sup>10</sup>to whom all gave heed, from the small to the great, saying, This man is the power of God which is called Great. <sup>11</sup>And they gave heed to him, because that of long time he had amazed them with his sorceries. <sup>12</sup>But when they believed Philip preaching good tidings concerning the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ, both men and women were baptized. <sup>13</sup>And Simon himself also believed and being baptized, he continued with Philip; and beholding signs done and great miracles, he was amazed.

<sup>14</sup>Now when the apostles, those at Jerusalem, heard that Samaria had received

the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John, <sup>15</sup>who when they were come down, prayed for them, that they receive the Holy Spirit, <sup>16</sup>for as yet, He was fallen upon none of them; only they had been baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus. <sup>17</sup>Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Spirit.

<sup>18</sup>Now when Simon saw that through the laying on of the apostles' hands the Spirit was given, he offered them money, <sup>19</sup>saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay my hands, he receive the Holy Spirit.

<sup>20</sup>But Peter said unto him, Thy silver perish with thee, because thou hast thought to obtain the gift of God with money. <sup>21</sup>Thou hast neither part nor lot in this word, for thy heart is not right before God. <sup>22</sup>Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray the Lord, if perhaps the thought of thy heart shall be forgiven thee. <sup>23</sup>For I see that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in bond of iniquity.

<sup>24</sup>And Simon answered and said, Pray ye for me unto the Lord, that none of the things ye have spoken come upon me.

<sup>25</sup>They therefore, when they had testified and spoken the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel to many villages of the Samaritans.

<sup>26</sup>But an angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza. The same is desert. <sup>27</sup>And he arose and went; and lo, a man, an Ethiopian, a eunuch of great authority under Candace, queen of the Ethiopians, who was over all her treasure, who had come to Jerusalem to worship; <sup>28</sup>and he was returning and sitting in his chariot, and was reading the prophet Isaiah. <sup>29</sup>And the Spirit said to Philip, Go near, and join this chariot.

<sup>30</sup>And Philip ran to him, and heard him reading Isaiah the prophet, and said, Then thou understandest what thou readest?

<sup>31</sup>And he said, How can I, except someone shall guide me? And he besought Philip to come up and sit with him.

<sup>32</sup>Now the passage of the scripture



which he was reading was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; And as a lamb before his shearer is dumb. So he openeth not his mouth. <sup>33</sup>In his humiliation his judgment was taken away; His generation who shall declare? For his life is taken from the earth.

<sup>34</sup>And the eunuch answered Philip and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? Of himself, or of some other? <sup>35</sup>And Philip opened his mouth, and beginning from this scripture, preached to him Jesus.

<sup>36</sup>And as they went on the way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch saith, Lo, water: what hindereth me to be baptized? <sup>38</sup>And he commanded the chariot to stand still; and they both went down into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him. <sup>39</sup>And when they came up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip; and the eunuch saw him no more, for he went on his way rejoicing. <sup>40</sup>But Philip was found at Azotus, and passing through, he preached the gospel to all the cities, till he came to Cæsarea.

## CHAPTER 9

**B**ut Saul, yet breathing threatening and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went to the high priest, <sup>2</sup>and asked of him letters to Damascus unto the synagogues, that if he found any that were of the Way, whether men or women, he might bring them bound to Jerusalem. <sup>3</sup>And as he journeyed, it came to pass that he drew nigh unto Damascus, and suddenly a light out of heaven shone round about him; <sup>4</sup>and he fell upon the earth, and heard a voice saying to him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

<sup>5</sup>And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutes, <sup>6</sup>but rise, and enter into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

<sup>7</sup>And the men that journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing the voice, but beholding no one. <sup>8</sup>And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw nothing; and they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

<sup>9</sup>And he was three days without sight, and neither ate nor drank.

<sup>10</sup>Now a certain disciple was at Damascus, Ananias by name; and the Lord said unto him in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Lo, I am here, Lord.

<sup>11</sup>And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go to the street called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas for one Saul by name, a man of Tarsus, for lo, he prayeth; <sup>12</sup>and he hath seen in a vision a man Ananias by name, coming in, and laying hands on him, that he might receive his sight.

<sup>13</sup>But Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard from many of this man, how much evil he did to thy saints at Jerusalem; <sup>14</sup>and here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all that call upon thy name.

<sup>15</sup>But the Lord said unto him, Go, for he is a chosen vessel to me, to bear my name both before the Gentiles and kings, and the sons of Israel; <sup>16</sup>for I will show him how many things he must suffer for my name's sake.

<sup>17</sup>And Ananias went away, and went into the house; and laying his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, even Jesus, who appeared to thee in the way which thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mayest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Spirit. <sup>18</sup>And straightway as it were scales fell from his eyes, and he received his sight; and he arose and was baptized; <sup>19</sup>and he took food and was strengthened.

And he was certain days with the disciples at Damascus. <sup>20</sup>And straightway in the synagogues he proclaimed Jesus, that this is the Son of God. <sup>21</sup>And all that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not this who in Jerusalem made havoc of them that called on this name? And he had come hither for this intent, that he might bring them bound before the chief priests. <sup>22</sup>But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews that dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is the Christ.

<sup>23</sup>And when many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel together to kill him, <sup>24</sup>but their plot became known to Saul. And they also watched the gates both day

and night that they might kill him; <sup>25</sup>but his disciples took him by night, and let him down through the wall, lowering him in a basket.

<sup>26</sup>And when he was come to Jerusalem, he attempted to join the disciples; and all were afraid of him, not believing that he was a disciple. <sup>27</sup>But Barnabas took him, and brought him unto the apostles, and declared to them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how at Damascus he had done boldly in the name of Jesus. <sup>28</sup>And he was with them going in and going out at Jerusalem, <sup>29</sup>doing boldly in the name of the Lord. And he spake and disputed against the Hellenists; but they undertook to kill him. <sup>30</sup>And when the brethren knew it, they brought him down to Cæsarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

<sup>31</sup>So the Church throughout all Judæa and Galilee and Samaria had peace, being edified; and walking in fear of the Lord and in the comfort of the Holy Spirit, was multiplied.

<sup>32</sup>And it came to pass, as Peter went throughout all parts, he came down also to the saints that dwelt at Lydda. <sup>33</sup>And there he found a certain man named Æneas, who had kept abed eight years; and he was paralyzed. <sup>34</sup>And Peter said to him, Æneas, Jesus Christ healeth thee, arise, and make thy bed. And straightway he arose. <sup>35</sup>And all that dwelt at Lydda and in Sarōn saw him, and they turned to the Lord.

<sup>36</sup>Now a certain disciple was at Joppa, Tabitha by name, which by interpretation is called Dorcas; this woman was full of good works and alms which she did. <sup>37</sup>And it came to pass in those days that she sickened, and died; and when they had washed her, they laid her in an upper chamber. <sup>38</sup>And as Lydda was nigh unto Joppa, the disciples, hearing that Peter was there, sent two men unto him, entreating him, Delay not to come on unto us.

<sup>39</sup>And Peter arose and went with them. And when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber; and all the widows stood by him weeping, and showing the coats and garments which Dorcas

made, while she was with them.

<sup>40</sup>But Peter put them all forth, and knelt and prayed; and turning to the body, he said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes; and when she saw Peter, she sat up. <sup>41</sup>And he gave her his hand, and raised her up; and calling the saints and widows, he presented her alive. <sup>42</sup>And it became known throughout all Joppa, and many believed on the Lord. <sup>43</sup>And it came to pass, that he abode many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

## CHAPTER 10

**N**ow a certain man in Cæsarea, Cornelius by name, a centurion of the band called the Italian, <sup>2</sup>(devout and fearing God with all his house, giving much alms to the people, and praying to God alway); <sup>3</sup>saw in a vision openly, as it were about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in unto him, and saying to him, Cornelius.

<sup>4</sup>And he, fastening his eyes upon him, and being affrighted, said, What is it, Lord? And he said to him, Thy prayers and thine alms are gone up for a memorial before God. <sup>5</sup>And now send men to Joppa, and fetch one Simon, who is surnamed Peter; <sup>6</sup>he lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side.

<sup>7</sup>And when the angel that spake to him was departed, he called two of his household-servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually; <sup>8</sup>and having rehearsed all things to them, he sent them to Joppa.

<sup>9</sup>Now on the morrow, as they were on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the housetop to pray, about the sixth hour; <sup>10</sup>and he became hungry and desired to eat; but while they made ready, he fell into a trance; <sup>11</sup>and he beholdeth the heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending, as it were a great sheet, let down by four corners upon the earth, <sup>12</sup>wherein were all manner of four-footed beasts, and creeping things of the earth, and birds of the heaven. <sup>13</sup>And a voice came unto him, Rise, Peter; kill and eat.

<sup>14</sup>But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I

have never eaten aught common and unclean.

<sup>15</sup>And a voice came unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, make not thou common.

<sup>16</sup>And this was done thrice, and straightway the vessel was received up into heaven.

<sup>17</sup>Now while Peter was much perplexed in himself what the vision be which he had seen, lo, the men sent by Cornelius, having made inquiry for Simon's house, stood before the gate, <sup>18</sup>and called and asked whether Simon surnamed Peter, were lodging there.

<sup>19</sup>And while Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said, Lo, two men seek thee. <sup>20</sup>But arise, and get thee down, and go with them, nothing doubting, for I have sent them.

<sup>21</sup>And Peter went down unto the men, and said, Lo, I am he whom ye seek; what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

<sup>22</sup>And they said, Cornelius a centurion, a righteous man, and one that feareth God, and well reported of by all the nation of the Jews, was warned by a holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words from thee. <sup>23</sup>So he called them in and lodged them.

And on the morrow he arose and went forth with them, and certain of the brethren from Joppa went with him. <sup>24</sup>And on the morrow he entered into Cæsarea. And Cornelius was awaiting them, having called together his kinsmen and near friends. <sup>25</sup>And when it came to pass that Peter entered, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him. <sup>26</sup>But Peter raised him up, saying, Stand up; I myself also am man.

<sup>27</sup>And as he talked with him, he went in, and findeth many come together.

<sup>28</sup>And he said unto them, ye know how unlawful it is for a man that is a Jew to join himself or come unto one of another nation; and yet to me hath God showed that I call not any man common or unclean. <sup>29</sup>Wherefore also I came without gainsaying, when sent for. I ask therefore for what reason ye sent for me.

<sup>30</sup>And Cornelius said, Four days ago,

until this hour, I was keeping the ninth hour of prayer in my house; and lo, a man stood before me in bright apparel, <sup>31</sup>and saith, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are remembered before God. <sup>32</sup>Send therefore to Joppa, and call unto thee Simon, who is surnamed Peter; he lodgeth in the house of Simon a tanner, by the sea side. <sup>33</sup>Forthwith therefore I sent unto thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore we are all here present before God, to hear all things commanded thee of the Lord.

<sup>34</sup>And Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I apprehend that God is no respecter of persons; <sup>35</sup>but in every nation who feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is acceptable to him. <sup>36</sup>He sent the word unto the sons of Israel, preaching good tidings of peace by Jesus Christ (he is Lord of all)— <sup>37</sup>that saying ye know, which was published throughout all Judæa, beginning from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached; <sup>38</sup>even Jesus of Nazareth, how God anointed him with the Holy Spirit and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

<sup>39</sup>And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the country of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom also they slew, hanging him on a tree. <sup>40</sup>Him God raised the third day, and gave him to be made manifest, <sup>41</sup>not to all the people, but to witnesses chosen before of God, even to us, who ate and drank with him after he rose from the dead. <sup>42</sup>And he charged us to preach to the people, and to testify that this is he ordained of God as Judge, even of living and dead. <sup>43</sup>To him bear all the prophets witness, that through his name every one that believeth on him receiveth remission of sins.

<sup>44</sup>While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Spirit fell on all them that heard the word. <sup>45</sup>And they of the circumcision that believed were amazed, who came with Peter, because that on the nations also was poured out the gift of the Holy Spirit. <sup>46</sup>For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God.



Then answered Peter, <sup>47</sup>Can anyone forbid the water, that these should not be baptized? Who have received the Holy Spirit as well as we? <sup>48</sup>And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ. Then asked they him to tarry certain days.

## CHAPTER 11

**N**ow the apostles and the brethren that were in Judæa heard that the nations also had received the word of God. <sup>2</sup>And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they of the circumcision contended with him, <sup>3</sup>saying, that he went in unto men uncircumcised, and had eaten with them.

<sup>4</sup>But Peter began, and expounded the matter to them in order, saying, <sup>5</sup>I was in Joppa city praying; and in a trance I saw a vision, a certain vessel descending, as it were a great sheet let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even unto me, <sup>6</sup>upon which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw the four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and birds of the heaven. <sup>7</sup>And I heard also a voice saying to me, Rise, Peter; kill and eat.

<sup>8</sup>But I said, Not so, Lord; for nothing common or unclean hath ever entered into my mouth.

<sup>9</sup>But a voice answered the second time out of heaven, What God hath cleansed, make not thou common. <sup>10</sup>And this was done thrice, and all were drawn up again into heaven.

<sup>11</sup>And lo, forthwith three men stood before the house in which we were, sent from Cæsarea unto me. <sup>12</sup>And the Spirit told me to go with them, making no distinction. And these six brethren also went with me; and we went in into the man's house. <sup>13</sup>And he told us how he had seen the angel standing in his house, and saying, Send to Joppa, and fetch Simon, whose surname is Peter; <sup>14</sup>who shall speak unto thee words, whereby thou shalt be saved, and all thy house.

<sup>15</sup>And as I began to speak, the Holy Spirit fell on them, even as on us at the beginning. <sup>16</sup>And I remembered the word

of the Lord, how he said, John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized in the Holy Spirit. <sup>17</sup>If then God gave them the like gift as he did also to us, who had believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, who was I, that I could withstand God?

<sup>18</sup>And when they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then to the nations also hath God granted repentance unto life.

<sup>19</sup>Those therefore scattered abroad upon the tribulation that arose about Stephen, travelled as far as Phœnicia, and Cyprus, and Antioch, speaking the word to none save only to Jews. <sup>20</sup>But some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, who, when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Hellenists also, preaching the gospel about the Lord Jesus. <sup>21</sup>And the hand of the Lord was with them, and a great number that believed turned unto the Lord.

<sup>22</sup>And the report concerning them came to the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem, and they sent forth Barnabas as far as Antioch; <sup>23</sup>who, when he was come, and had seen the grace of God, was glad; and he exhorted them all, that they would cleave unto the purpose of their heart in the Lord. <sup>24</sup>For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Spirit and faith, and much people was added to the Lord.

<sup>25</sup>And he went forth to Tarsus to seek for Saul; <sup>26</sup>and when he had found him, he brought him to Antioch. And it came to pass, that even for a whole year they were gathered together in the church, and taught much people, and that the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

<sup>27</sup>Now in these days prophets came down from Jerusalem unto Antioch. <sup>28</sup>And one of them Agabus by name, stood up and signified by the Spirit that there should be a great famine over all the inhabited earth; which came to pass in the days of Claudius. <sup>29</sup>And the disciples, every one of them according to his ability determined to send relief unto the brethren that dwelt in Judæa; <sup>30</sup>which also they did, sending it unto the elders by the hand of Barnabas and Saul.



## CHAPTER 12

**N**ow about that season. Herod the king put forth his hands to harm certain of the church. <sup>2</sup>And he killed James the brother of John with the sword. <sup>3</sup>And when he saw that it pleased the Jews, he proceeded to seize Peter also. And those were the days of unleavened loaves. <sup>4</sup>And when he had taken him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quarter-nions of soldiers to guard him; intending after the Passover to bring him forth to the people.

<sup>5</sup>Peter therefore was kept in the prison, but prayer was made earnestly of the church unto God for him.

<sup>6</sup>And when Herod was about to bring him forth, on that night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains, and guards before the door kept the prison. <sup>7</sup>And, lo, an angel of the Lord stood by him, and a light shined in the cell; and he smote Peter on the side, and awoke him, saying, Rise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

<sup>8</sup>And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals. And he did so. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me. <sup>9</sup>And he went out, and followed; and he knew not that it was true which was done through the angel, but thought he saw a vision. <sup>10</sup>And when they were past the first and second guard, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth into the city; which opened to them of its own accord; and they went out, and went on through one street; and straightway the angel departed from him.

<sup>11</sup>And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know truly, that the Lord hath sent forth his angel and delivered me out of Herod's hand, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

<sup>12</sup>And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, surnamed Mark; where many were gathered together, and were praying. <sup>13</sup>And when he knocked at the door of the gate, a maid came to answer,

Rhoda by name. <sup>14</sup>And when she recognized Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for joy, but ran in, and told that Peter stood before the gate.

<sup>15</sup>And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she confidently affirmed that it was even so. And they said, it is his angel.

<sup>16</sup>But Peter continued knocking, and when they had opened, they saw him, and were amazed. <sup>17</sup>But he, beckoning to them with the hand to hold their peace, rehearsed to them how the Lord had brought him forth out of the prison. And he said, Tell these things to James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went to another place.

<sup>18</sup>Now when day came, there was no small stir among the soldiers, What has become of Peter! <sup>19</sup>And when Herod had sought for him and found him not, he examined the guards, and commanded that they be led away to death. And he went down from Judaea to Caesarea, and tarried there.

<sup>20</sup>Now he was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon; and they came with one accord unto him, and, having made a friend of Blastus the king's chamberlain, they asked for peace, because their country was fed from the royal country.

<sup>21</sup>And upon a set day, Herod arrayed himself in royal apparel, and sat on the throne, and made an oration unto them.

<sup>22</sup>And the people shouted, The voice of God, and not of man. <sup>23</sup>And immediately an angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory, and he was eaten of worms, and he expired.

<sup>24</sup>But the word of the Lord grew and multiplied.

<sup>25</sup>And Barnabas and Saul returned when they had fulfilled their ministration Jerusalem-ward, taking with them John surnamed Mark.

## CHAPTER 13

**N**ow in the church that was at Antioch were prophets and teachers, both Barnabas and Symeon called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen foster-

brother of Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.<sup>2</sup> And as they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Spirit said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.<sup>3</sup> Then, when they had fasted and prayed and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

<sup>4</sup>So they, being sent forth by the Holy Spirit, went down to Selucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.<sup>5</sup> And when they were at Salamis, they proclaimed the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews; and they had also John as attendant.

<sup>6</sup>And having gone through the whole island unto Paphos, they found a certain man, a sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Bar-Jesus;<sup>7</sup> who was with the proconsul, Sergius Paulus, a man of understanding. The same called unto him Barnabas and Saul, and sought to hear the word of God.<sup>8</sup> But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name interpreted) withstood them, seeking to turn aside the proconsul from the faith.<sup>9</sup> But Saul, who is also called Paul, filled with the Holy Spirit, fastened his eyes on him,<sup>10</sup> and said, O thou son of the devil, full of all guile and all villainy, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?<sup>11</sup> And now, lo, the Lord's hand is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately a mist fell on him, and darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.<sup>12</sup> Then the proconsul, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the teaching of the Lord.

<sup>13</sup>Now those with Paul set sail from Paphos, and came to Perga in Pamphylia; and John departed from them and returned to Jerusalem.<sup>14</sup> But they, passing through from Perga, came to Antioch of Pisidia; and they went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and sat down.<sup>15</sup> And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

<sup>16</sup>And Paul stood up, and beckoning with the hand said, Men of Israel, and ye

that fear God, hearken:<sup>17</sup> The God of this people Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people during their sojourn in the land of Egypt, and with a high arm led he them forth out of it.<sup>18</sup> And for about the time of forty years suffered he their manners in the wilderness.<sup>19</sup> When he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, he gave them their land for an inheritance for about four hundred and fifty years.

<sup>20</sup>And after these things he gave judges until Samuel the prophet.<sup>21</sup> And afterward they asked for a king, and God gave them Saul son of Kish, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, for the space of forty years.<sup>22</sup> And when he had removed him, he raised up David to be their king; to whom also he witnessed and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after my heart, who shall do all my wills.

<sup>23</sup>Of this man's seed hath God accorded to promise brought to Israel a Savior, Jesus;<sup>24</sup> when John had first preached before his coming the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.<sup>25</sup> And as John was fulfilling his course, he said, What suppose ye that I am? I am not he. But lo, there cometh one after me the shoes of whose feet I am not worthy to unloose.

<sup>26</sup>Men and brethren, sons of the stock of Abraham, and those among you that fear God, to us is the word of this salvation sent forth.<sup>27</sup> For they that dwell in Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor the voices of the prophets which are read every Sabbath, fulfilled them by condemning him.<sup>28</sup> And though they found no cause of death in him, yet asked they of Pilate that he be slain.<sup>29</sup> And when they had finished all things written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a tomb.<sup>30</sup> But God raised him from the dead;<sup>31</sup> and he was seen for many days of them that came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are now his witnesses unto the people.

<sup>32</sup>And we bring you good tidings of the promise made unto the fathers,<sup>33</sup> that God hath fulfilled the same unto our children, in that he raised up Jesus; as also it is

written in the second psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee. <sup>34</sup>And as concerning that he raised him from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he hath spoken thus, I will give you the holy, the sure blessings of David. <sup>35</sup>Because he saith also in another psalm, Thou wilt not give thy Holy One to see corruption.

<sup>36</sup>For David, after he had in his own generation served the counsel of God, fell asleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption; <sup>37</sup>but he whom God raised up saw no corruption.

<sup>38</sup>Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is proclaimed unto you remission of sins, <sup>39</sup>and by him every one that believeth is justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses. <sup>40</sup>Beware therefore, lest that come upon you which is spoken in the prophets: <sup>41</sup>Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and vanish away; For I work a work in your days, A work which ye shall in no wise believe, if one rehearse it to you.

<sup>42</sup>And as they went out, they besought that these words might be spoken to them the next Sabbath. <sup>43</sup>Now when the synagogue broke up, many of the Jews and of the devout proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas; who, speaking to them, urged them to continue in the grace of God.

<sup>44</sup>And the coming Sabbath almost the whole city was gathered together to hear the word of God. <sup>45</sup>But when the Jews saw the crowds, they were filled with jealousy, and contradicted the things spoken by Paul, and blasphemed.

<sup>46</sup>And Paul and Barnabas spake out boldly, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first be spoken to you. Seeing ye thrust it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of eternal life, lo, we turn to the nations. <sup>47</sup>For so hath the Lord commanded us, saying, I have set thee for a light of nations, That thou be for salvation unto the uttermost part of the earth.

<sup>48</sup>And as the nations heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of God; and as many as were ordained to eternal

life believed.

<sup>49</sup>And the word of the Lord was spread abroad throughout all the country. <sup>50</sup>But the Jews urged on the devout women of honorable estate, and the chief men of the city, and stirred up a persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and cast them out of their borders. <sup>51</sup>But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium. <sup>52</sup>And the disciples were filled with joy and the Holy Spirit.

## CHAPTER 14

And it came to pass in Iconium that they entered together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake that a great multitude both of Jews and of Greeks believed. <sup>2</sup>But the Jews that were disobedient stirred up the souls of the nations, and made them evil affected against the brethren. <sup>3</sup>Long time therefore they tarried there being bold in the Lord, who bare witness unto the word of his grace, granting signs and wonders to be done by their hands. <sup>4</sup>But the multitude of the city was divided; and some were with the Jews, and some with the apostles. <sup>5</sup>And when an onset was made both of the nations and of the Jews with their rulers, to treat them shamefully and stone them, <sup>6</sup>they became aware of it, and fled unto the cities of Lycaonia, Lystra, and Derbē, and the region round about; <sup>7</sup>and there they were preaching the gospel.

<sup>8</sup>And at Lystra there sat a certain man, impotent in his feet, a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked. <sup>9</sup>The same heard Paul speaking, who fastening his eyes upon him, and seeing that he had faith to be made whole, <sup>10</sup>said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped up and walked.

<sup>11</sup>And when the crowds saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voice, saying in Lycaonish, The gods are come down unto us in likeness of men. <sup>12</sup>And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercury, because he was the chief speaker. <sup>13</sup>And the priest of Jupiter whose temple was before the city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the crowds.



<sup>14</sup>But when the apostles, Barnabas, and Paul, heard of it, they rent their own garments, and sprang forth among the crowd, crying out <sup>15</sup>and saying, Men, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and bring you good tidings, that ye turn from these vanities unto a living God, who made the heaven and the earth and the sea, and all that in them are, <sup>16</sup>who in the generations gone by suffered all the nations to walk in their own ways. <sup>17</sup>And yet he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave you from heaven rains and fruitful seasons, filling your hearts with food and gladness. <sup>18</sup>And with these sayings they scarce restrained the crowds from doing sacrifice to them.

<sup>19</sup>But Jews came thither from Antioch and Iconium, and having persuaded the crowds, and stoned Paul, they dragged him out of the city, supposing he was dead. <sup>20</sup>But as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and entered into the city; and on the morrow he went forth with Barnabas to Derbe.

<sup>21</sup>And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had made many disciples, they returned to Lystra, and to Iconium, and to Antioch, <sup>22</sup>confirming the souls of the disciples, exhorting *them* to continue in the faith, and that, Through many tribulations must we enter into the kingdom of God. <sup>23</sup>And when they had appointed for them elders in every church, *and* had prayed with fastings, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they had believed. <sup>24</sup>And they passed through Pisidia, *and* came to Pamphylia. <sup>25</sup>And when they had spoken the word in Perga, they went down to Attalia;

<sup>26</sup>and thence they sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been committed to the grace of God for the work which they had fulfilled. <sup>27</sup>And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed what *things* God had done with them, and that he had opened a door of faith unto the nations. <sup>28</sup>And they tarried no little time with the disciples.

## CHAPTER 15

And certain *men* came down from Judæa *and* taught the brethren, that, Except ye be circumcised after the custom of Moses, ye cannot be saved. <sup>2</sup>And when Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and questioning with them, they appointed Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, to go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question. <sup>3</sup>They therefore, being brought on *their* way by the church, passed through both Phœnicia and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the nations, and they caused great joy to all the brethren. <sup>4</sup>And when they came to Jerusalem, they were received of the church and the apostles and the elders, and they rehearsed what *things* God had done with them.

<sup>5</sup>But certain of the sect of the Pharisees who believed, rose up saying, that it is needful to circumcise them, and to charge *them* to keep the law of Moses.

<sup>6</sup>And the apostles and the elders were gathered together to see about this matter. <sup>7</sup>And when *there* had been much questioning, Peter rose up, *and* said unto them, Men *and* brethren, ye know that a good while ago God made choice among you, that by my mouth the nations should hear the word of the gospel, and believe. <sup>8</sup>And God, who knoweth *the* heart, bare witness, giving them the Holy Spirit, even as *he* gave to us; <sup>9</sup>and he made no distinction between us and them, cleansing their hearts by faith. <sup>10</sup>Now therefore why make ye trial of God, by putting a yoke upon the neck of the disciples which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear? <sup>11</sup>But we believe we shall be saved through the grace of the Lord Jesus, in like manner as they.

<sup>12</sup>And all the multitude held *their* peace; and they hearkened to Barnabas and Paul, rehearsing what signs and wonders God had wrought among the nations through them. <sup>13</sup>And after they had held *their* peace, James answered, saying, Men *and* brethren, hearken to me. <sup>14</sup>Symeon hath rehearsed how first God visited the



nations, to take out of *them* a people for his name.<sup>15</sup> And to this agree the words of the prophets; as *it* is written,<sup>16</sup> After these *things* I will return, And I will build again the tabernacle of David which is fallen; And I will build again the ruins thereof, And I will set it up<sup>17</sup> that the residue of men may seek after the Lord, And all the nations upon whom my name is called upon them,<sup>18</sup> Saith the Lord, who maketh these things known from of old.

<sup>19</sup>Wherefore my judgment is, that we trouble not them that from among the nations turn to God;<sup>20</sup> but that we write them, to abstain from the pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from *what* is strangled, and from blood.<sup>21</sup> For Moses from generations of old hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every Sabbath.

<sup>22</sup>Then it seemed good to the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to choose men out of their *company*, and send *them* to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas; *namely*, Judas called Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren,<sup>23</sup> and they wrote *thus* by them, The apostles and the elder brethren to the brethren who are of the nations in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia, greeting.

<sup>24</sup>Forasmuch as we have heard that certain from among us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls; to whom we gave no commandment;<sup>25</sup> it seemed good to us, having come to one accord, to choose out men *and* send them unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,<sup>26</sup> men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.<sup>27</sup> We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who themselves also shall tell you the same *things* by word of mouth.<sup>28</sup> For it seemed good to the Holy Spirit, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary *things*:<sup>29</sup> that ye abstain from *things* sacrificed to idols, and from blood, and from *things* strangled, and from fornication; from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Farewell.

<sup>30</sup>So they, *when they were* dismissed,

came down to Antioch; and having gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle.<sup>31</sup> And when they had read *it*, they rejoiced for the consolation.<sup>32</sup> And Judas and Silas, being themselves also prophets, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed *them*.<sup>33</sup> And after they had spent *some time there*, they were dismissed in peace from the brethren unto those that had sent them forth.<sup>35</sup> But Paul and Barnabas tarried in Antioch, teaching and preaching the gospel of the word of the Lord, with many others also.

<sup>36</sup>And after some days Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us return now *and* visit the brethren in every city wherein we proclaimed the word of the Lord, and see how they fare.<sup>37</sup> And Barnabas was minded to take with them John also, called Mark.<sup>38</sup> But Paul thought not good to take with them him who withdrew from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.<sup>39</sup> And a sharp contention arose so that they parted from one another, and Barnabas took Mark with *him*, and sailed away unto Cyprus.<sup>40</sup> But Paul chose Silas, *and* went forth, being commended by the brethren to the grace of the Lord.<sup>41</sup> And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

## CHAPTER 16

And he came also to Derbe and to Lystra, and lo, a certain disciple was there, Timothy by name, son of a Jewish woman that believed; but his father *was* a Greek.<sup>2</sup> He was well reported of by the brethren *that were* at Lystra and Iconium.<sup>3</sup> Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and he took *and* circumcised him because of the Jews that were in those parts, for all knew that his father *was* a Greek.<sup>4</sup> And as they went on their way through the cities, they delivered them the decrees to keep *which had been* ordained of the apostles and elders *that were* at Jerusalem.<sup>5</sup> So the churches were strengthened in the faith, and increased in number daily.

<sup>6</sup>And they went through Phrygia and the region of Galatia, having been forbid-

den of the Holy Spirit to speak the word in Asia; <sup>7</sup>and when they came over against Mysia, they attempted to go into Bithynia; and the Spirit of Jesus suffered them not; <sup>8</sup>and passing by Mysia, they came down to Troas. <sup>9</sup>And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: *There* was a certain man of Macedonia standing and beseeching him, and saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us. <sup>10</sup>And when he had seen the vision, straightway we sought to go forth into Macedonia, concluding that God had called us to preach the gospel unto them.

<sup>11</sup>Setting sail therefore from Troas, we made a straight course to Samothracē, and the day following to Neapolis; <sup>12</sup>and thence to Philippi, which is a city of Macedonia, the first of the district, a Roman colony; And we were in this city tarrying certain days.

<sup>13</sup>And on the Sabbath day we went forth without the gate by a river side, where we supposed *there* was a place of prayer; and we sat down, and spake to the women *that were* come together. <sup>14</sup>And a certain woman, Lydia by name, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyateira, one that worshipped God, heard us; whose heart the Lord opened to give heed to the things spoken by Paul. <sup>15</sup>And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide. And she constrained us.

<sup>16</sup>And it came to pass, as we were going to the place of prayer, *that* a certain maid having a spirit of divination met us, who brought her masters much gain by soothsaying. <sup>17</sup>The same following after Paul and us cried out, saying, These men are bondmen of the Most High God, who proclaim to you a way of salvation. <sup>18</sup>And this she did for many days. But Paul, being sore troubled, turned and said to the spirit, I charge thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And it came out that very hour.

<sup>19</sup>But when her masters saw that the hope of their gain was gone, they laid hold on Paul and Silas, and dragged them into the marketplace before the rulers, <sup>20</sup>and when they had brought them to the magis-

trates, they said, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city, <sup>21</sup>and set forth customs which it is not lawful for us to receive, or to observe, being Romans.

<sup>22</sup>And the crowd rose up together against them, and the magistrates rent their garments off them, and commanded to beat *them* with rods. <sup>23</sup>And when they had laid many stripes on them, they cast *them* into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely; <sup>24</sup>who, having received such a charge, cast them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

<sup>25</sup>But about midnight Paul and Silas were praying and singing hymns unto God, and the prisoners were listening to them; <sup>26</sup>and suddenly *there* was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison-house were shaken; and immediately all the doors were opened; and every one's bands were loosed. <sup>27</sup>And the jailor being roused out of sleep and seeing the prison doors open, drew his sword and was about to kill himself, supposing that the prisoners had escaped. <sup>28</sup>But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm, for we are all here.

<sup>29</sup>And he called for lights and sprang in, and, trembling for fear, fell down before Paul and Silas, <sup>30</sup>and brought them out and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

<sup>31</sup>And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus, and *thou* shalt be saved, thou and thy house. <sup>32</sup>And they spake the word of God to him, with all those in his house. <sup>33</sup>And he took them on that hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, immediately. <sup>34</sup>And he brought them up into the house, and set food before *them*, and rejoiced greatly, with all *his* house, having believed in God.

<sup>35</sup>But when it was day, the magistrates sent the sergeants, saying, Let those men go. <sup>36</sup>And the jailor reported the words to Paul, that, The magistrates have sent to let you go. Now therefore come forth, and go in peace.

<sup>37</sup>But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us publicly, uncondemned, men that are Romans, and have cast *us* into

prison; and do they now cast us out privily? Nay verily! But let them come themselves *and* bring us out.

<sup>38</sup>And the sergeants reported these words to the magistrates, and they feared when they heard that they were Romans; <sup>39</sup>and they came *and* besought them; and when they had brought *them* out, they asked *them* to go away from the city. <sup>40</sup>And they went out of the prison, *and* entered unto Lydia, and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted *them*, and departed.

### CHAPTER 17

**N**ow when they had passed through Amphipolis and Appollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews. <sup>2</sup>And Paul, as his custom was, went in unto them, and for three Sabbath *days* reasoned with them from the scriptures, <sup>3</sup>opening and alleging that it behoved the Christ to suffer, and to rise from *the* dead; and that this Jesus, whom, *said he*, I proclaim to you, is the Christ. <sup>4</sup>And some of them were persuaded, and consorted with Paul and Silas; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not *a* few.

<sup>5</sup>But the Jews, moved with jealousy, took unto *them* certain vile fellows of the rabble, and gathering a crowd, set the city on an uproar; and assaulting the house of Jason, they sought to bring them forth to the people. <sup>6</sup>And when they found them not, they dragged Jason and certain brethren before the city rulers, crying that, These that have turned the world upside down are come hither also; <sup>7</sup>whom Jason hath received, and these all act contrary to the decrees of Cæsar, saying that *there* is another king, Jesus. <sup>8</sup>And they troubled the crowd and the city rulers, when they heard these *things*. <sup>9</sup>And when they had taken security from Jason and the rest, they let them go.

<sup>10</sup>And the brethren immediately sent away both Paul and Silas by night unto Berea, who when they were come *thither* went into the synagogue of the Jews. <sup>11</sup>Now these were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the

word with all readiness of mind, examining the scriptures daily, whether these *things* were so. <sup>12</sup>Many of them therefore believed; also of the Greek women of honorable *estate*, and of men, not *a* few.

<sup>13</sup>But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was proclaimed of Paul at Berea also, they came thither also, stirring up and troubling the crowds. <sup>14</sup>And then immediately the brethren sent forth Paul to go as far as to the sea; and Silas and Timothy abode there still. <sup>15</sup>But they that conducted Paul brought *him* as far as Athens; and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timothy that they come unto him with all speed, they departed.

<sup>16</sup>Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was provoked within him as he beheld the city full of idols. <sup>17</sup>So he reasoned in the synagogue with the Jews and the devout *persons*, and in the *marketplace* every day with them that met *him*. <sup>18</sup>And certain also of the Epicurean and Stoic philosophers encountered him. And some said, What would this babbler say? Others, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange demons, because he preached *the* gospel of Jesus and the resurrection. <sup>19</sup>And they took hold of him, *and* brought him unto the Areopagus, saying, Can we know what this new teaching is, which is spoken by thee? <sup>20</sup>For thou bringest certain strange *things* to our hearing; we would know therefore what these things mean. <sup>21</sup>(Now all *the* Athenians and the strangers sojourning *there* spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to hear something rather new.)

<sup>22</sup>And Paul stood in *the* midst of the Areopagus, *and* said, Men of Athens, in all *things* I perceive *that* ye are rather religious. <sup>23</sup>For as I passed along and observed the objects of your worship, I found also an altar with *this* inscription, To GOD UNKNOWN. What therefore ye worship in ignorance, this I set forth to you.

<sup>24</sup>The God that made the world and all *things* therein, he, being Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands; <sup>25</sup>neither is he served by



men's hands, as though he needed anything, seeing he himself giveth to all life, and breath, and all *things*; <sup>26</sup>and he made of one every nation of men to dwell on all the face of the earth, having determined their appointed seasons, and the bounds of their habitation; <sup>27</sup>that they should seek God, if haply they might feel after and find *him*, though he is not far from each one of us; <sup>28</sup>for in him we live, and move, and have our being, as certain even of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

<sup>29</sup>Being then the offspring of God, we ought not to think the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and device of man. <sup>30</sup>The times of ignorance therefore God overlooked; but now he declareth to men that they should all everywhere repent, <sup>31</sup>inasmuch as he hath appointed a day in which he will judge the inhabited *earth* in righteousness by a man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

<sup>32</sup>Now when they heard of a resurrection of the dead, some mocked; but others said, We will hear thee concerning this yet again. <sup>33</sup>Thus Paul went out from among them. <sup>34</sup>But certain men clave to him, and believed; among whom also was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman Damaris, by name, and others with them.

### CHAPTER 18

After these *things* he departed from Athens, and came to Corinth. <sup>2</sup>And he found a certain Jew, Aquila by name, a man of Pontus by race, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, because Claudius had commanded all the Jews to depart from Rome; and he came to them; <sup>3</sup>and because he was of the same trade, he abode with them, and they wrought; for by their trade they were tentmakers. <sup>4</sup>And he reasoned in the synagogue every Sabbath, and persuaded Jews and Greeks.

<sup>5</sup>But when Silas and Timothy came down from Macedonia, Paul was constrained by the word, testifying to the Jews that Jesus was the Christ. <sup>6</sup>And when they opposed themselves and blasphemed,

he shook out *his* raiment and said unto them, Your blood be upon your heads! I am clean. Henceforth I will go unto the nations.

<sup>7</sup>And he departed thence, and went into the house of a certain man, Titius Justus by name, one that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue. <sup>8</sup>And Crispus, the ruler of the synagogue, believed in the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized.

<sup>9</sup>And the Lord said to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not *thy* peace; <sup>10</sup>for I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to harm thee, for I have much people in this city. <sup>11</sup>And he dwelt there a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

<sup>12</sup>But when Galliō was proconsul of Achaia, the Jews with one accord rose up against Paul and brought him before the judgment seat, <sup>13</sup>saying that, This man persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

<sup>14</sup>But when Paul was about to open *his* mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If indeed it were some wrong or a wicked villainy, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you; <sup>15</sup>but if the questions are about words and names and your own law, look to it yourselves; I am not minded to be a judge of these *matters*.

<sup>16</sup>And he drove them from the judgment seat. <sup>17</sup>And they all laid hold on Sōsthenēs, the ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgment seat. And Gallio cared for none of these *things*.

<sup>18</sup>And Paul, having tarried after *this* yet many days, took leave of the brethren, and sailed thence for Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila, having shorn *his* head in Cenchreæ; for he had a vow.

<sup>19</sup>And they came to Ephesus, and he left those there; but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

<sup>20</sup>And when they asked him to abide a longer time, he consented not; <sup>21</sup>but taking leave of them, and saying, I will return again unto you, God willing, he set sail from Ephesus. <sup>22</sup>And when he had landed at Cæsarea, he went up and saluted the



church, and went down to Antioch.

<sup>23</sup>And having spent some time *there*, he departed, *and* went through the region of Galatia, and Phrygia, in order, establishing all the disciples.

<sup>24</sup>Now a certain Jew Apollōs by name, an Alexandrian by race, an eloquent man, came to Ephesus; *and* being mighty in the scriptures. <sup>25</sup>This *man* had been instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in Spirit, he spake and taught accurately the things concerning Jesus, knowing only the baptism of John; <sup>26</sup>and he began to be bold in the synagogue. But when Priscilla and Aquila heard him, they took him unto *them*, and expounded unto him the way of God more accurately.

<sup>27</sup>And when he was minded to pass over into Achaia, the brethren encouraged *him*, *and* wrote to the disciples to receive him; and when he was come, he helped them much that had believed through grace; <sup>28</sup>for he powerfully confuted the Jews publicly, showing by the scriptures that Jesus was the Christ.

### CHAPTER 19

**A**nd it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper regions, came to Ephesus, and found certain disciples; <sup>2</sup>and he said unto them, Whether ye received *the* Holy Spirit when ye believed? And they *said* unto him, Nay, we did not so much as hear whether *there* is a Holy Spirit.

<sup>3</sup>And he said, Into what then were ye baptized? And they said, Into John's baptism.

<sup>4</sup>And Paul said, John baptized a baptism of repentance, saying to the people that they should believe on him that should come after him, that is, on Jesus. <sup>5</sup>And when they heard *this*, they were baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus. <sup>6</sup>And when Paul had laid *his* hands upon them, the Holy Spirit came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied. <sup>7</sup>And they were *in* all about twelve men.

<sup>8</sup>And he entered into the synagogue, and spake boldly for *the space* of three months, reasoning and persuading con-

cerning the kingdom of God. <sup>9</sup>But when some were hardened and disobedient, speaking evil of the Way before the multitude, he departed from them, *and* separated the disciples, reasoning daily in the school of Tyrannus. <sup>10</sup>And this continued for two years; so that all that dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord, both Jews and Greeks.

<sup>11</sup>And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul, <sup>12</sup>insomuch that unto the sick were carried away from his body handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out.

<sup>13</sup>But certain also of the strolling Jews, exorcists, undertook to name over those having the evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, I adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth. <sup>14</sup>And *there* were seven sons of one Sceva, a Jew, a chief priest, who did this. <sup>15</sup>And the evil spirit answered *and* said to them, Jesus I acknowledge, and Paul I know; but who are ye? <sup>16</sup>And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, *and* mastered both *of them*, *and* prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

<sup>17</sup>And this became known to all, both Jews and Greeks, that dwelt at Ephesus; and fear fell upon them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified. <sup>18</sup>Many also of them that had believed came, confessing and declaring their deeds. <sup>19</sup>And not a few of them that practiced *magical* arts brought *their* books together *and* burned them in *the sight* of all; and they counted the prices of them, and found *it* fifty thousand *pieces* of silver. <sup>20</sup>So mightily grew the word of the Lord and prevailed.

<sup>21</sup>Now after these *things* were fulfilled, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying that, After I have been there, I must also see Rome. <sup>22</sup>And having sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered to him, Timothy and Erastus, he himself stayed in Asia for a time.

<sup>23</sup>And about that season no small stir

arose concerning the Way. <sup>24</sup>For a certain Demetrius by name, a silversmith, who made silver shrines of Diana, brought no little business unto the craftsmen; <sup>25</sup>whom he gathered together, with the workmen of like *occupation*, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this business we have our wealth. <sup>26</sup>And ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded *and* turned away much people, saying that they are no gods, that are made with hands; <sup>27</sup>and not only is there danger that this our trade come into disrepute; but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana be made of no account, and that she should even be deposed from her magnificence, whom all Asia and the inhabited *earth* worshippeth.

<sup>28</sup>And when they heard *this*, they were filled with wrath, and cried out, saying, Great *is* Diana of *the* Ephesians. <sup>29</sup>And the city was filled with the confusion, and they rushed with one accord into the theatre, having seized Gaius and Aristarchus, *men* of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel. <sup>30</sup>And when Paul was minded to enter in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not. <sup>31</sup>And certain also of the Asiarchs, being his friends, sent unto him *and* besought *him* not to venture himself into the theatre.

<sup>32</sup>Some therefore cried one *thing*, and some another, for the assembly was in confusion; and the more *part* knew not wherefore they were come together. <sup>33</sup>And they brought Alexander out of the crowd, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, *and* would have made a defense unto the people. <sup>34</sup>But when they perceived that he was a Jew, all with one voice for about two hours cried out, Great *is* Diana of the Ephesians.

<sup>35</sup>And when the townclerk had quieted the crowd, he saith, *Ye* men of Ephesus, what man is *there* who knoweth not that the city of *the* Ephesians is temple-keeper of the great Diana, and of *the* *image* fallen down from Jupiter? <sup>36</sup>Seeing then that these *things* cannot be gainsaid, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rash. <sup>37</sup>For ye have brought *hither* these men, *who*

*are* neither robbers of temples nor blasphemers of our goddess. <sup>38</sup>If therefore Demetrius, and the craftsmen that are with him, have a matter against any *man*, courts are open, and *there* are proconsuls; let them accuse one another. <sup>39</sup>But if ye seek anything about other *matters*, it shall be settled in the regular assembly. <sup>40</sup>For indeed we are in danger to be accused concerning this day's riot, *there* being no cause *for it*, *and* as touching it, we shall not be able to give account of this concourse. <sup>41</sup>And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

## CHAPTER 20

And after the uproar ceased. Paul having sent for the disciples and exhorted *them*, took leave of *them*, *and* departed to go into Macedonia. <sup>2</sup>And when he had gone through those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece. <sup>3</sup>And when he had spent three months *there*, *and* a plot was laid against him by the Jews as he was about to set sail for Syria, he determined to return through Macedonia. <sup>4</sup>And *there* accompanied him, Sopatrus of Berea, *son* of Pyrrhus; and of *the* Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timothy; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus. <sup>5</sup>But these went on, *and* were awaiting us at Troas. <sup>6</sup>And we sailed away from Philippi after the days of unleavened *loaves*, and came unto them to Troas in five days; where we tarried seven days.

<sup>7</sup>And upon the first *day* of the week, when we were gathered together to break bread, Paul discoursed with them, intending to depart on the morrow; and prolonged his speech until midnight. <sup>8</sup>And *there* were many lights in the upper chamber where we were gathered together. <sup>9</sup>And *there* sat in the window a certain young man, Eutychus by name, borne down with deep sleep; and as Paul discoursed yet longer, being borne down by *his* sleep he fell down from the third story, and was taken up dead. <sup>10</sup>And Paul went down, *and* fell on him, and embracing him said, Make ye no ado; for his life is in him. <sup>11</sup>And when he was gone up, and had

broken the bread, and eaten, and had talked with them a long while, even till break of day, so he departed. <sup>12</sup>And they brought the lad alive, and were not a little comforted.

<sup>13</sup>But we, going before to the ship, set sail for Assos, there intending to take in Paul; for so had he appointed, intending himself to go by land. <sup>14</sup>And when he met us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylênê. <sup>15</sup>And sailing thence, we came the following day over against Chios; and the next day we touched at Samos; and the day after we came to Milêtus. <sup>16</sup>For Paul had determined to sail past Ephesus, that he might not have to spend time in Asia; for he was hastening, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

<sup>17</sup>And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called to him the elders of the church. <sup>18</sup>And when they were come unto him, he said to them, ye know, from the first day that I set foot in Asia, after what manner I was with you all the time, <sup>19</sup>serving the Lord with all lowliness of mind, and tears, and trials which befell me by the plots of the Jews; <sup>20</sup>how I shrank not from declaring to you anything that was profitable, and teaching you publicly, and from house to house, <sup>21</sup>testifying both to Jews and to Greeks repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus.

<sup>22</sup>And now, lo, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing what shall befall me there, <sup>23</sup>save that the Holy Spirit testifieth to me in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions await me. <sup>24</sup>But I hold not my life of any account as dear unto myself, so that I may accomplish my course, and the ministry which I received from the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

<sup>25</sup>And now, lo, I know that ye all, among whom I went about preaching the kingdom, shall see my face no more.

<sup>26</sup>Wherefore I testify to you this very day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

<sup>27</sup>For I shrank not from declaring to you the whole counsel of God. <sup>28</sup>Take heed to yourselves, and to all the flock, in which the Holy Spirit hath made you overseers,

to feed the church of God which he purchased with his own blood. <sup>29</sup>I know that after my departing grievous wolves shall enter in among you, not sparing the flock; <sup>30</sup>and from among your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away the disciples after themselves. <sup>31</sup>Wherefore watch, ye remembering that for three years I ceased not to admonish every one night and day with tears.

<sup>32</sup>And now I commend you to the Lord, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build up, and to give you the inheritance among all those sanctified. <sup>33</sup>I coveted no one's silver, or gold, or apparel. <sup>34</sup>Ye yourselves know that these hands ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me. <sup>35</sup>In all things I gave you an example, that so laboring ye ought to help the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, that he himself said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

<sup>36</sup>And when he had thus spoken, he knelt and prayed with them all. <sup>37</sup>And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck and kissed him, <sup>38</sup>sorrowing most for the word which he had spoken, that they should behold his face no more. And they brought him on his way unto the ship.

## CHAPTER 21

And when it came to pass that we were parted from them and had set sail, we came with a straight course unto Cōs, and the next day unto Rhodes, and thence unto Patara; <sup>2</sup>and having found a ship crossing over unto Phœnicia, we went aboard, and set sail. <sup>3</sup>And when we had sighted Cyprus, and leaving it on the left, we sailed to Syria, and landed at Tyre; for there the ship was to unlade her burden. <sup>4</sup>And having found the disciples, we tarried there seven days; and these told Paul through the Spirit, not to set foot in Jerusalem. <sup>5</sup>And when it came to pass that we had accomplished the days, we departed and went on; they all, with wives and children, bringing us on the way till out of the city; and kneeling on the beach, we prayed, and bade each other farewell; <sup>6</sup>and we went on board ship, but they returned home.



<sup>7</sup>And when we had finished the voyage from Tyre, we arrived at Ptolemais; and we saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day. <sup>8</sup>And on the morrow we departed, and came unto Cæsarea, and entering into the house of Philip the evangelist, who was one of the seven, we abode with him. <sup>9</sup>Now this man had four virgin daughters, who prophesied.

<sup>10</sup>And as we tarried there some days, a certain prophet came down from Judæa, Agabus by name. <sup>11</sup>And coming unto us, and taking Paul's girdle, he bound his own feet and hands, and said, These things saith the Holy Spirit, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man whose this girdle is, and shall deliver him into the hands of the nations.

<sup>12</sup>And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place besought him not to go up to Jerusalem. <sup>13</sup>Then Paul answered, What do ye, weeping and breaking my heart? For I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus. <sup>14</sup>And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

<sup>15</sup>And after these days, we took up our baggage and went up to Jerusalem. <sup>16</sup>And there went with us also certain of the disciples from Cæsarea, bringing us to one Mnason of Cyprus, an early disciple, with whom we should lodge.

<sup>17</sup>And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly. <sup>18</sup>And the day following Paul went in with us unto James; and all the elders were present. <sup>19</sup>And when he had saluted them, he rehearsed one by one the things which God had wrought among the nations through his ministry.

<sup>20</sup>And they, when they heard it, glorified God; and they said to him, Thou beholdest, brother, how many myriads there are among the Jews of them that have believed; and all are zealots for the law; <sup>21</sup>and they have been informed concerning thee, that thou teachest all the Jews who are among the nations to forsake Moses, telling them not to circumcise their children neither to walk after the customs.

<sup>22</sup>What is it therefore? They will certainly hear that thou art come. <sup>23</sup>Do therefore this that we say to thee. We have four men that have a vow from themselves; <sup>24</sup>these take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges for them, that they may shave their heads; and all shall know that there is nothing in what they have been informed concerning thee; but that thyself also art firm keeping the law. <sup>25</sup>But as touching the nations that have believed, we sent, giving judgment that they keep themselves from both what is sacrificed to idols, and from blood, and from what is strangled, and from fornication.

<sup>26</sup>Then Paul took the men the next day purifying himself with them, and went into the temple, declaring the fulfillment of the days of purification, until the offering was offered for each one of them.

<sup>27</sup>And when the seven days were almost completed, the Jews from Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the crowd and laid hands on him, <sup>28</sup>crying out, Men of Israel, help; This is the man that teacheth all men everywhere against the people, and the law, and this place; and moreover he brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath defiled this holy place. <sup>29</sup>For they had before seen with him in the city Trophimus the Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.

<sup>30</sup>And all the city was moved, and the people ran together; and they laid hold on Paul, and dragged him out of the temple, and straightway the doors were shut. <sup>31</sup>And as they were seeking to kill him, tidings came up to the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in confusion. <sup>32</sup>Forthwith he took along soldiers and centurions, and ran down upon them, and they, when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, left off beating Paul.

<sup>33</sup>Then the chief captain came near, and laid hold on him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains; and inquired who he was, and what he had done. <sup>34</sup>And some shouted one thing, some another, among the crowd, and when he could not know the certainty for the uproar, he commanded him to be brought into the



castle. <sup>35</sup>And when he came upon the stairs, so it was that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of the crowd; <sup>36</sup>for the multitude of the people followed after, crying out, Away with him.

<sup>37</sup>And as Paul was about to be brought into the castle, he saith to the chief captain, Whether I may say something to thee? And he said, Dost thou know Greek?

<sup>38</sup>Art thou not then the Egyptian, who before these days stirred up to sedition and led out into the wilderness the four thousand men of the Assassins?

<sup>39</sup>But Paul said, I am a Jew, of Tarsus in Cilicia, citizen of no mean city; and I beseech thee, give me leave to speak unto the people.

<sup>40</sup>And when he had given him leave, Paul, standing on the stairs, beckoned with the hand to the people; and when there was perfect quiet, he spake unto them in the Hebrew language, saying,

#### CHAPTER 22

**M**en and brethren and fathers, hear ye the defense which I now make unto you. <sup>2</sup>And when they heard that he spake unto them in the Hebrew language, they were the more quiet, and he saith,

<sup>3</sup>I am a Jew, born in Tarsus of Cilicia, but brought up in this city, at the feet of Gamaliel, instructed according to the strictness of the law of our fathers, being a zealot for God, even as ye all are today; <sup>4</sup>and I persecuted this Way unto death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women. <sup>5</sup>As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and journeyed to Damascus to bring them also that were there unto Jerusalem in bonds to be punished.

<sup>6</sup>And it came to pass, as I made my journey, and drew nigh to Damascus, about noon, suddenly a great light shone from the heaven round about me. <sup>7</sup>And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying to me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

<sup>8</sup>And I answered, Who art thou, Lord?

And he said unto me, I am Jesus the Nazorean, whom thou persecutest. <sup>9</sup>And they that were with me beheld indeed the light, but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

<sup>10</sup>And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do. <sup>11</sup>And when I could not look up for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of those with me I came into Damascus.

<sup>12</sup>And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, well reported of by all the Jews that dwelt there, <sup>13</sup>came unto me, and standing by me, said to me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And I, in that very hour looked upon him.

<sup>14</sup>And he said, The God of our fathers hath appointed thee to know his will, and to see the Righteous One, and to hear a voice from his mouth. <sup>15</sup>For thou shalt be a witness for him unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard. <sup>16</sup>And what shall thou do now? Arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on his name.

<sup>17</sup>And it came to pass, when I had returned to Jerusalem, and while I prayed in the temple, I fell into a trance, <sup>18</sup>and saw him saying unto me, Hasten, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem; because they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

<sup>19</sup>And I said, Lord, they know that I was imprisoning and beating in every synagogue them that believed on thee. <sup>20</sup>And when the blood of Stephen thy witness was shed, I myself was also standing by, and consenting, and keeping the garments of them that slew him.

<sup>21</sup>And he said unto me, Depart, for I will send thee far hence unto nations.

<sup>22</sup>And they gave him audience unto this word; and they lifted up their voice, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth, for he is not fit to live.

<sup>23</sup>And as they cried out, and threw off their garments, and cast dust into the air, <sup>24</sup>the chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, bidding that he should be examined by scourging, that he

might know for what cause they so shout-  
ed against him. <sup>25</sup>And when they had tied  
him up with the thongs, Paul said unto the  
centurion that stood by, Whether it is  
lawful for you to scourge a man that is a  
Roman, and uncondemned?

<sup>26</sup>And when the centurion heard it, he  
went to the chief captain and told him,  
saying, What art thou about to do? For  
this man is a Roman.

<sup>27</sup>And the chief captain came and said  
to him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? And  
he said, Yea.

<sup>28</sup>And the chief captain answered, With  
a great sum obtained I this citizenship.  
And Paul said, But I am a Roman born.

<sup>29</sup>They then that were about to examine  
him straightway departed from him; and  
the chief captain also was afraid when he  
knew that he was a Roman, and because  
he had bound him.

<sup>30</sup>But on the morrow, desiring to know  
the certainty wherefore he was accused of  
the Jews, he loosed him, and commanded  
the chief priests and all the Sanhedrin to  
come together, and brought Paul down  
and set him before them.

### CHAPTER 23

**A**nd Paul, looking steadfastly on the  
Sanhedrin, said, Men and brethren, I  
have lived before God in all good con-  
science until this day. <sup>2</sup>And the high priest  
Ananias commanded them that stood by  
him to smite him on the mouth. <sup>3</sup>Then said  
Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou  
whited wall! And sittest thou to judge me  
according to the law, and commandest me  
to be smitten contrary to the law?

<sup>4</sup>And they that stood by said, Revilest  
thou God's high priest?

<sup>5</sup>And Paul said, I knew not, brethren,  
that he was high priest, for it is written,  
Thou shalt not speak evil of a ruler of thy  
people.

<sup>6</sup>But when Paul perceived that the one  
part were Sadducees and the other Phari-  
sees, he cried out in the Sanhedrin, Men  
and brethren, I am a Pharisee, a son of  
Pharisees, touching the hope and resurrec-  
tion of the dead I am called in question.

<sup>7</sup>And when he had said this, there arose a  
dissension between the Pharisees and  
Sadducees; and the multitude was divided.

<sup>8</sup>For Sadducees say there is no resurrec-  
tion, neither angel, nor spirit; but Phari-  
sees confess both.

<sup>9</sup>And a great clamor arose; and some of  
the scribes of the Pharisees' part stood up,  
and strove, saying, We find no evil in this  
man; and what if a spirit hath spoken to  
him, or an angel? <sup>10</sup>And when a great  
dissension arose, the chief captain, fearing  
lest Paul be torn in pieces by them, com-  
manded the soldiers to go down and take  
him by force from among them, and bring  
him into the castle.

<sup>11</sup>And the following night the Lord  
stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer;  
for as thou hast testified concerning me at  
Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also  
at Rome.

<sup>12</sup>And when it was day, the Jews banded  
together, and bound themselves under a  
curse, saying they would neither eat nor  
drink till they had killed Paul. <sup>13</sup>And they  
were more than forty that made this con-  
spiracy. <sup>14</sup>And they came to the chief  
priests and the elders, and said, We have  
bound ourselves under a great curse, to  
taste nothing until we kill Paul. <sup>15</sup>Now  
therefore do ye with the Sanhedrin signify  
to the chief captain that he bring him  
down unto you, as though ye would judge  
of his case more exactly; and we, before  
he comes near, are ready to slay him.

<sup>16</sup>But Paul's sister's son heard of their  
lying in wait, and he came and entered  
into the castle and told Paul.

<sup>17</sup>And Paul called unto him one of the  
centurions, and said, Bring this young  
man unto the chief captain; for he hath  
something to tell him.

<sup>18</sup>So he took him, and brought him to  
the chief captain, and saith, Paul the pris-  
oner called me unto him, and asked me to  
bring this young man unto thee, who hath  
something to say to thee.

<sup>19</sup>And the chief captain took him by the  
hand, and going aside asked him private-  
ly, What is it that thou hast to tell me?

<sup>20</sup>And he said that, The Jews have

agreed to ask thee to bring down Paul tomorrow unto the Sanhedrin, as though thou wouldest inquire somewhat more exactly concerning him. <sup>21</sup>Do not thou therefore yield unto them, for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, who have bound themselves under a curse, neither to eat nor to drink till they have slain him; and now are they ready, looking for the promise from thee.

<sup>22</sup>So the chief captain let the young man go, charging him, Tell no one that thou hast informed me of these things.

<sup>23</sup>And he called unto him two of the centurions, and said, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go as far as Cæsarea, and seventy horsemen, and two hundred spearmen, at the third hour of the night; <sup>24</sup>and he bade them provide beasts, that they might set Paul thereon, and bring him safe unto Felix the governor.

<sup>25</sup>And he wrote a letter after this form: <sup>26</sup>Claudius Lysias to the excellent governor Felix, greeting. <sup>27</sup>This man was seized by the Jews, and was about to be slain of them, when I came upon them with the soldiers and rescued him, having learned that he was a Roman. <sup>28</sup>And desiring to know the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him down unto their Sanhedrin; <sup>29</sup>whom I found to be accused about questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds. <sup>30</sup>And when it was shown to me that there would be a plot against the man, I sent him to thee forthwith, charging the accusers also to speak against him before thee.

<sup>31</sup>So the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul and brought him by night to Antipatris. <sup>32</sup>But on the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle; <sup>33</sup>and they, when they came to Cæsarea and delivered the letter to the governor, presented Paul also before him. <sup>34</sup>And when he had read it, he also asked of what province he was; and when he understood that he was of Cilicia, <sup>35</sup>I will hear thee fully, said he, when thine accusers also are come, and he command-

ed him to be kept in Herod's palace.

## CHAPTER 24

And after five days the high priest Ananias came down with certain elders, and with an orator, one Tertullus; and they informed the governor against Paul. <sup>2</sup>And when he was called, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we have much peace, and that by thy providence evils are corrected for this nation, <sup>3</sup>we accept it both everyway and everywhere, excellent Felix, with all thankfulness. <sup>4</sup>But, that I weary thee no further, I entreat thee to hear us briefly in thy clemency.

<sup>5</sup>For we have found this man a pestilence, and a mover of insurrections among all the Jews throughout the inhabited earth, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazoreans; <sup>6</sup>who moreover attempted to profane the temple on whom also we laid hold, <sup>8</sup>from whom thou wilt be able, by examining him thyself, to take knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him.

<sup>9</sup>And the Jews also joined in the charge, affirming that these things were so.

<sup>10</sup>And when the governor had beckoned to him to speak, Paul answered, As I know that thou hast been of many years a judge to this nation, I cheerfully make my defense, <sup>11</sup>seeing thou canst take knowledge that it is not more than twelve days since I went up to worship at Jerusalem; <sup>12</sup>and neither in the temple did they find me disputing with any one or stirring up a crowd, nor in the synagogues, nor in the city. <sup>13</sup>Neither can they prove to thee the things whereof they now accuse me. <sup>14</sup>But this I confess to thee, that after the Way which they call a sect, so serve I the God of our fathers, believing all things which are according to the law, and which are written in the prophets; <sup>15</sup>having hope toward God, which these also themselves look for, that there shall be a resurrection both of just and unjust. <sup>16</sup>Herein I also exercise myself to have a conscience void of offence toward God and men always.

<sup>17</sup>Now after some years I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings; <sup>18</sup>amidst



which they found me purified in the temple, with no crowd, nor yet with tumult; but there were certain Jews from Asia—<sup>19</sup>who ought to have been here before thee, and to make accusation, if they had aught against me. <sup>20</sup>Or else let these men themselves say what wrongdoing they found when I stood before the Sanhedrin, <sup>21</sup>except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, that, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question before you today.

<sup>22</sup>But Felix, having more exact knowledge concerning the Way, deferred them, saying, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will determine your matter. <sup>23</sup>And he gave order to the centurion that he should be kept in charge, and should have indulgence; and not to forbid any of his friends to minister to him.

<sup>24</sup>But after certain days, Felix came with Drusilla, his own wife, who was a Jewess, and sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith unto Christ Jesus. <sup>25</sup>And as he reasoned of righteousness, and self-control, and the judgment to come, Felix was terrified, and answered, Go thy way for now; and when I have a convenient season, I will call thee unto me. <sup>26</sup>He hoped withal that money would be given him of Paul; wherefore also he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

<sup>27</sup>But when two years were fulfilled, Felix was succeeded by Porcius Fēstus; and desiring to gain favor with the Jews, Felix left Paul in bonds.

### CHAPTER 25

**F**estus therefore, having come into the province, after three days went up to Jerusalem from Cæsarea. <sup>2</sup>And the chief priests and the principal men of the Jews informed him against Paul; and they besought him, <sup>3</sup>asking a favor against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem; laying a plot to kill him on the way. <sup>4</sup>Howbeit Festus answered, that, Paul was kept in charge at Cæsarea, and that he himself was about to depart thither shortly. <sup>5</sup>Let them therefore, saith he, that are

of power among you go down with me, and if anything is amiss in the man, let them accuse him.

<sup>6</sup>And when he had tarried among them not more than eight or ten days, he went down unto Cæsarea; and on the morrow he sat on the judgment seat, and commanded Paul to be brought. <sup>7</sup>And when he was come, the Jews that had come down from Jerusalem stood round about him, bringing against him many and grievous charges which they could not prove;

<sup>8</sup>while Paul said in his defence that, Neither against the law of the Jews, nor against the temple, nor against Cæsar, have I sinned at all.

<sup>9</sup>But Festus, desiring to gain favor with the Jews, answered Paul and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

<sup>10</sup>But Paul said, I am standing before Cæsar's judgment seat, where I ought to be judged. To the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou also quite well knowest. <sup>11</sup>If then I am a wrong-doer, and have committed anything worthy of death, I refuse not to die; but if none of those things is true whereof these accuse me, no one can give me up unto them. I appeal to Cæsar.

<sup>12</sup>Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Thou hast appealed to Cæsar, unto Cæsar shalt thou go.

<sup>13</sup>Now when certain days were passed, Agrippa the king and Bernicē arrived at Cæsarea, having saluted Festus. <sup>14</sup>And as they tarried there many days, Festus laid Paul's case before the king, saying, There is a certain man left prisoner by Felix; <sup>15</sup>about whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed me, asking for sentence against him.

<sup>16</sup>To whom I answered, that it is not a custom of the Romans to give up any man, before that the accused have the accusers face to face, and have had opportunity to make his defence concerning the accusation. <sup>17</sup>When therefore they were come together here, I made no delay, but on the next day sat on the judgment seat,



and commanded the man to be brought.

<sup>18</sup>Concerning whom, when the accusers stood up, they brought no charge of such evil things as I supposed; <sup>19</sup>but had certain questions against him of their own religion, and of one Jesus, who was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive. <sup>20</sup>And I, being perplexed how to inquire concerning these things, asked whether he would go to Jerusalem and there be judged of these matters. <sup>21</sup>But when Paul had appeared to be kept for the decision of the emperor, I commanded him to be kept till I should send him to Cæsar.

<sup>22</sup>And Agrippa said unto Festus, I also was wishing to hear the man myself. Tomorrow, saith he, thou shalt hear him.

<sup>23</sup>So on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and they were entered into the place of hearing with the chief captains and the principal men of the city, at the command of Festus, Paul was brought in. <sup>24</sup>And Festus saith, King Agrippa, and all men who are here present with us, ye behold this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews made suit to me, both at Jerusalem and here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

<sup>25</sup>But I found he had committed nothing worthy of death; and as he himself appeared to the emperor, I determined to send him. <sup>26</sup>Of whom I have nothing certain to write unto the lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, king Agrippa, that, after examination, had I may have somewhat to write. <sup>27</sup>For it seemeth to me unreasonable, in sending a prisoner, not withal to signify the charges against him.

#### CHAPTER 26

**A**nd Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth his hand, and made his defense:

<sup>2</sup>Think myself happy, king Agrippa, that I am to make my defense before thee today; touching all the things whereof I am accused by the Jews; <sup>3</sup>specially because thou art expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews; wherefore I beseech thee to hear me pa-

tiently.

<sup>4</sup>My manner of life then from youth up, which was from the beginning among mine own nation and at Jerusalem, know all the Jews; <sup>5</sup>having knowledge of me from the first, if they be willing to testify, that after the strictest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee. <sup>6</sup>And now I stand here to be judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers; <sup>7</sup>unto which promise our twelve tribes, earnestly serving God night and day, hope to attain. And concerning this hope I am accused by the Jews, O King! <sup>8</sup>Why is it judged incredible with you, if God doth raise the dead?

<sup>9</sup>I verily thought with myself that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus the Nazorean. <sup>10</sup>And this I also did in Jerusalem, and I both shut up many of the saints in prisons, having received authority from the chief priests, and when they were put to death I gave my vote against them. <sup>11</sup>And punishing them oftentimes in all the synagogues, I strove to make them blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto foreign cities.

<sup>12</sup>Whereupon as I journeyed to Damascus with the authority and commission of the chief priests, <sup>13</sup>at midday, O king, I saw on the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them that journeyed with me. <sup>14</sup>And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice saying unto me in the Hebrew language, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kick against goads.

<sup>15</sup>And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest. <sup>16</sup>But arise, and stand upon thy feet, for to this end have I appeared unto thee, to appoint thee minister and witness both of the things wherein thou hast seen me, and of the things wherein I will appear to thee; <sup>17</sup>delivering thee from the people, and from the nations, unto whom I send thee, <sup>18</sup>to open their eyes, to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive remission of sins and an inher-

itance among them that are sanctified by faith in me.

<sup>19</sup>Wherefore, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient to the heavenly vision, <sup>20</sup>but declared both to them of Damascus first, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the country of Judæa, and also to the nations, that they should repent and turn to God, doings works worthy of repentance.

<sup>21</sup>For this cause the Jews seized me in the temple, and attempted to kill me.

<sup>22</sup>Having therefore obtained the help that is from God, I stand unto this day testifying both to small and great, saying nothing but what the prophets and Moses did say should come; <sup>23</sup>how that the Christ must suffer, how that he first by a resurrection of the dead should proclaim light both to the people and to the nations.

<sup>24</sup>And as he thus made his defense, Festus saith with loud voice, Paul, thou art mad; thy much learning turneth thee to madness.

<sup>25</sup>But Paul saith, I am not mad, excellent Festus; but I speak forth words of truth and soberness. <sup>26</sup>For the king knoweth of these things, unto whom also I speak boldly, for I am persuaded that none of these things is hidden from him; for this hath not been done in a corner. <sup>27</sup>King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.

<sup>28</sup>And Agrippa said unto Paul, With but little persuasion thou wouldest make me a Christian.

<sup>29</sup>And Paul said, I would to God, that whether with little or with much, not thou only, but also all that hear me today might become such as I am, except these bonds.

<sup>30</sup>And the king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them, <sup>31</sup>and when they had withdrawn, they spake one to another, saying that, This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds.

<sup>32</sup>And Agrippa said to Festus, This man could have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed to Cæsar.

## CHAPTER 27

And when it was determined that we should sail for Italy, they delivered

both Paul and some other prisoners to a centurion; Julius by name, of the Augustan band. <sup>2</sup>And embarking in a ship of Adramyntium, which was about to sail unto the places on the coast of Asia, we put to sea. Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us.

<sup>3</sup>And the next day we touched at Sidon; and Julius treated Paul kindly, and gave him leave to go unto his friends and refresh himself. <sup>4</sup>And putting to sea from thence, we sailed under the lee of Cyprus, because the winds were contrary. <sup>5</sup>And when we had sailed across the sea which is off Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, of Lycia. <sup>6</sup>And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing for Italy; and he put us therein. <sup>7</sup>And when we had sailed slowly many days, and were come with difficulty over against Cnidus, the wind not further suffering us, we sailed under the lee of Crete, over against Salmōnē; <sup>8</sup>and with difficulty coasting along it we came unto a certain place called Fair Havens; nigh whereunto was a city, Lasea.

<sup>9</sup>And when much time was spent, and the voyage was now dangerous, because the Fast also was now already gone by, Paul admonished them, <sup>10</sup>and said to them, Sirs, I perceive that the voyage will be with injury and much loss, not only of the lading and the ship, but also of our lives. <sup>11</sup>But the centurion gave more heed to the master and to the owner of the ship, than to the things spoken by Paul. <sup>12</sup>And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to put to sea thence, if by any means they could reach Phœnix, and winter there, a haven of Crētē, looking northeast and southeast.

<sup>13</sup>And when the south wind blew softly, supposing they had obtained their purpose, they weighed anchor and sailed along Crete, close in shore. <sup>14</sup>But after no long time a tempestuous wind beat down from it, which is called Eurokludon, <sup>15</sup>and when the ship was caught, and could not face the wind, we gave way to it, and were driven. <sup>16</sup>And running under the lee of a small island called Cauda, we were able, with difficulty, to secure the boat; <sup>17</sup>and

when they had hoisted it up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and fearing lest they should be cast upon the Syrtis, they lowered the gear, and so were driven.<sup>18</sup> And as we labored exceedingly with the storm, the next day they began to throw the freight overboard;<sup>19</sup> and the third day they cast out with their own hands the tackling of the ship.<sup>20</sup> And when neither sun nor stars shone upon us for many days, and no small storm lay on us, all hope that we should be saved was now taken away.

<sup>21</sup>And when they had been long without food, then Paul stood forth in their midst, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened to me, and not have set sail from Crete, and have gotten this injury and loss.<sup>22</sup> And now I exhort you to be of good cheer; for no loss of life shall be among you, but only of the ship.<sup>23</sup> For there stood by me this night an angel of the God, whose I am, whom also I serve,<sup>24</sup> saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must stand before Cæsar, and lo, God hath granted thee all them that sail with thee.<sup>25</sup> Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer, for I believe God, that it shall be even so as it hath been spoken to me.<sup>26</sup> But we must be cast upon a certain island.

<sup>27</sup>But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven to and fro in the sea of Adria, about midnight the sailors surmised they were drawing near to some country;<sup>28</sup> and they sounded, and found twenty fathoms; and after a little space they sounded again, and found fifteen fathoms.<sup>29</sup> And fearing lest haply we be cast ashore on rocky ground, they let go four anchors from the stern, and wished for the day.<sup>30</sup> And as the sailors were seeking to flee out of the ship, and had lowered the boat into the sea, under color as though they would lay out anchors from the foreship,<sup>31</sup> Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.<sup>32</sup> Then the soldiers cut away the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

<sup>33</sup>And while day was coming on, Paul besought all to partake of some food, saying, Today is the fourteenth day that ye

wait and continue fasting, having taken nothing.<sup>34</sup> Wherefore I beseech you to partake of food, for this is for your safety, for not a hair shall perish from the head of any of you.<sup>35</sup> And when he had said this, and had taken bread, he gave thanks to God in the presence of all; and he brake it, and began to eat.<sup>36</sup> Then were they all of good cheer, and themselves also took food.<sup>37</sup> And we were in all in the ship two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.<sup>38</sup> And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, throwing out the grain into the sea.

<sup>39</sup>And when it was day, they knew not the land; but they perceived a certain bay with a beach, and they took counsel whether they could bring the ship safe to shore.<sup>40</sup> And casting off the anchors, they left them in the sea, at the same time loosing the bands of the rudders; and hoisting up the foresail to the wind, they made for the beach.<sup>41</sup> But lighting upon a place where two seas met, they ran the vessel aground; and the foreship struck and remained unmovable, but the stern began to break up by the violence of the waves.

<sup>42</sup>And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest anyone swim out, and escape.<sup>43</sup> But the centurion, desiring to save Paul, stayed them from their purpose; and commanded that they who could swim should cast themselves overboard, and get first to the land;<sup>44</sup> and the rest, some on planks, and others on some things from the ship. And so it came to pass, that they all escaped safe to the land.

## CHAPTER 28

And when we were escaped, then we knew that the island was called Melitēnē.<sup>2</sup> And the barbarians showed us no common kindness; for they kindled a fire, and received us all, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.<sup>3</sup> But when Paul had gathered a quantity of sticks and laid them on the fire, a viper came out by reason of the heat, and fastened on his hand.<sup>4</sup> And when the barbarians saw the venomous creature hanging from his hand, they said one to another, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom



though he hath escaped from the sea, yet justice hath not suffered to live. <sup>5</sup>Howbeit he shook off the creature into the fire, and took no harm. <sup>6</sup>But they expected that he would have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly; but when they were long in expectation and beheld nothing amiss come to him, they changed their minds, and said he was a god.

<sup>7</sup>Now in the neighborhood of that place were lands belonging to the chief man of the island, Publius by name; who received us, and entertained us three days courteously. <sup>8</sup>And it was so, that the father of Publius lay sick of fever and dysentery; unto whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laying his hands on him, healed him. <sup>9</sup>And when this was done, the rest also that had diseases in the island came, and were cured. <sup>10</sup>Who also honored us with many honors; and when we sailed, they put on board such things as we needed.

<sup>11</sup>And after three months we set sail in a ship of Alexandria which had wintered in the island, whose sign was The Twin Brothers. <sup>12</sup>And touching at Syracuse, we tarried three days. <sup>13</sup>And from thence we made a circuit, and arrived at Rhēgium, and after one day a south wind sprang up, and on the second day we came to Puteoli; <sup>14</sup>where we found brethren, and were entertained to tarry with them seven days; and so we came to Rome. <sup>15</sup>And thence the brethren, when they heard about us, came to meet us as far as The Market of Appius and the Three Taverns; whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage. <sup>16</sup>And when we entered into Rome, Paul was suffered to abide by himself with the soldier that guarded him.

<sup>17</sup>And it came to pass, after three days he called together those that were the chief of the Jews, and when they were come together, he said unto them, I, men and brethren, though I had done nothing against the people, or the customs of our fathers, yet was delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans; <sup>18</sup>who, when they had examined me, de-

sired to set me free, because there was no cause of death in me. <sup>19</sup>But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to appeal to Cæsar; not that I had aught whereof to accuse my nation. <sup>20</sup>For this cause therefore did I entreat you to see and to speak with me, for because of the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.

<sup>21</sup>And they said unto him, We neither received letters from Judæa concerning thee, nor did any of the brethren come hither and report or speak any evil of thee. <sup>22</sup>But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest for as concerning this sect, it is known to us that everywhere it is spoken against.

<sup>23</sup>And when they had appointed him a day, they came unto him into his lodging in great number; to whom he expounded the matter, testifying the kingdom of God, and persuading them concerning Jesus, both from the law of Moses and the prophets, from morning till evening.

<sup>24</sup>And some believed the things spoken, some however disbelieved. <sup>25</sup>And when they agreed not among themselves, they were dismissed, Paul making one remark that, Well spake the Holy Spirit through Isaiah the prophet unto your fathers, <sup>26</sup>saying, Go thou unto this people, and say, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall in no wise understand; And seeing ye shall see, and shall in no wise perceive; <sup>27</sup>For this people's heart is waxed gross, And their ears are dull of hearing, And their eyes they have closed; Lest haply they perceive with their eyes, And hear with their ears, And understand with their heart, And turn again, And I shall heal them.

<sup>28</sup>Be it known therefore to you, that this salvation of God is sent to the nations; and they will hear.

<sup>30</sup>And he abode two whole years in his own hired dwelling, and received all that went in unto him, <sup>31</sup>preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching the things concerning the Lord Jesus Christ with all boldness, without hindrance.



---

## THE LETTER OF JAMES

---

### CHAPTER 1

**J**ames, bondman of God and of *the* Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes in the Dispersion, greeting.

<sup>2</sup>Count it all joy my brethren, when ye fall into manifold temptations; <sup>3</sup>knowing that the proving of your faith worketh patience. <sup>4</sup>But let patience have perfect work, that ye be perfect and entire, lacking in nothing. <sup>5</sup>But if any of you lacketh wisdom, let him ask of God, who giveth to all liberally and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him. <sup>6</sup>But let him ask in faith, nothing doubting; for who doubteth is like a sea wave, driven by wind and tossed. <sup>7</sup>For let not that man think that he shall receive anything of the Lord; <sup>8</sup>a double minded man, unstable in all his ways.

<sup>9</sup>But let the brother of low degree glory in his exaltation; <sup>10</sup>and the rich, in his humiliation, because as a flower of *the* grass he shall pass away. <sup>11</sup>For the sun ariseth with the scorching *wind* and withereth the grass; and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth; so also shall the rich *man* fade away in his goings.

<sup>12</sup>Blessed *the* man that endureth temptation; for when he hath been approved, he shall receive the crown of life, which *the* Lord promised to them that love him.

<sup>13</sup>Let no one say when tempted, I am tempted from God; for God is unversed in evil, and he himself tempteth no one; <sup>14</sup>but each one is tempted, when drawn away by *his* own lust, and enticed. <sup>15</sup>Then the lust, when it hath conceived, beareth sin; and the sin when full-grown, bringeth forth death.

<sup>16</sup>Be not deceived, my beloved brethren. <sup>17</sup>Every good giving and every perfect gift is from above, coming down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variation, neither shadow cast by turning. <sup>18</sup>Of *his* own will he brought us forth by *the* word of truth, that we be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures.

<sup>19</sup>Ye know *this*, my beloved brethren. But let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath; <sup>20</sup>for man's wrath worketh not God's righteousness. <sup>21</sup>Wherefore putting away all filthiness and overflowing of wickedness, receive with meekness the implanted word, which *is* able to save your souls.

<sup>22</sup>But be ye doers of *the* word, and not hearers only, deluding yourselves. <sup>23</sup>For if any is hearer of *the* word and not doer, he is like a man beholding his natural face in a mirror; <sup>24</sup>for he beholdeth himself, and goeth away, and straightway forgetteth what manner of *man* he was. <sup>25</sup>But who looketh into *the* perfect law, the law of liberty, and so continueth, being not a hearer that forgetteth, but a doer of work, *this* man shall be blessed in his doing.

<sup>26</sup>If any thinketh *himself* to be religious, while he bridleth not his own tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, *this* man's religion is vain. <sup>27</sup>Pure religion and undefiled before *our* God and Father is this, to visit *the* fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep oneself unspotted from the world.

### CHAPTER 2

**M**y brethren, hold not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, *the* Lord of glory, with respect of persons. <sup>2</sup>For if *there* come into your synagogue a man with a gold ring, in fine clothing, and *there* come in also a poor *man* in vile clothing; <sup>3</sup>and ye have regard to him that weareth the fine clothing, and say, Sit thou here *in* a good *place*; and ye say to the poor *man*, thou stand or sit there under my footstool; <sup>4</sup>do ye not make distinctions among yourselves, and become judges with evil thoughts?

<sup>5</sup>Hearken, my beloved brethren; did not God choose the poor as to the world *to be* rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he promised to them that love him? <sup>6</sup>But ye have dishonored the poor *man*. Do not the rich oppress you, and themselves

drag you before judgment seats? <sup>7</sup>Do not they blaspheme the honorable name by which ye are called?

<sup>8</sup>Howbeit if ye fulfill *the* royal law according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself, ye do well; <sup>9</sup>but if ye have respect of persons, ye commit sin, being convicted by the law as transgressors. <sup>10</sup>For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet stumble in one *point*, is become guilty of all. <sup>11</sup>For who said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou dost not commit adultery, but killest, thou art become transgressor of the law.

<sup>12</sup>So speak ye, and so do, as those to be judged by a law of liberty. <sup>13</sup>For judgment is without mercy to him that hath showed no mercy; mercy glorieth against judgment.

<sup>14</sup>What *doth it* profit, my brethren, if one say he hath faith, but have not works? Can the faith save him? <sup>15</sup>If a brother or sister be naked, and lacking daily food, <sup>16</sup>and one of you say to them, Go in peace, be ye warmed and filled; and yet ye give them not the *things* needful to the body; what *doth it* profit? <sup>17</sup>Even so faith, if it have not works, is dead in itself.

<sup>18</sup>But one will say, Thou hast faith, and I have works; show me thy faith apart from *thy* works, and I by my works will show thee my faith. <sup>19</sup>Thou believest that God is one; thou doest well; the demons also believe, and shudder.

<sup>20</sup>But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith apart from works is barren? <sup>21</sup>Was not Abraham our father justified by works, in that he offered up Isaac his son upon the altar? <sup>22</sup>Thou seest that faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect; <sup>23</sup>and the scripture was fulfilled which saith, And he— Abraham—believed God, and it was reckoned to him for righteousness; and he was called friend of God. <sup>24</sup>Ye see that by works a man is justified, and not by faith alone.

<sup>25</sup>And likewise was not also Raab the harlot justified by works, in that she received the messengers, and sent *them* out another way? <sup>26</sup>As the body apart from

spirit is dead, even so faith apart from works is dead.

### CHAPTER 3

**B**e not many teachers, my brethren, knowing that we shall receive greater condemnation. <sup>2</sup>For in many *things* we all stumble. If any stumbleth not in word, the same *is* a perfect man, able to bridle the whole body also.

<sup>3</sup>Now if we put the horses' bridles into *their* mouths that they may obey us, we turn about their whole body also. <sup>4</sup>Lo, the ships also, though they are so great and are driven by rough winds, are yet turned about by a very small rudder, whither the impulse of the steersman willeth. <sup>5</sup>So the tongue also is a little member, and boasteth great *things*. Lo, how much wood is kindled by how small a fire! <sup>6</sup>And the tongue is a fire; the world of iniquity among our members is the tongue, which defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the path of nature, and is set on fire by geenna.

<sup>7</sup>For every kind of beasts and birds, of creeping *things* and *things* in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed by mankind; <sup>8</sup>but the tongue can no man tame; it is a restless evil, it is full of deadly poison.

<sup>9</sup>Therewith bless we the Lord and Father; and therewith curse we men, who are made after the likeness of God; <sup>10</sup>out of the same mouth cometh forth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be. <sup>11</sup>Doth the fountain send forth from the same opening the sweet and the bitter? <sup>12</sup>Can a fig tree, my brethren, yield olives, or a vine figs? Neither can salt water yield sweet.

<sup>13</sup>Who is wise and understanding among you? Let him show by his good conduct his works in meekness of wisdom. <sup>14</sup>But if ye have bitter jealousy and faction in your heart, glory not and lie not against the truth. <sup>15</sup>This wisdom is not one that cometh down from above, but is earthly, sensual, demonish. <sup>16</sup>For where jealousy and faction are, there is confusion and every vile deed.

<sup>17</sup>But the wisdom from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, easily en-

treated, full of mercy and good fruits, without variance, without hypocrisy.<sup>18</sup> And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace for them that make peace.

#### CHAPTER 4

**W**hence come wars and whence come fightings among you? Come they not hence, even of your pleasures that war in your members? <sup>2</sup>Ye lust, and have not; ye kill, and are jealous and cannot obtain; ye fight and war; ye have not, because ye ask not. <sup>3</sup>Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may spend it in your pleasures.

<sup>4</sup>Ye adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? Whosoever therefore would be friend of the world maketh himself an enemy of God. <sup>5</sup>Or think ye that the scripture speaketh in vain? Doth the spirit which he made to dwell in us long unto envying? <sup>6</sup>But he giveth greater grace. Wherefore the scripture saith; God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace to the humble.

<sup>7</sup>Be subject therefore unto God; but resist the devil, and he will flee from you. <sup>8</sup>Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double minded. <sup>9</sup>Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep, let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness. <sup>10</sup>Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall exalt you.

<sup>11</sup>Speak not one against another, brethren. Who speaketh against a brother, or judgeth his brother, speaketh against the law, and judgeth the law, but if thou judgest the law, thou art not doer of the law, but judge. <sup>12</sup>One is the lawgiver and judge, even he who is able to save and to destroy; but who art thou that judgest thy neighbor?

<sup>13</sup>Come now, ye that say, Today or tomorrow we will go into this city, and spend a year there, and trade, and get gain.

<sup>14</sup>Whereas ye know not what is your life on the morrow. For ye are a vapor that appeareth for a little time, and then disappeareth. <sup>15</sup>For that ye ought to say, If the

Lord will, we shall both live, and do this or that. <sup>16</sup>But now ye glory in your vauntings; all such glorying is evil. <sup>17</sup>To him therefore that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

#### CHAPTER 5

**C**ome now, ye rich, weep and howl for your miseries that are coming upon you. <sup>2</sup>Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth eaten. <sup>3</sup>Your gold and your silver are rusted; and their rust shall be for a testimony against you, and shall eat your flesh as fire. Ye have laid up treasure in the last days. <sup>4</sup>Lo, the hire of the laborers who mowed your lands, which is of you, kept back by fraud, crieth out; and the cries of them that reaped have entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth. <sup>5</sup>Ye have lived delicately on the earth and taken your pleasure; ye have nourished your hearts in a day of slaughter. <sup>6</sup>Ye have condemned, ye have killed the righteous one; he doth not resist you.

<sup>7</sup>Be patient therefore, brethren, until the presence of the Lord. Lo, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, being patient over it, until it receive the early and latter rain. <sup>8</sup>Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts, for the presence of the Lord is at hand. <sup>9</sup>Murmur not, brethren, one against another, that ye be not judged; lo, the judge standeth before the doors.

<sup>10</sup>Take brethren, for an example of suffering and of patience, the prophets, who spake in the name of the Lord. <sup>11</sup>Lo, we call them blessed that endured. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord, how that the Lord is full of pity, and merciful.

<sup>12</sup>But above all, my brethren, swear not, neither by the heaven, nor by the earth, nor any other oath; but let your yea be yea, and your nay, nay; that ye fall not under judgment.

<sup>13</sup>Is any among you suffering? Let him pray. Is any cheerful? Let him sing praise.

<sup>14</sup>Is any among you sick? Let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord; <sup>15</sup>and the prayer of faith

shall save him that is sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, it shall be forgiven him.

<sup>16</sup>Confess therefore your sins one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The supplication of a righteous man availeth much in its working.

<sup>17</sup>Elijah was a man of like passions with us, and he prayed fervently that it might

not rain; and it rained not on the earth for three years and six months. <sup>18</sup>And he prayed again; and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

<sup>19</sup>My brethren, if any among you err from the truth, and one convert him; <sup>20</sup>know ye that who converteth a sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall cover a multitude of sins.



---

## THE FIRST LETTER OF PETER

---

### CHAPTER 1

**P**eter, apostle of Jesus Christ, to the elect sojourners of the Dispersion in Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia, <sup>2</sup>according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, in sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience, and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace to you and peace be multiplied.

<sup>3</sup>Blessed the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to his great mercy begat us again unto a living hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, <sup>4</sup>unto an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and unfading, reserved in the heavens for you, <sup>5</sup>who by God's power are guarded through faith unto a salvation ready to be revealed in the last season. <sup>6</sup>Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a little while if need be, put to grief in manifold trials, <sup>7</sup>that the proof of your faith, more precious than gold that perisheth, though it is proved by fire, be found unto praise and glory and honor at the revelation of Jesus Christ; <sup>8</sup>whom not seeing ye love; on whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice greatly with joy unspeakable and glorified, <sup>9</sup>receiving the end of the faith, salvation of souls.

<sup>10</sup>Concerning which salvation prophets sought and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that cometh unto you; <sup>11</sup>searching what time or what manner of season Christ's Spirit which was in them did point unto, when it testified beforehand the sufferings unto Christ, and the glories after them. <sup>12</sup>To whom it was revealed, that not to themselves, but to you, did they minister the very things, which now have been announced to you through them that preached the gospel to you by the Holy Spirit sent forth from heaven; which things angels desire to look into.

<sup>13</sup>Wherefore girding up the loins of your mind, being sober, perfectly set your

hope on the grace that is being brought to you at the revelation of Jesus Christ; <sup>14</sup>as children of obedience, not fashioning yourselves according to your former lusts in your ignorance, <sup>15</sup>but like as he who called you is holy, be ye also holy in your whole behavior; <sup>16</sup>because it is written, that, Ye shall be holy; for I am holy.

<sup>17</sup>And if ye call on him as Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to each man's work, pass the time of your sojourning in fear; <sup>18</sup>knowing that ye were redeemed, not with corruptibles, with silver or gold, from your vain behavior handed down from your fathers; <sup>19</sup>but with precious blood, as of a lamb blameless and spotless, of Christ. <sup>20</sup>Foreknown indeed before the foundation of the world, but manifested at the end of the times for your sake, <sup>21</sup>who through him believe in God, that raised him from the dead, and gave him glory; so that your faith and hope be in God.

<sup>22</sup>Seeing ye have purified your souls in obedience to the truth unto unfeigned love of the brethren, love one another from the heart fervently; <sup>23</sup>having been begotten again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, through the word of God, which liveth and abideth. <sup>24</sup>Because, All flesh is as grass, And all glory thereof as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower falleth, <sup>25</sup>But the word of the Lord abideth unto the age. And this is the word of good tidings preached unto you.

### CHAPTER 2

**P**utting away therefore all wickedness, and all guile, and hypocrisy, and envies, and all evil speakings, <sup>2</sup>as newborn babes, long for the spiritual guileless milk, that ye may grow thereby unto salvation; <sup>3</sup>if ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious;

<sup>4</sup>unto whom coming, a living stone, rejected indeed of men, but with God elect, precious, <sup>5</sup>ye also, as living stones,

are built up a spiritual house, unto a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God through Jesus Christ. <sup>6</sup>Because it is contained in a scripture, Lo, I lay in Zion a chief corner stone, elect, precious; and who believeth on him shall not be shamed. <sup>7</sup>For you therefore that believe is the honor, but for the disbelieving. The stone which the builders rejected, The same was made head of the corner; <sup>8</sup>and, A stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence who stumble at the word, being disobedient; whereunto also they were appointed.

<sup>9</sup>But ye are an elect race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people for God's own possession, that ye may show forth the excellencies of him who called you out of darkness into his marvelous light; <sup>10</sup>who once were no people, but now are God's people; who had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

<sup>11</sup>Beloved, I beseech you as sojourners and pilgrims, to abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul; <sup>12</sup>having your behavior seemly among the nations; that, wherein they speak against you as evildoers, they may by your good works, which they behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

<sup>13</sup>Be subject to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake, whether to king, as supreme; <sup>14</sup>or to governors, as sent through him for vengeance on evildoers and for praise on well-doers. <sup>15</sup>For so is the will of God, that by well-doing ye silence the ignorance of foolish men. <sup>16</sup>As free, and not using the freedom for a cloak of wickedness, but as bondmen of God. <sup>17</sup>Honor all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honor the king.

<sup>18</sup>Household servants, be in subjection to your masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward. <sup>19</sup>For this is acceptable, if for conscience toward God one endureth griefs, suffering wrongfully. <sup>20</sup>For what glory is it, if when ye sin, and are buffeted for it, ye shall take it patiently? But if, when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye shall take it patiently, this is acceptable with God. <sup>21</sup>For hereunto were ye called, because

Christ also suffered for you, leaving you an example, that ye should follow his steps; <sup>22</sup>who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth; <sup>23</sup>who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, threatened not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously; <sup>24</sup>who himself bare our sins in his body upon the tree, that we, having died to sins, might live unto righteousness; by whose bruise ye were healed. <sup>25</sup>For ye were going astray like sheep; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and overseer of your souls.

### CHAPTER 3

**I**n like manner, wives, be in subjection to your own husbands; that, even if any obey not the word, they be gained without the word by the behavior of their wives; <sup>2</sup>beholding your chaste behavior coupled with fear. <sup>3</sup>Whose adorning let it not be the outward one of braiding the hair, and of wearing jewels of gold, or of putting on apparel; <sup>4</sup>but let it be the hidden man of the heart, in the incorruptible apparel of a quiet and gentle spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price. <sup>5</sup>For thus aforesaid the holy women also, who hoped in God, adorned themselves, being subject to their own husbands; <sup>6</sup>as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him lord, whose children ye are become if ye do well, and are not put in fear by any terror.

<sup>7</sup>Ye husbands, likewise, dwell with your wives according to knowledge, meeting out honor unto the woman, as a weaker vessel, as being also joint-heirs of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.

<sup>8</sup>Finally, be all likeminded, compassionate, loving as brethren, tenderhearted, humble minded; <sup>9</sup>not rendering evil for evil, or reviling for reviling; but contrariwise blessing; for hereunto were ye called, that ye should inherit a blessing. <sup>10</sup>For, Who would love life, And see good days, Let him refrain his tongue from evil, And his lips that they speak no guile.

<sup>11</sup>And let him turn away from evil, and do good; Let him seek peace, and pursue it.

<sup>12</sup>For the Lord's eyes are upon the righteous, And his ears unto their supplication, But the Lord's face is upon those doing evil.

<sup>13</sup>And who is he that will harm you, if ye be zealots of what is good? <sup>14</sup>But even if ye should suffer for righteousness' sake, blessed ye; and fear not their fear, neither be troubled; <sup>15</sup>but sanctify in your hearts the Christ as Lord; always ready with an answer to everyone that asketh you a reason concerning the hope *that is* in you, yet with meekness and fear; <sup>16</sup>having a good conscience; that, wherein ye are spoken against, they may be shamed who revile your good behavior in Christ. <sup>17</sup>For it is better, if the will of God should *so* will, to suffer for well doing than for evil-doing.

<sup>18</sup>Because Christ also died for sins once, *the* righteous for *the* unrighteous, that he bring us to God; put to death in *the* flesh, but made alive in *the* spirit; <sup>19</sup>in which also he went *and* preached to spirits in prison, <sup>20</sup>that aforetime were disobedient, when the longsuffering of God waited in Noah's days, while *the* ark was a preparing, into which few, that is, eight souls, were brought safely through water. <sup>21</sup>Which also in *the* antitype doth now save you, *even* baptism, not the putting away of the filth of flesh, but *the* interrogation of a good conscience toward God, through *the* resurrection of Jesus Christ; <sup>22</sup>who is on *the* right *hand* of God, gone into heaven; angels and authorities and powers being subjected to him.

#### CHAPTER 4

**F**orasmuch then as Christ suffered in *the* flesh, arm ye yourselves also with the same mind; for who hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased unto sins; <sup>2</sup>to live the rest of *the* time no longer in *the* flesh to *the* lusts of men, but to *the* will of God. <sup>3</sup>For the time past may suffice to have wrought the desire of the nations, and to have walked in lasciviousnesses, lusts, wine-bibbings, revellings, carousings, and abominable idolatries. <sup>4</sup>Wherein they think it strange that ye run not with *them* into the same excess of riot, speaking evil of *you*; <sup>5</sup>who shall give account to *the* one

ready to judge *the* living and dead. <sup>6</sup>For to this *end* was the gospel preached also to *the* dead, that they might be judged indeed according to men in *the* flesh, but live according to God in spirit.

<sup>7</sup>But the end of all *things* is at hand; be ye therefore of sound mind, and be sober unto prayers. <sup>8</sup>Above all, being fervent in your love among yourselves; for love covereth a multitude of sins. <sup>9</sup>Hospitable one to another without murmuring. <sup>10</sup>According as each hath received a gift, ministering it among yourselves, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God; <sup>11</sup>if any speaketh—as it were oracles of God; if any ministereth—as of the strength which God supplieth; that in all *things* God be glorified through Jesus Christ, whose is the glory and the dominion unto the ages of the ages. Amen.

<sup>12</sup>Beloved, think not strange the fiery trial among you, which cometh upon *you* to prove you, as though *ought* strange happened to you; <sup>13</sup>but insomuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings, rejoice; that at the revelation of his glory also ye may rejoice with exceeding joy. <sup>14</sup>If ye are reproached in Christ's name, blessed ye; because the Spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you. <sup>15</sup>For let none of you suffer as murderer, or thief, or evildoer, or as meddler in other men's matters; <sup>16</sup>but if as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God in this name. <sup>17</sup>For the season is *come* for judgment to begin at the house of God; and if *it* begin first at us, what *shall* be the end of them that obey not the gospel of God? <sup>18</sup>And if the righteous is scarcely saved, where then shall the ungodly and sinner appear?

<sup>19</sup>Wherefore let them also that suffer according to the will of God commit their souls in well doing to a faithful Creator.

#### CHAPTER 5

**T**he elders therefore among you I exhort, the fellow elder, and witness of the sufferings of the Christ, who *am* also partaker of *the* glory that shall be revealed. <sup>2</sup>Tend the flock of God *which* is among you, not of constraint, but willingly; nor yet for filthy lucre, but of ready

mind; <sup>3</sup>neither as lording it over *those* allotted *you*, but being ensamples to the flock. <sup>4</sup>And when the chief Shepherd shall be manifested, ye shall receive the unfading crown of glory.

<sup>5</sup>Likewise, ye younger, be subject to elders. Yea, all gird yourselves with humility, toward one another, for God resisteth *the* proud, but giveth grace to *the* humble. <sup>6</sup>Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he exalt you in season; <sup>7</sup>casting all your anxiety upon him, because he careth for you.

<sup>8</sup>Be sober, be watchful. Your adversary *the* devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking to devour. <sup>9</sup>Whom withstand steadfast in the faith, knowing *that* the

same sufferings are being accomplished in your brotherhood *which is* in the world.

<sup>10</sup>And the God of all grace, who called you unto his eternal glory in Christ, after ye have suffered a little, shall himself perfect, establish, strengthen *you*. <sup>11</sup>To him *be* the dominion unto the ages. Amen.

<sup>12</sup>By Silvanus, as I account *him*, the faithful brother to you I have written briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is the true grace of God. Stand therein!

<sup>13</sup>She in Babylon, elect together with you, saluteth you; and so doth Mark my son. <sup>14</sup>Salute one another with a kiss of love.

Peace to you all those in Christ.



---

## THE SECOND LETTER OF PETER

---

### CHAPTER 1

Symeon Peter, bondman and apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained an equally precious faith with us, in *the* righteousness of our God and Savior, Jesus Christ:

<sup>2</sup>Grace to you and peace be multiplied in *the* knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord;

<sup>3</sup>since his divine power hath granted to us all *things pertaining* unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that called us through glory and virtue; <sup>4</sup>whereby he hath granted to us the precious and exceeding great promises; that through these ye become partakers of divine nature, having escaped from the corruption that *is* in the world by lust.

<sup>5</sup>Yea, and for this very cause adding on your part all diligence, in your faith supply virtue; and in virtue, knowledge; <sup>6</sup>and in knowledge, self-control; and in self-control, patience; and in patience, godliness; <sup>7</sup>and in godliness, brotherly kindness; and in *your* brotherly kindness, love. <sup>8</sup>For if these *things* are yours and abound, they make *you* to be not idle nor unfruitful unto the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. <sup>9</sup>For who lacketh these is blind, short-sighted, having forgotten the cleansing from his old sins.

<sup>10</sup>Wherefore, brethren, give *the more* diligence to make your calling and election sure; for if ye do these *things*, ye shall never stumble; <sup>11</sup>for thus shall be richly supplied to you the entrance into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

<sup>12</sup>Wherefore I shall be ready always to remind you of these *things*, though ye know and are established in the truth which is with *you*. <sup>13</sup>And I think it right, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by reminder; <sup>14</sup>knowing that the putting off of my tabernacle cometh swiftly, even as our Lord Jesus Christ also showed me. <sup>15</sup>Yea, I will give diligence

that at every time ye be able after my decease to call these *things* to remembrance.

<sup>16</sup>For not by following cunningly devised fables, made we known to you the power and presence of our Lord Jesus Christ, but we were eyewitnesses of his majesty. <sup>17</sup>For he received from God *the* Father, honor and glory, when *there* was borne such a voice to him by the Majestic Glory. This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; <sup>18</sup>and this voice we heard borne out of heaven, when we were with him in the holy mount.

<sup>19</sup>And we have the word of prophecy *made* more sure; whereto ye do well to take heed, as to a lamp shining in a dark place, until day dawn, and *the* day-star arise in your hearts. <sup>20</sup>Knowing this first, that no prophecy of scripture is of *its* own interpretation. <sup>21</sup>For no prophecy was ever borne by man's will; but men spake from God, being borne on by the Holy Spirit.

### CHAPTER 2

**B**ut *there* arose false prophets also among the people, as among you also shall be false teachers, who shall privily bring in destructive heresies, denying even the Master that bought them, bringing upon themselves swift destruction.

<sup>2</sup>And many shall follow their lasciviousnesses; by reason of whom the way of the truth shall be evil spoken of. <sup>3</sup>And in covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you; whose sentence now from of old lingereth not, and their destruction slumbereth not.

<sup>4</sup>For if God spared not angels that sinned, but cast them down to Tartarus, and committed them to pits of darkness, to be kept unto judgment; <sup>5</sup>and spared not the ancient world, but preserved Noah with seven *others*, a preacher of righteousness, when he brought a flood upon a world of *the* ungodly; <sup>6</sup>and turning *the* cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes condemned *them*, having made *them* an

example of *things* to come to *the* ungodly; <sup>7</sup>and delivered righteous Lot, sore distressed by the lascivious life of the wicked <sup>8</sup>(for that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, tormented *his* righteous soul from day to day with *their* lawless deeds), <sup>9</sup>*the* Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptation, and to keep the unrighteous under punishment unto a day of judgment; <sup>10</sup>but chiefly them that go after flesh in lust of defilement, and despise dominion.

Darers, self-willed, they tremble not at dignities, railing; <sup>11</sup>whereas angels, being greater in might and power, bring not railing judgment against them before *the* Lord. <sup>12</sup>But these, as creatures without reason, born *mere* animals to be taken and corrupted, railing in *matters* whereof they are ignorant, shall in their corruption also be corrupted,

<sup>13</sup>suffering wrong as *the* hire of wrongdoing; *men* that count it pleasure to revel by day, spots and blemishes, revelling in their deceivings while they feast with you; <sup>14</sup>having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; enticing unsteadfast souls; having a heart exercised in covetousness; children of a curse; <sup>15</sup>forsaking *the* straight way, they went astray, having followed the way of Balaam the son of Beōr, who loved *the* hire of unrighteousness; <sup>16</sup>but was rebuked for his own transgression, a dumb ass spake with man's voice *and* stayed the madness of the prophet.

<sup>17</sup>These are springs without water, and mists driven by a storm; for whom the blackness of the darkness hath been reserved. <sup>18</sup>For, uttering great swellings of vanity, they entice in lusts of *the* flesh, by lasciviousness, those who are just escaping from them that live in error; <sup>19</sup>promising them liberty, while themselves are bondmen of corruption; for of whom a man is worsted, of the same is he also brought into bondage. <sup>20</sup>For if, after they have escaped the defilements of the world through *the* knowledge of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein and are worsted, the last *state* is become worse with them than the

first. <sup>21</sup>For it were better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after knowing *it*, to turn back from the holy commandment delivered to them. <sup>22</sup>It has happened to them *after* the true proverb, A dog turning to *his* own vomit again, and, A washed sow to wallowing in mire.

### CHAPTER 3

**T**his is now, beloved, a second letter that I write to you; in these I stir up your sincere mind by reminder; <sup>2</sup>that ye should remember the words spoken before by the holy prophets, and the commandment of the Lord and Saviour *through* your apostles.

<sup>3</sup>Knowing this first, that in *the* last of the days mockers shall come with mockery, walking after their own lusts, <sup>4</sup>and saying, Where is the promise of his presence? For, since the fathers fell asleep, all *things* continue thus from beginning of creation. <sup>5</sup>For this they willfully forget, that *there* were heavens from of old, and an earth compacted out of water and through water, by the word of God; <sup>6</sup>by which means the then world, overflowed with water, perished; <sup>7</sup>but the present heavens, and the earth, by the same word have been stored up for fire, being reserved against a day of judgment and destruction of ungodly men.

<sup>8</sup>But forget not this one *thing*, beloved, that one day is with *the* Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. <sup>9</sup>*The* Lord is not slack concerning *his* promise, as some count slackness; but is longsuffering to you-ward, not wishing that any perish, but that all come to repentance.

<sup>10</sup>But *the* day of *the* Lord will come as a thief; in which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and *the* elements shall be dissolved with fervent heat, and *the* earth and the works therein shall be disclosed.

<sup>11</sup>Since these *things* are thus all *to be* dissolved, what manner of *persons* ought ye to be in all holy living and godliness, <sup>12</sup>looking for and hastening the presence of the day of God, by reason of which

heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and elements shall melt with fervent heat?

<sup>13</sup>But, according to his promise, we look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

<sup>14</sup>Wherefore, beloved, since ye look for these, give diligence to be found in peace, spotless and blameless before him. <sup>15</sup>And account that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given to him, wrote to you; <sup>16</sup>as also in all *his*

letters, speaking in them of these *things*; wherein are some *things* hard to be understood, which the unlearned and unsteady wrest, as *they do* also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

<sup>17</sup>Ye therefore, beloved, knowing *this* beforehand, beware, lest carried away with *the* error of the wicked, ye fall from *your* own steadfastness. <sup>18</sup>But grow in grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. To him *be* the glory both now and unto *the* day of *the* age.

---

## THE FIRST LETTER OF JOHN

---

### CHAPTER 1

What was from *the* beginning, what we have heard, what we have seen with our eyes, what we beheld, and our hands handled, concerning the word of the life <sup>2</sup>(and the life was manifested, and we have seen, and witness, and declare to you the life, the eternal, which was with the Father, and was manifested to us); <sup>3</sup>what we have seen and heard declare we to you also, that ye also may have fellowship with us; yea, and our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ; <sup>4</sup>and these *things* we write, that our joy be made full.

<sup>5</sup>And this is the message which we have heard from him and announce to you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all. <sup>6</sup>If we say that we have fellowship with him and walk in the darkness, we lie, and do not the truth; <sup>7</sup>but if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

<sup>8</sup>If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. <sup>9</sup>If we confess our sins, he is faithful and righteous to forgive us *our* sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. <sup>10</sup>If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

### CHAPTER 2

My little children, these *things* I write you that ye may not sin. And if one sin, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ *the* righteous; and <sup>2</sup>he is propitiation for our sins; and not for ours only, but also for the whole world.

<sup>3</sup>And hereby we know that we know him, if we keep his commandments. <sup>4</sup>Who saith that I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in this *man*; <sup>5</sup>but whoso keepeth his word, in him hath truly the love of God been perfected. Hereby we know that we are in him: <sup>6</sup>who saith he abideth in him ought himself also to walk even as he

walked.

<sup>7</sup>Beloved, no new commandment write I to you, but an old commandment which ye had from *the* beginning; the old commandment is the word which ye heard. <sup>8</sup>Again, a new commandment write I to you, which thing is true in him and in you; because the darkness is passing away, and the true light already shineth.

<sup>9</sup>Who saith he is in the light and hateth his brother, is in the darkness *even* until now. <sup>10</sup>Who loveth his brother abideth in the light, and no stumbling is in him. <sup>11</sup>But who hateth his brother is in the darkness, and walketh in the darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because the darkness hath blinded his eyes.

<sup>12</sup>I write to you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake. <sup>13</sup>Write to you, fathers, because ye know him who *is* from *the* beginning. I write to you, young men, because ye have overcome the evil *one*. I wrote to you, little children, because ye know the Father. <sup>14</sup>I wrote to you, fathers, because ye know him who *is* from *the* beginning. I wrote to you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the evil *one*.

<sup>15</sup>Love not the world, neither the things in the world. If any loveth the world, the love of the Father is not in him. <sup>16</sup>For all that *is* in the world, the lust of the flesh and the lust of the eyes and the vainglory of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. <sup>17</sup>And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof; but who doeth the will of God abideth unto the age.

<sup>18</sup>Little children, *it* is the last hour; and as ye heard that antichrist cometh, even now have many antichrists arisen; whereby we know that *it* is the last hour. <sup>19</sup>They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would have continued with us; but *they* went out, that they might be made manifest that not all are of us.

<sup>20</sup>And ye have an anointing from the



Holy *One*, and ye all know. <sup>21</sup>I have not written to you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and because no lie is of the truth.

<sup>22</sup>Who is the liar but who denieth that Jesus is the Christ? This is the antichrist, *even* who denieth the Father and the Son.

<sup>23</sup>Whosoever denieth the Son, hath not the Father either; who confesseth the Son hath the Father also.

<sup>24</sup>*As for you*, let what ye heard from *the* beginning abide in you. If what ye heard from *the* beginning abide in you, ye also shall abide in the Son, and in the Father.

<sup>25</sup>And this is the promise which himself promised us, *even* the life eternal.

<sup>26</sup>These things have I written to you concerning those deceiving you. <sup>27</sup>*And as for you*, the anointing which ye received of him abideth in you, and ye have no need that any *one* teach you; but as his anointing teacheth you concerning all *things*, and is true, and is no lie, and even as it taught you, ye abide in him.

<sup>28</sup>And now, little children, abide in him; that, if he be manifested, we may have boldness, and be not shamed away from him at his presence.

<sup>29</sup>If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is begotten of him.

### CHAPTER 3

**B**ehold ye what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called children of God; and *such* we are. For this cause the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. <sup>2</sup>Beloved, now are we children of God, and it is not yet manifested what we shall be. We know that, if he shall be manifested, we shall be like him; for we shall see him even as he is. <sup>3</sup>And every one that hath this hope *set* on him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

<sup>4</sup>Every one that doeth sin doeth also lawlessness; and sin is lawlessness. <sup>5</sup>And ye know that he was manifested to take away sins; and in him is no sin.

<sup>6</sup>Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not; whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither knoweth him.

<sup>7</sup>Little children, let no one lead you astray; who doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous; <sup>8</sup>who doeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. To this *end* was the Son of God manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

<sup>9</sup>Whosoever is begotten of God doeth no sin, because his seed abideth in him; and he cannot sin, because he is begotten of God. <sup>10</sup>In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

<sup>11</sup>For this is the message which ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another; <sup>12</sup>not as Cain, was of the evil *one*, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

<sup>13</sup>Marvel not, brethren, if the world hateth you. <sup>14</sup>We know that we have passed out of death into life, because we love the brethren. Who loveth not abideth in death. <sup>15</sup>Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer; and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

<sup>16</sup>Hereby know we love, because he laid down his life for us; and we ought to lay down *our* lives for the brethren. <sup>17</sup>But whoso hath the world's goods, and beholdeth his brother in need, and shutteth up his compassion from him, how doth the love of God abide in him? <sup>18</sup>Little children, let us not love in word, neither with the tongue; but in deed and truth. <sup>19</sup>Hereby shall we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our heart before him, <sup>20</sup>because if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

<sup>21</sup>Beloved, if the heart condemn not, we have boldness toward God; <sup>22</sup>and whatsoever we ask we receive of him, because we keep his commandments and do the *things* pleasing in his sight. <sup>23</sup>And this is his commandment, that we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, even as he gave us commandment. <sup>24</sup>And who keepeth his commandments abideth in him, and he in

him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he gave us.

### CHAPTER 4

**B**eloved, believe not every spirit, but prove the spirits, whether they are of God; because many false prophets are gone out into the world. <sup>2</sup>Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: every spirit that confesseth *that* Jesus Christ is come in *the* flesh is of God; <sup>3</sup>and every spirit that confesseth not Jesus is not of God; and this is the *spirit* of the antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it cometh; and is now in the world already.

<sup>4</sup>Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them; because greater is he *that is* in you than he that is in the world. <sup>5</sup>They are of the world; therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them. <sup>6</sup>We are of God; who knoweth God heareth us; who is not of God heareth us not. By this we know the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

<sup>7</sup>Beloved, let us love one another, for love is of God; and every one that loveth is begotten of God, and knoweth God. <sup>8</sup>Who loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love. <sup>9</sup>Herein was the love of God manifested in us, that God hath sent his only begotten Son into the world that we might live through him. <sup>10</sup>Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that He loved us, and sent his Son *as* propitiation for our sins. <sup>11</sup>Beloved, if God so loved us, we also ought to love one another. <sup>12</sup>No one hath ever beheld God; if we love one another, God abideth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

<sup>13</sup>Hereby we know that we abide in him and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit. <sup>14</sup>And we have beheld and *bear* witness that the Father hath sent the Son *as* Savior of the world. <sup>15</sup>Whosoever shall confess that Jesus Christ is the Son of God, God abideth in him, and he in God. <sup>16</sup>And we know and have believed the love which God hath in us.

God is love; and who abideth in love abideth in God, and God abideth in him.

<sup>17</sup>Herein is love made perfect with us, that we may have boldness in the day of

judgment; because as He is, even so are we in this world. <sup>18</sup>*There* is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear, because fear hath punishment; and he that feareth is not perfected in love.

<sup>19</sup>We love, because he first loved us. <sup>20</sup>If one say that I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar; for who loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, cannot love God whom he hath not seen. <sup>21</sup>And this commandment have we from him, that who loveth God love his brother also.

### CHAPTER 5

**W**hosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is begotten of God, and who-soever loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him. <sup>2</sup>Hereby we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and do his commandments. <sup>3</sup>For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments; and his commandments are not grievous. <sup>4</sup>For whatsoever is begotten of God overcometh the world; and this is the victory that hath overcome the world, *even* our faith. <sup>5</sup>And who is he that overcometh the world, but who believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

<sup>6</sup>This is he that came by water and blood. Jesus Christ: not with the water only, but with the water and with the blood. <sup>7</sup>And it is the Spirit that witnesseth, because the Spirit is the truth. <sup>8</sup>For *there* are three who witness, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood; and the three agree in one. <sup>9</sup>If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater; for the witness of God is this, that he hath witnessed concerning his Son. <sup>10</sup>Who believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself; who believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he hath not believed in the witness that God hath witnessed concerning his Son. <sup>11</sup>And the witness is this, that God gave us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. <sup>12</sup>Who hath the Son hath the life; who hath not the Son of God hath not the life.

<sup>13</sup>These *things* have I written you, that ye may know that ye have eternal life, to those that believe on the name of the Son

of God. <sup>14</sup>And this is the boldness which we have toward him, that, if we ask anything according to his will, he heareth us; <sup>15</sup>and if we know that he heareth us whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions which we have asked of him.

<sup>16</sup>If any *man* see his brother sinning a sin not unto death, he shall ask, and shall give him life, to them that sin not unto death. *There is* a sin unto death; not concerning this do I say that he make request.

<sup>17</sup>All unrighteousness is sin, and there is sin not unto death.

<sup>18</sup>We know that whosoever is begotten of God sinneth not; but who was begotten of God keepeth him, and the evil one toucheth him not. <sup>19</sup>We know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in the evil *one*. <sup>20</sup>And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

<sup>21</sup>Little children, guard yourselves from idols.

---

## THE SECOND LETTER OF JOHN

---

### CHAPTER 1

**T**he elder to elect Kyria and her children, whom I love in truth; and not I only, but also all they that know the truth; <sup>2</sup>for the truth's sake which abideth in us, and shall be with us unto the age:

<sup>3</sup>Grace, mercy, peace shall be with us, from God *the* Father, and from Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

<sup>4</sup>I rejoyce greatly that I have found *certain* of thy children walking in truth, even as we received commandment from the Father. <sup>5</sup>And now I beseech thee, Kyria, not as though I wrote to thee a new commandment, but which we had from *the* beginning, that we love one another. <sup>6</sup>And this is love, that we should walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, even as ye heard from *the* beginning, that ye should walk in it.

<sup>7</sup>For many deceivers are gone forth into the world, they that confess not Jesus Christ coming in *the* flesh. This is the deceiver and the antichrist. <sup>8</sup>Look to yourselves, that ye lose not what *things* we have wrought, but that ye receive a full reward. <sup>9</sup>Whosoever goeth onward and abideth not in the teaching of the Christ, hath not God; who abideth in the teaching, the same hath both the Father and the Son. <sup>10</sup>If any cometh unto you, and bringeth not this teaching, receive him not into your house, and give him no greeting; <sup>11</sup>for who giveth him greeting partaketh in his evil works.

<sup>12</sup>Having many things to write to you, I would not with paper and ink; but hope to come unto you, and speak face to face, that your joy may be made full.

<sup>13</sup>The children of thine elect sister salute thee.



---

## THE THIRD LETTER OF JOHN

---

### CHAPTER 1

**T**he Elder to Gaius the beloved, whom I love in truth.

<sup>2</sup>Beloved, I pray that in all things thou prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth. <sup>3</sup>For I rejoiced greatly when brethren came and witnessed to thy truth, even as thou walkest in truth. <sup>4</sup>Greater grace have I none than these things, to hear of my children walking in the truth.

<sup>5</sup>Beloved, thou doest a faithful work in whatsoever thou doest toward the brethren, and strangers withal; <sup>6</sup>who witnessed to thy love before the church. Whom thou wilt do well to set forward on their journey worthily of God; <sup>7</sup>because that for the Name's sake they went forth, taking nothing of the gentiles. <sup>8</sup>We therefore ought to welcome such, that we become fellow workers for the truth.

<sup>9</sup>I wrote somewhat unto the church; but

Diotrephēs, who loveth pre-eminence among them, receiveth us not.

<sup>10</sup>Therefore, if I come, I will bring to remembrance his works which he doeth, prating against us with wicked words; and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and them that would, he forbiddeth and casteth out of the church.

<sup>11</sup>Beloved, imitate not evil, but good. Who doeth good is of God; who doeth evil hath not seen God. <sup>12</sup>Demetrius hath the witness of all, and of the truth itself; yea, we also bear witness; and thou knowest that our witness is true.

<sup>13</sup>I had many things to write thee, but I am unwilling to write thee with ink and pen; <sup>14</sup>but I hope shortly to see thee, and we shall speak face to face.

<sup>15</sup>Peace to thee. The friends salute thee. Salute the friends by name.

---

## THE LETTER OF JUDE

---

### CHAPTER 1

**J**ude, bondman of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to those called, beloved in God the Father, and kept for Jesus Christ:

<sup>2</sup>Mercy to you and peace and love be multiplied.

<sup>3</sup>Beloved, while I was giving all diligence to write you of our common salvation, I was constrained to write you exhorting you to contend earnestly for the faith which was once for all delivered to the saints. <sup>4</sup>For certain men have crept in privily, who were of old, written of beforehand unto this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Master and our Lord, Jesus Christ.

<sup>5</sup>Now I desire to put you in remembrance, though ye know all things once for all, that the Lord, having saved a people out of the land of Egypt, the second time destroyed them that believed not.

<sup>6</sup>And angels that kept not their own principality, but left their proper habitation, he hath kept in everlasting bonds under darkness unto judgment of the great day. <sup>7</sup>Even as Sodom and Gomorrah. and the cities about them, having in like manner with these given themselves to fornication and gone after strange flesh, are set forth as an example of eternal fire, suffering punishment.

<sup>8</sup>Yet in like manner these also in their dreamings defile the flesh, and set at nought dominion, and rail at dignities.

<sup>9</sup>But Michaël the archangel, when contending with the devil, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing judgment, but said, The Lord rebuke thee. <sup>10</sup>But these rail at whatsoever things they know not; and what they understand naturally, like the creatures without reason, in these things are they corrupted.

<sup>11</sup>Woe unto them! For they went in the way of Cain, and ran riotously in the error of Balaam for hire, and perished in the

gainsaying of Korah.

<sup>12</sup>These are they who are hidden rocks in your love feasts when they feast with you, shepherds that without fear feed themselves; clouds without water, carried along by winds; autumn trees without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots; <sup>13</sup>wild waves of the sea, foaming out their own shames; wandering stars, for whom the blackness of darkness hath been reserved unto the age.

<sup>14</sup>And to these also Enoch, the seventh from Adam, prophesied, saying, Lo, the Lord came with his holy myriads, <sup>15</sup>to execute judgment upon all, and to convict all the ungodly of all their works of ungodliness which they have ungodly wrought, and of all the hard things which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

<sup>16</sup>These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their lusts (and their mouth speaketh great swelling words), showing respect of persons for the sake of advantage.

<sup>17</sup>But ye beloved, remember ye the words spoken before by the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ; <sup>18</sup>that they said to you, In the last time there shall be mockers, walking after their own ungodly lusts.

<sup>19</sup>These are they who make separations, sensual, not having Spirit.

<sup>20</sup>But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Spirit, <sup>21</sup>keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

<sup>22</sup>And on some have mercy, who are in doubt; <sup>23</sup>and save, snatching them out of fire; and on some have mercy with fear; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

<sup>24</sup>Now to him that is able to guard you from stumbling, and to set you before the presence of his glory blameless in exceeding joy, <sup>25</sup>to the only God our Saviour, through Jesus Christ our Lord, be glory, majesty, dominion, and authority, before all time, and now, and for evermore. Amen.

---

## THE LETTER OF PAUL TO THE ROMANS

---

### CHAPTER 1

**P**aul, bondman of Jesus Christ, a called apostle, separated unto the gospel of God, <sup>2</sup>which he promised afore through his prophets in the holy scriptures, <sup>3</sup>concerning his Son, who came of the seed of David according to the flesh, <sup>4</sup>determined as the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead; even Jesus Christ our Lord, <sup>5</sup>through whom we received grace and apostleship, unto obedience of faith among all the nations, for his name's sake; <sup>6</sup>among whom are ye also, called Jesus Christ's;

<sup>7</sup>to all that are in Rome, beloved of God, called saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

<sup>8</sup>First, then, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is proclaimed throughout the whole world.

<sup>9</sup>For God is my witness, whom I serve in my spirit in the gospel of his Son, how unceasingly I make mention of you always in my prayers; <sup>10</sup>making request, if by any means now at length I may be prospered by the will of God to come unto you. <sup>11</sup>For I long to see you, that I may impart to you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established; <sup>12</sup>that is, that I with you be comforted in you, each of us by the other's faith, both yours and mine. <sup>13</sup>And I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that often I purposed to come unto you (and was hindered hitherto), that I might have some fruit in you also, even as in the rest of the nations.

<sup>14</sup>I am debtor both to Greeks and to Barbarians, both to wise and to foolish.

<sup>15</sup>So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you also that are in Rome.

<sup>16</sup>For I am not ashamed of the gospel, for it is the power of God unto salvation to everyone that believeth; to Jew first, and also to Greek. <sup>17</sup>For therein is revealed a

righteousness of God from faith unto faith; as it is written, But the righteous man shall live by faith.

<sup>18</sup>For God's wrath is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hinder the truth in unrighteousness; <sup>19</sup>because what is known of God is manifest in them; for God manifested it to them. <sup>20</sup>For his invisible things since the creation of the world are clearly seen, being perceived through the things made, even both his everlasting power and divinity; that they may be without excuse;

<sup>21</sup>because, knowing God, they glorified him not as God, neither gave thanks; but became vain in their reasonings, and their senseless heart was darkened. <sup>22</sup>Professing to be wise, they became fools, <sup>23</sup>and changed the glory of the incorruptible God for a likeness of an image of corruptible man, and of birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things.

<sup>24</sup>Wherefore God gave them up in the lusts of their hearts unto uncleanness, that their bodies be dishonored among them. <sup>25</sup>For that they exchanged the truth of God for a lie, and worshipped and served the creature rather than the Creator, who is blessed unto the ages. Amen.

<sup>26</sup>For this cause God gave them up unto passions of dishonor; for both their women changed the natural use into what is against nature, <sup>27</sup>and likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another, men with men working unseemliness, and receiving in themselves the needful recompense of their error.

<sup>28</sup>And even as they refused to have God in their knowledge, God gave them up unto a reprobate mind, to do the things which are not fitting; <sup>29</sup>being filled with all unrighteousness, wickedness, covetousness, malice; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, malignity; whisperers, <sup>30</sup>backbiters, haters of God, insolent, haughty, boastful, inventors of evils, diso-

bedient to parents, <sup>31</sup>without understanding, covenant breakers, without natural affection, merciless; <sup>32</sup>who, knowing the ordinance of God, that who practice such things are worthy of death, not only do them, but also consent with those practicing them.

## CHAPTER 2

Wherefore thou art without excuse, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest, for wherein thou judgest the other, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest dost practice the same things. <sup>2</sup>And we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against those practicing such things. <sup>3</sup>And reckonest thou this, O man, who judgest those practicing such things, and doest them, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God? <sup>4</sup>Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering, not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?

<sup>5</sup>But after thy hardness and impenitent heart treasurest up for thyself wrath in the day of wrath and revelation of God's righteous judgment, <sup>6</sup>who will render to every one according to his works: <sup>7</sup>to them that by patience in well-doing seek for glory and honor and incorruption, eternal life; <sup>8</sup>but to them that are factious, and obey not the truth, but obey unrighteousness,—wrath and indignation, <sup>9</sup>tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that worketh evil, of Jew first, and also of Greek; <sup>10</sup>but glory and honor and peace to every one that worketh good, to Jew first, and also to Greek. <sup>11</sup>For there is no respect of persons with God.

<sup>12</sup>For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law, and as many as have sinned under law shall be judged by law; <sup>13</sup>for not the hearers of law are just before God, but the doers of law shall be justified; <sup>14</sup>(for when nations that have no law do by nature the things of the law, these, not having law, are law to themselves; <sup>15</sup>in that they show the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience bearing witness therewith, and their thoughts one with another accusing

or else excusing *them*); <sup>16</sup>in the day when God judgeth the secrets of men, according to my gospel, by Jesus Christ.

<sup>17</sup>But if thou bearest the name of Jew, and retest upon law, and gloriest in God, <sup>18</sup>and knowest the will, and approvest the excellent *things*, being instructed out of the law, <sup>19</sup>and art confident *that* thou thyself art a guide of *the* blind, a light of those in darkness, <sup>20</sup>a corrector of *the* foolish, a teacher of babes, having in the law the form of the knowledge and of the truth; <sup>21</sup>who teachest therefore another, teachest thou not thyself? Who preachest not to steal, dost thou steal? <sup>22</sup>Who sayest not to commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? Who abhorrest idols, dost thou rob temples? <sup>23</sup>Thou who gloriest in law, through the transgression of the law dishonorest thou God? <sup>24</sup>For the name of God is blasphemed among the nations because of you, even as it is written.

<sup>25</sup>For circumcision indeed profiteth, if thou be doer of law; but if thou be transgressor of law, thy circumcision is become uncircumcision. <sup>26</sup>If therefore the uncircumcision keep the ordinances of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be reckoned for circumcision? <sup>27</sup>And shall not the uncircumcision by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who with letter and circumcision art transgressor of law?

<sup>28</sup>For he is not a Jew who is one outwardly, neither is that circumcision which is outward in *the* flesh; <sup>29</sup>but he is a Jew who is one inwardly; and circumcision is of heart, in spirit not in letter; whose praise *is* not of men, but of God.

## CHAPTER 3

What the advantage then of the Jew? Or what the profit of circumcision?

<sup>2</sup>Much every way for first, that they were entrusted with the oracles of God.

<sup>3</sup>For what if some disbelieved? Shall their unbelief make void the faithfulness of God? <sup>4</sup>Be it not so, yea, let God be found true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy words, And mightest prevail when thou comest into judgment.

<sup>5</sup>But if our unrighteousness com-



mendeth God's righteousness, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous who visiteth with wrath? (I speak after *the* manner of man.) <sup>6</sup>Be it not so, for then how shall God judge the world? <sup>7</sup>But if the truth of God through my lie abounded unto his glory, why am I also still judged as sinner? <sup>8</sup>And why not (as we are slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say that), Let us do evil, that good may come? Whose condemnation is just.

<sup>9</sup>What then? Are we better *than they*? Not at all, for we before laid to the charge both of Jews and Greeks, *that* are all under sin; <sup>10</sup>as *it* is written, None is righteous, no, not one; <sup>11</sup>*There* is none that understandeth, *There* is none that seeketh after God; <sup>12</sup>All have turned aside, they are together become unprofitable; *There* is none that doeth good, *there* is not so much as one. <sup>13</sup>Their throat is an open sepulchre; With their tongues they have used deceit, Poison of asps is under their lips; <sup>14</sup>Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness; <sup>15</sup>Their feet swift to shed blood; <sup>16</sup>Destruction and misery in their ways; <sup>17</sup>And the way of peace have they not known. <sup>18</sup>No fear of God is before their eyes.

<sup>19</sup>Now we know that what *things* soever the law saith, it speaketh to those under the law; that every mouth be stopped, and all the world become under judgment before God; <sup>20</sup>because by works of law shall no flesh be justified in his sight; for through law *is* knowledge of sin.

<sup>21</sup>But now apart from law God's righteousness hath been manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets; <sup>22</sup>even God's righteousness through faith in Jesus Christ unto all them that believe; for *there* is no distinction; <sup>23</sup>for all *have* sinned, and fall short of the glory of God; <sup>24</sup>being justified freely by his grace through the redemption in Christ Jesus; <sup>25</sup>whom God set forth *as* propitiation, through faith, in his blood, to show his righteousness, because of the passing over of the sins done afore, in the forbearance of God; <sup>26</sup>for the showing, I *say*, of his righteousness at the present season that He might be just, and *the* justifier of him

that hath faith in Jesus.

<sup>27</sup>Where then is the glorying? It is excluded. By what manner of law? Of works? Nay but by a law of faith. <sup>28</sup>For we reckon a man is justified by faith apart from works of law. <sup>29</sup>Or is he God of Jews only? Not of *the* nations also? Yea, of the nations also; <sup>30</sup>if so be *that* God *is* one, who shall justify circumcision out of faith, and uncircumcision through the faith. <sup>31</sup>Do we then make law void through the faith? Be it not so; nay, we establish law.

## CHAPTER 4

What then shall we say that Abraham, our forefather, according to the flesh, hath found? <sup>2</sup>For if Abraham was justified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory; but not toward God. <sup>3</sup>For what saith the scripture? And he—Abraham—believed God, and it was reckoned to him for righteousness.

<sup>4</sup>Now to him that worketh, the reward is not reckoned as of grace, but as of debt. <sup>5</sup>But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly *one*, his faith is reckoned for righteousness. <sup>6</sup>Even as David also pronounceth blessing upon the man, to whom God reckoneth righteousness apart from works, <sup>7</sup>saying, Blessed *they* whose iniquities are forgiven, And whose sins are covered. <sup>8</sup>Blessed the man to whom the Lord will not reckon sin.

<sup>9</sup>Is this blessing then *pronounced* upon the circumcision, or upon the uncircumcision also? For we say, To Abraham *his* faith was reckoned for righteousness. <sup>10</sup>How then was it reckoned? When he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision; <sup>11</sup>and he received a sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which *was* in uncircumcision, that he be father of all them that believe, in uncircumcision, that the righteousness might be reckoned to them; <sup>12</sup>and father of circumcision to them who not only *are* of circumcision, but who also walk in the steps of our father Abraham's faith which *he had* in uncircumcision.

<sup>13</sup>For not through law was the promise

to Abraham, or to his seed that he should be heir of *the* world, but through righteousness of faith. <sup>14</sup>For if they of *the* law are heirs, faith is made empty and the promise is made void; <sup>15</sup>for the law worketh wrath; but where no law is, neither is transgression.

<sup>16</sup>For this cause *it is* of faith, that *it be* according to grace; to the end that the promise be sure to all the seed; not to that only of the law, but to that also *which is* of Abraham's faith (who is father of us all, <sup>17</sup>as is written, that, I have made thee father of many nations), before him whom he believed, *even* God, who maketh alive the dead, and calleth the *things* that are not, as though they are.

<sup>18</sup>Who in hope believed against hope, to the end that he become father of many nations, according to what had been spoken, So shall thy seed be. <sup>19</sup>And without weakening in faith he considered his own body now as good as dead (being about hundred years *old*), and the deadness of Sarah's womb; <sup>20</sup>yet, looking unto the promise of God, he wavered not through unbelief, but waxed strong through faith, giving glory to God, <sup>21</sup>and being fully assured that what he had promised, he was able also to perform. <sup>22</sup>Wherefore also it was reckoned to him for righteousness, <sup>23</sup>Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was reckoned to him; <sup>24</sup>but for our *sake* also, to whom it shall be reckoned, who believe on him that raised Jesus our Lord from the *dead*, <sup>25</sup>who was delivered up for our trespasses, and was raised for our justification.

### CHAPTER 5

**J**ustified therefore by faith. let us have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ; <sup>2</sup>through whom also we have had the access by faith into this grace wherein we stand; and let us rejoice in hope of the glory of God. <sup>3</sup>And not only so, but we also rejoice in tribulations, knowing that tribulation worketh steadfastness; <sup>4</sup>and steadfastness, approvedness; and approvedness, hope; <sup>5</sup>and hope putteth not to shame; because the love of God hath been shed abroad in our hearts through the

Holy Spirit given us.

<sup>6</sup>At least, we being yet weak, in *due* season Christ died for *us* ungodly. <sup>7</sup>For scarcely for a righteous *man* will one die; for peradventure for the good *man* some one would even dare to die. <sup>8</sup>But God commendeth his own love toward us, in that, while we were *yet* sinners, Christ died for us.

<sup>9</sup>Much more then, justified now by his blood, shall we be saved from the wrath through him. <sup>10</sup>For if, being enemies, we were reconciled to God through the death of his Son, much more, reconciled, shall we be saved by his life; <sup>11</sup>and not only *so*, but we also rejoice in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have now received the reconciliation.

<sup>12</sup>Therefore, as through one man sin entered into the world, and death through sin; and so death passed unto all men, for that all sinned— <sup>13</sup>for until *the* law sin was in the world; but sin is not put to account when *there is* no law. <sup>14</sup>Nevertheless death reigned from Adam till Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the likeness of Adam's transgression, who is a figure of the *one* to come.

<sup>15</sup>But not as the trespass, so also is the free gift. For if by the trespass of the one the many died, much more did the grace of God, and the gift by grace which *is* of the one man, Jesus Christ, abound unto the many. <sup>16</sup>And not as through one that sinned, *is* the gift for the judgment *came* of one unto condemnation, but the free gift *came* of many trespasses unto justification. <sup>17</sup>For if, by the trespass of the one, death reigned through the one; much more shall they that receive the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness reign in life through the one, Jesus Christ.

<sup>18</sup>So then as through one trespass *judgment is* unto all men unto condemnation; even so through one act of righteousness *the free gift came* unto all men unto justification of life. <sup>19</sup>For as through the one man's disobedience the many were made sinners, even so through the obedience of the one shall the many be made righteous.

<sup>20</sup>And law came in besides, that the trespass abound; but where sin abounded, grace surpassed far more; <sup>21</sup>that, as sin reigned in death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

### CHAPTER 6

What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? <sup>2</sup>Be it not so. *We* who died to sin, how shall we *any* longer live therein? <sup>3</sup>Or are ye ignorant that all we who were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into his death? <sup>4</sup>We were buried therefore with him through baptism into death, that like as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, so we also might walk in newness of life.

<sup>5</sup>For if we have become united with *him* in the likeness of his death, we shall yet be also *in the likeness* of the resurrection; <sup>6</sup>knowing this, that our old man was crucified with *him*, that the body of sin might be done away, that we should no longer be in bondage to sin; <sup>7</sup>for who hath died is justified from sin.

<sup>8</sup>But if we died with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him; <sup>9</sup>knowing that Christ raised from the dead dieth no more; death no more lords over him. <sup>10</sup>For in that he died, he died unto sin once for all; but in that he liveth, he liveth to God.

<sup>11</sup>Even so reckon ye also yourselves to be dead to sin, but alive to God in Christ Jesus. <sup>12</sup>Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey the lusts thereof; <sup>13</sup>neither present your members to sin as weapons of unrighteousness; but present yourselves to God, as alive from the dead, and your members as weapons of righteousness to God. <sup>14</sup>For sin shall not lord *it* over you, for ye are not under law, but under grace.

<sup>15</sup>What then? Shall we sin, because we are not under law, but under grace? Be it not so. <sup>16</sup>Know ye not, that to whom ye present yourselves as bondmen unto obedience, his bondmen ye are whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness? <sup>17</sup>But thanks *be* to God, that, ye were bondmen

of sin, but became obedient from *the heart* to *that* pattern of teaching whereunto ye were delivered; <sup>18</sup>and, freed from sin, ye came into bondage of of righteousness.

<sup>19</sup>I speak after *the* manner men because of the infirmity of your flesh. For as ye presented your members *as* enslaved to uncleanness, and to lawlessness unto lawlessness, even so now present your members enslaved to righteousness unto sanctification. <sup>20</sup>For when ye were bondmen of sin, ye were free *in regard* of righteousness. <sup>21</sup>What fruit therefore had ye then in the *things* ye are now ashamed of? For the end of those *is* death, <sup>22</sup>But now, freed from sin and enslaved to God, ye have your fruit unto sanctification, and the end eternal life. <sup>23</sup>For the wages of sin *is* death; but the free gift of God *is* eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

### CHAPTER 7

Or are ye ignorant, brethren (for I speak to those who know law), that the law is lord over the man for so long time as he liveth? <sup>2</sup>For the woman with a husband is bound by law to the husband while he liveth; but if the husband die, she is discharged from the law of the husband. <sup>3</sup>So then, if while the husband liveth, she be *joined* to another man, she shall be called an adulteress; but if the husband die, she is free from the law, so *that* she is no adulteress, though she be *joined* to another man.

<sup>4</sup>Wherefore, my brethren, ye also were made dead to the law through the body of Christ; that ye should be *joined* to another, to him who was raised from the dead, that we might bring *forth* fruit unto God. <sup>5</sup>For when we were in the flesh, the passions of sins (those through the law) wrought in our members to bring *forth* fruit unto death. <sup>6</sup>But now we have been discharged from the law, having died wherein we were held; so that we are bondmen in newness of spirit, and not in oldness of letter.

<sup>7</sup>What shall we say then? *Is* the law sin? Be it not so. Howbeit, I had not known sin, except through law; for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou



shalt not lust; <sup>8</sup>but sin, taking occasion through the commandment, wrought in me every lust; for apart from law sin *is* dead. <sup>9</sup>And I was alive apart from law once; but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died; <sup>10</sup>and the commandment, which *was* unto life, this I found unto death; <sup>11</sup>for sin, taking occasion, through the commandment beguiled me, and through it slew *me*. <sup>12</sup>So that the law *is* holy, and the commandment holy, and righteous, and good.

<sup>13</sup>Did then the good become death *unto* me? Be it not so. But sin, that it appear sin, by working death *unto* me through the good;—that through the commandment sin might become exceeding sinful.

<sup>14</sup>For we know that the law is spiritual, but I am carnal, sold under sin. <sup>15</sup>For what I work, I know not; for not what I would, that do I practice; but what I hate, that I do. <sup>16</sup>But if what I would not, that I do, I consent unto the law that it is good. <sup>17</sup>So now it is no more I that work it, but sin which dwelleth in me. <sup>18</sup>For I know that in me, that is, in my flesh, dwelleth no good, for to will is present with me, but to work the good, no. <sup>19</sup>For the good which I would, I do not; but the evil which I would not, that I practice. <sup>20</sup>But if what I would not, that I do, it is no more I that work it, but sin which dwelleth in me.

<sup>21</sup>I find then the law, that, to me who would do good, to me evil is present. <sup>22</sup>For I delight in the law of God after the inward man, <sup>23</sup>but I see a different law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity in the law of sin which is in my members. <sup>24</sup>Wretched man that I am! Who shall deliver me out of the body of this death? <sup>25</sup>But thanks to God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

So then I myself with the mind, indeed, serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

### CHAPTER 8

**T**here is therefore now no condemnation to those in Christ Jesus. <sup>2</sup>For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath freed thee from the law of sin and of

death. <sup>3</sup>For what the law could not do, wherein it was weak through the flesh, God, sending his own Son in likeness of flesh of sin and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh, <sup>4</sup>that the righteous act of the law be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

<sup>5</sup>For they that are after the flesh mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit, those of the Spirit. <sup>6</sup>For the mind of the flesh is death; but the mind of the Spirit is life and peace, <sup>7</sup>because the mind of the flesh is enmity unto God; for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can it be, <sup>8</sup>and they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

<sup>9</sup>But ye are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if so be that God's Spirit dwelleth in you. But if any hath not the Christ's Spirit, he is none of his. <sup>10</sup>And if Christ is in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the spirit is life because of righteousness. <sup>11</sup>But if the Spirit of him that raised Jesus from the dead dwelleth in you, he that raised Christ Jesus from the dead shall make alive also your mortal bodies through his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

<sup>12</sup>So then, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh; <sup>13</sup>for if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die; but if by the Spirit ye put to death the doings of the body, ye shall live. <sup>14</sup>For as many as are led by God's Spirit, these are God's sons. <sup>15</sup>For ye received not a spirit of bondage again unto fear; but ye received a spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. <sup>16</sup>The Spirit himself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are children of God, <sup>17</sup>and if children, also heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we be also glorified with him.

<sup>18</sup>For I reckon that the sufferings of the present season are not worthy to be compared with the coming glory to be revealed to us-ward. <sup>19</sup>For the earnest expectation of the creation awaiteth the revelation of the sons of God. <sup>20</sup>For the creation was subjected to vanity, not of its own will, but by reason of him who subjected it, in hope <sup>21</sup>that the creation itself also shall be freed from the bondage of



corruption into the freedom of the glory of the children of God.

<sup>22</sup>For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now. <sup>23</sup>And not only so, but ourselves also, who have the firstfruits of the Spirit, we ourselves also groan within ourselves, awaiting our adoption, the redemption of our body. <sup>24</sup>For in hope were we saved, but hope seen is not hope; for who hopeth for what he seeth? <sup>25</sup>But if we hope for what we see not, we await it with patience.

<sup>26</sup>And in like manner the Spirit also helpeth our infirmity; for we know not how to pray as we ought; but the Spirit himself intercedeth mightily for us with groanings unutterable; <sup>27</sup>and who searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he intercedeth for the saints according to God.

<sup>28</sup>And we know that to them that love God, God worketh all things together for good, even to those who are called according to his purpose. <sup>29</sup>For whom he foreknew, he also foreordained to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he be first born among many brethren; <sup>30</sup>and whom he foreordained, them he also called; and whom he called, them he also justified; and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

<sup>31</sup>What then shall we say unto these things? If God is for us, who is against us?

<sup>32</sup>Who indeed spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not also with him freely give us all things?

<sup>33</sup>Who shall bring a charge against God's elect? It is God that justifieth; <sup>34</sup>who is he that condemneth? It is Christ Jesus that died, yea rather, that was raised from the dead, who is at God's right hand, who also intercedeth for us. <sup>35</sup>Who shall separate us from the love of the Christ? Tribulation, or anguish, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

<sup>36</sup>Even as it is written, that, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; We were accounted as sheep for slaughter.

<sup>37</sup>Nay, in all these we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.

<sup>38</sup>For I am persuaded, that neither death,

nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor things present, nor things to come, nor powers, <sup>39</sup>nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

## CHAPTER 9

I say truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience bearing witness with me in the Holy Spirit, <sup>2</sup>that I have great sorrow and unceasing pain in my heart. <sup>3</sup>For I could wish that I myself were anathema from the Christ for my brethren's sake, my kinsmen according to the flesh, <sup>4</sup>who are Israelites; whose is the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises; <sup>5</sup>whose are the fathers, and of whom is the Christ as concerning the flesh, who is over all, God blessed unto the ages. Amen.

<sup>6</sup>But it is not as though the word of God hath failed. For they are not all Israel, that are of Israel; <sup>7</sup>neither, because they are Abraham's seed, are they all children, but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called. <sup>8</sup>That is, the children of the flesh—they are not children of God; but the children of the promise are reckoned for a seed. <sup>9</sup>For the word of promise is this, According to this season will I come, and Sarah shall have a son.

<sup>10</sup>And not only so; but Rebecca also having conceived by one, by our father Isaac—<sup>11</sup>for the children being not yet born, neither having done aught good or bad, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth, <sup>12</sup>it was said to her, that the elder shall serve the younger. <sup>13</sup>Even as it is written, Jacob I loved, but Esau I hated.

<sup>14</sup>What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? Be it not so.

<sup>15</sup>For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I have compassion.

<sup>16</sup>So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that hath mercy. <sup>17</sup>For the scripture saith to Pharaoh that, For this very thing did I raise thee up,

that I might show in thee my power, and that my name be published abroad in all the earth. <sup>18</sup>So then he hath mercy on whom he will, and whom he will, he hardeneth.

<sup>19</sup>Thou wilt say then to me, Why blameth he still? For who withstandeth his purpose? <sup>20</sup>Nay, but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why madest thou me thus? <sup>21</sup>Or hath not the potter authority over the clay, from the same lump to make one part a vessel unto honor, and another unto dishonor?

<sup>22</sup>What if God, willing to show wrath, and to make his power known, bore with much longsuffering vessels of wrath fitted unto destruction? <sup>23</sup>That he might make known the riches of his glory upon vessels of mercy, which he afore prepared unto glory, <sup>24</sup>even us, whom he also called, not from Jews only, but also from the nations? <sup>25</sup>As he saith also in Hosea, I will call the one not my people, my people; And the one not beloved, beloved, <sup>26</sup>And it shall be, that in the place where it was said to them, Ye are not my people, There shall they be called sons of the living God. <sup>27</sup>And Isaiah crieth concerning Israel, If the number of the sons of Israel be as the sand of the sea, the remnant shall be saved; <sup>28</sup>for the Lord will execute his word upon the earth, finishing it and cutting it short. <sup>29</sup>And, as Isaiah hath said before, Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, We had become as Sodom, and had been made like unto Gomorrah.

<sup>30</sup>What shall we say then? That the nations, who followed not after righteousness, apprehended righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith; <sup>31</sup>but Israel, following after a law of righteousness, did not arrive at that law. <sup>32</sup>Wherefore? Because they sought it not by faith, but as it were by works. They stumbled at the stone of stumbling; <sup>33</sup>even as it is written, Lo, I lay in Zion a stone of stumbling and a rock of offence, And who believeth on him shall not be put to shame.

## CHAPTER 10

**B**rethren, my heart's desire and supplication unto God is for them, that they be saved. <sup>2</sup>For I bear them witness that they have a zeal for God, but not according to knowledge. <sup>3</sup>For being ignorant of God's righteousness, and seeking to establish their own, they did not submit to the righteousness of God. <sup>4</sup>For Christ is the end of law unto righteousness to every one that believeth.

<sup>5</sup>For Moses writeth that the man that doeth the righteousness which is of law shall live thereby. <sup>6</sup>But the righteousness which is from faith saith thus, Say not in thy heart, Who shall ascend into the heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down) <sup>7</sup>Or, Who shall descend into the abyss? (that is, to bring Christ up from the dead.) <sup>8</sup>But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that is, the word of faith, which we preach, <sup>9</sup>because if thou shalt confess the word with thy mouth that Jesus is Lord, and shalt believe in thy heart that God raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved; <sup>10</sup>for with the heart one believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth one confesseth unto salvation. <sup>11</sup>For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be put to shame. <sup>12</sup>For there is no distinction between Jew and Greek; for he is the same Lord of all, rich unto all that call upon him; <sup>13</sup>for, Whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

<sup>14</sup>How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? And how shall they believe whom they have not heard? And how shall they hear without a preacher? <sup>15</sup>And how shall they preach, except they be sent? Even as it is written, How beautiful the feet of them that bring a gospel of good things!

<sup>16</sup>But they did not all hearken to the gospel. For Isaiah saith, Lord, who hath believed our report? <sup>17</sup>So the faith cometh of hearing, and hearing by the word of Christ. <sup>18</sup>But I say, Did they not hear? Yea, verily, Their sound went out into all

the earth, And their words unto the ends of the inhabited earth. <sup>19</sup>But I say, Did Israel not know? First Moses saith, I will provoke you to jealousy with what is no nation, With a nation void of understanding will I enrage you.

<sup>20</sup>And Isaiah is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not; I became manifest to them that asked not of me. <sup>21</sup>But as to Israel he saith, All the day long did I spread out my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

### CHAPTER 11

**I** say then, Did God cast off his people? Be it not so. For I also am an Israelite, of Abraham's seed, of Benjamin's tribe. <sup>2</sup>God did not cast off his people which he foreknew. Or know ye not what the scripture saith in Elijah? How he pleadeth with God against Israel? <sup>3</sup>Lord, they have killed thy prophets, they have digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life. <sup>4</sup>But what saith the answer of God to him? I have left for myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to Baal. <sup>5</sup>Even so then at the present season also there is a remnant according to election of grace. <sup>6</sup>But if by grace, it is no more of works, otherwise grace is no more grace.

<sup>7</sup>What then? What Israel seeketh for, that he obtained not; but the election obtained it, and the rest were hardened; <sup>8</sup>according as it is written, God gave them a spirit of stupor, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear, unto this very day. <sup>9</sup>And David saith, Let their table become a snare, and a trap, And a stumbling block, and a recompense unto them. <sup>10</sup>Let their eyes be darkened, that they see not, And bow thou down their back always.

<sup>11</sup>I say then, Did they stumble that they might fall? Be it not so! But by their trespass is salvation to the Gentiles, to provoke them to jealousy. <sup>12</sup>Now if their trespass is riches of a world, and their loss riches of nations, how much more their fullness?

<sup>13</sup>But I speak to you, the nations; inasmuch then as I am apostle of nations, I glorify my ministry; <sup>14</sup>if by any means I may provoke to jealousy them that are my flesh, and may save some of them. <sup>15</sup>For if the casting away of them is the reconciling of a world, what shall their receiving be, but life from the dead? <sup>16</sup>And if the firstfruit is holy, the lump is also; and if the root is holy, the branches are also.

<sup>17</sup>But if some of the branches were broken off, and thou, being a wild olive, wast grafted in among them, and didst become partaker with them of the root of the fatness of the olive tree; <sup>18</sup>glory not over the branches, but if thou gloriest, not thou bearest the root, but the root thee. <sup>19</sup>Thou wilt say then, Branches were broken off, that I be grafted in. <sup>20</sup>Well; by their unbelief were they broken off, and thou standest by thy faith. Be not high-minded, but fear; <sup>21</sup>for if God spared not the natural branches, neither will he spare thee.

<sup>22</sup>Behold then the goodness and severity of God toward them that fell, severity; but toward thee, God's goodness, if thou continue in goodness; otherwise thou also shalt be cut off. <sup>23</sup>And they also, if they continue not in their unbelief, shall be grafted in, for God is able to graft them in again. <sup>24</sup>For if thou wast cut out of what is by nature a wild olive tree, and wast grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree; how much more shall these, which are the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive tree?

<sup>25</sup>For I Would not, brethren, have you ignorant of this mystery, lest ye be wise in your own conceits, that a hardening in part hath befallen Israel, until the fullness of the nations be come in; <sup>26</sup>and so all Israel shall be saved; even as it is written, The Deliverer shall come out of Zion; He shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob. <sup>27</sup>And this is the covenant unto them from me, When I shall take away their sins.

<sup>28</sup>As touching the gospel, they are enemies for your sake, but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers'



sake.<sup>29</sup> For the gifts and the calling of God are not repented of.<sup>30</sup> For as ye in the past were disobedient to God, but now have obtained mercy by the disobedience of these,<sup>31</sup> even so have these also now been disobedient, that by the mercy *shown* to you they also may now obtain mercy.<sup>32</sup> For God hath shut up all unto disobedience, that he might have mercy upon all.

<sup>33</sup>O *the* depth of riches and wisdom and knowledge of God! How unsearchable his judgments, and his ways past tracing out!<sup>34</sup> For who hath known *the* Lord's mind? Or who hath been his counsellor?<sup>35</sup> Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed him again?<sup>36</sup> For of him, and through him, and unto him, are all *things*. To him the glory unto the ages. Amen.

### CHAPTER 12

**I** beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, well-pleasing to God, your spiritual service.<sup>2</sup> And be not fashioned according to this age, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is the good and well-pleasing and perfect will of God.

<sup>3</sup>For I say through the grace given me, to every *man* that is among you, not to think *of himself* more highly than *he* ought to think; but so to think as to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to each *one* a measure of faith.<sup>4</sup> For even as we have many members in one body, but all the members have not the same office,<sup>5</sup> so we, who are many, are one body in Christ, and severally members one of another.<sup>6</sup> And having gifts differing according to the grace given us, whether prophecy, *prophecy* according to the proportion of faith;<sup>7</sup> or ministry, *attend* to the ministry; or he that teacheth, to the teaching;<sup>8</sup> or he that exhorteth, to the exhorting, he that giveth, *let him do it* with liberality; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.

<sup>9</sup>Let love be without hypocrisy. Abhor what is evil; cleave to what is good.<sup>10</sup> In brotherly love be tenderly affectioned one to another; in honor preferring one another;<sup>11</sup> in diligence, not slothful; fervent in

the spirit; serving the Lord;<sup>12</sup> rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing steadfastly in prayer;<sup>13</sup> communicating to the needs of the saints; pursuing hospitality.

<sup>14</sup>Bless the persecutors; bless, and curse not.<sup>15</sup> Rejoice with *the* rejoicing; weep with *the* weeping.<sup>16</sup> Be of the same mind one toward another. Set not *your* mind on high *things*, but condescend to the lowly. Become not wise in your own *conceits*.

<sup>17</sup>Render to none evil for evil. Take thought for *things* honorable in sight of all men.<sup>18</sup> If possible, as much as in you *lieth*, be at peace with all men.<sup>19</sup> Avenge not yourselves, beloved, but give place unto the wrath *of God*, for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will recompense, saith *the* Lord.<sup>20</sup> But if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink; for so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head.<sup>21</sup> Be not *thou* overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

### CHAPTER 13

**L**et every soul be in subjection to the higher powers. For *there is* no power but of God; and those that be are ordained of God.<sup>2</sup> Therefore who resisteth the power, withstandeth the ordinance of God; and who withstand shall receive to themselves judgment.<sup>3</sup> For rulers are not a terror to the good work, but to the evil. And wouldest thou not fear the power? Do the good, and thou shalt have praise therefrom;<sup>4</sup> for he is a minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain; for he is minister of God, avenger for wrath to him that doeth evil.<sup>5</sup> Wherefore *ye* must needs submit, not only because of the wrath, but also for conscience' sake.

<sup>6</sup>For, for this cause ye pay tribute also; for they are ministers of God's service, attending continually upon this very *thing*.<sup>7</sup> Render to all *their* dues: tribute to whom tribute *is due*; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honor to whom honor.

<sup>8</sup>Owe no one anything, save to love one another; for who loveth his neighbor hath fulfilled law.<sup>9</sup> For *this*, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou



shalt not steal, Thou shalt not covet, and if *there be* any other commandment, it is summed up in this word, in the, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. <sup>10</sup>Love worketh no ill to the neighbor; love therefore is fulfillment of law.

<sup>11</sup>And this, knowing the season, that already it is *the* hour for you to awake out of sleep; for now is salvation nearer to us than when we believed. <sup>12</sup>The night is far spent, and the day is at hand. Let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armor of light. <sup>13</sup>Let us walk becomingly, as in *the* day; not in reveling and drunkenness, not in chamberings and wantonness, not in strife and jealousy. <sup>14</sup>But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make no provision unto the lusts of the flesh.

#### CHAPTER 14

But him *that is* weak in faith receive *ye, yet* not for decision of scruples. <sup>2</sup>One hath faith to eat all *things*, but the weak eateth herbs. <sup>3</sup>Let not him that eateth set at nought him that eateth not; and let not him that eateth not judge him that eateth, for God hath received him. <sup>4</sup>Who art thou that judgest another's servant? To *his* own lord he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be made to stand; for the Lord hath power to make him stand.

<sup>5</sup>One esteemeth one day above another, another esteemeth every day *alike*. Let each one be fully assured in *his* own mind. <sup>6</sup>Who regardeth the day, regardeth to *the* Lord, and who eateth, eateth to *the* Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and who eateth not, to *the* Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks. <sup>7</sup>For none of us liveth to himself, and none dieth to himself. <sup>8</sup>For whether we live, we live to the Lord; or whether we die, we die to the Lord; whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.

<sup>9</sup>For to this end Christ died and lived *again*, that he might be Lord of both dead and living. <sup>10</sup>But thou, why dost thou judge thy brother? Or thou again, why dost thou set at nought thy brother? For we shall all stand before the judgment seat of God. <sup>11</sup>For it is written, I live, saith *the*

Lord, that to me every knee shall bow, And every tongue shall confess to God. <sup>12</sup>So then each one of us shall give account of himself to God.

<sup>13</sup>Let us therefore judge one another no more, but judge ye this rather, that no stumbling block be put in the brother's way, or an occasion of falling. <sup>14</sup>I know, and am persuaded in *the* Lord Jesus, that nothing is unclean of itself; save that to him who accounteth anything to be unclean, to him *it is* unclean. <sup>15</sup>For if because of meat thy brother is grieved, thou walkest no longer in love. Destroy not with thy meat him for whom Christ died. <sup>16</sup>Let not then your good be evil spoken of; <sup>17</sup>for the kingdom of God is not eating and drinking, but righteousness and peace and joy in *the* Holy Spirit. <sup>18</sup>For he who herein serveth Christ is well-pleasing to God, and approved of men.

<sup>19</sup>So then let us follow after *things* of peace, and the *things* whereby we may build up one another. <sup>20</sup>Overthrow not for meat's sake the work of God. All *things* indeed are clean; howbeit *it is* evil for the man who eateth with offence. <sup>21</sup>*It is* good not to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor to *do anything* whereby thy brother stumbleth.

<sup>22</sup>The faith which thou hast, have thou to thyself before God. Blessed he that judgeth not himself in what he approveth. <sup>23</sup>But who doubteth is condemned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith; and whatsoever is not of faith is sin.

#### CHAPTER 15

Now we the strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves. <sup>2</sup>Let each of us please *his* neighbor for what is good, unto building up. <sup>3</sup>For the Christ also pleased not himself; but, as *it is* written, The reproaches of those reproaching thee fell upon me. <sup>4</sup>For whatsoever things were written afore were all written for our learning, that through patience and through comfort of the scriptures we might have hope.

<sup>5</sup>Now the God of patience and of comfort grant you to be of the same mind one

with another according to Christ Jesus; <sup>6</sup>that with one accord ye may with one mouth glorify the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

<sup>7</sup>Wherefore receive one another, even as the Christ also received us, to *the* glory of God. <sup>8</sup>For I say that Christ hath been made minister of circumcision for God's truth, that he confirm the promises *given* to the fathers, <sup>9</sup>and that the nations might glorify God for *his* mercy; as it is written, Therefore will I give praise to thee among *the* nations, And sing to thy name. <sup>10</sup>And again he saith, Rejoice, *ye* nations, with his people. <sup>11</sup>And again, Praise the Lord, all the nations; And let all the peoples praise him *the* more. <sup>12</sup>And again, Isaiah saith, *There* shall be the root of Jessai, And he that ariseth to rule over nations; On him shall nations hope.

<sup>13</sup>Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, in power of *the* Holy Spirit.

<sup>14</sup>And I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that yourselves are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another. <sup>15</sup>But I write *the* more boldly to you in a measure, as reminding you again, because of the grace given me of God, <sup>16</sup>that I be minister of Christ Jesus unto the nations, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the nations become acceptable, being sanctified by *the* Holy Spirit.

<sup>17</sup>I have therefore *my* glorying in Christ Jesus in *things* pertaining unto God. <sup>18</sup>For I will not dare to speak of aught save those which Christ wrought through me, for obedience of *the* nations, by word and deed, <sup>19</sup>in power of signs and wonders, in power of *the* Holy Spirit; so that from Jerusalem, and round about even unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of the Christ; <sup>20</sup>yea, making it my aim so to preach *the* gospel, not where Christ was *already* named, that I build not upon another's foundation; <sup>21</sup>but, as it is written, They shall see, to whom no tidings of him came, And they who have not heard shall understand. <sup>22</sup>Wherefore also I was hindered these many times from coming unto

you;

<sup>23</sup>but now, having no more place in these regions, and having *these* many years a longing to come unto you, <sup>24</sup>whensoever I go to Spain (for I hope to see you in my journey, and to be brought on *my* way thither by you, if first in a measure I be satisfied with your *company*)— <sup>25</sup>but now, I say, I go to Jerusalem, ministering to the saints. <sup>26</sup>For Macedonia and Achaia were well pleased to make a certain contribution for the poor among the saints at Jerusalem. <sup>27</sup>Yea, they were well pleased; and their debtors they are. For if the nations have been made partakers of their spiritual *things*, they ought also to minister to them in carnal things. <sup>28</sup>When therefore I have accomplished this, and sealed to them this fruit, I will go on by you to Spain. <sup>29</sup>And I know that, when I come unto you, I shall come in fullness of Christ's blessing.

<sup>30</sup>Now I beseech you, brethren, by our Lord Jesus Christ, and by the love of the Spirit, to strive together with me in prayers to God for me; <sup>31</sup>that I be delivered from the disobedient in Judæa, and *that* my ministration for Jerusalem become acceptable to the saints; <sup>32</sup>that I come unto you in joy through *the* will of God, and together with you *find* rest. <sup>33</sup>Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

## CHAPTER 16

**I** commend to you Phoebe our sister, who is also servant of the church at Cenchreæ; <sup>2</sup>that ye receive her in *the* Lord, worthily of the saints, and assist her in whatsoever matter she have need of you; for she herself also hath been a helper of many, and of mine *own* self.

<sup>3</sup>Salute Prisca and Aquila my fellow workers in Christ Jesus, <sup>4</sup>who for my soul laid down their own necks; *unto* whom not only I *give* thanks, but also all the churches of the nations; <sup>5</sup>and *salute* the church in their house. Salute Epænetus my beloved, who is *the* firstfruits of Asia unto Christ. <sup>6</sup>Salute Mary, who bestowed much labor on you. <sup>7</sup>Salute Andronicus and Junias, my kinsmen, and my fellow prisoners, who are noted among the apostles,

who also have been in Christ before me.

<sup>8</sup>Salute Ampliatus my beloved in *the* Lord. <sup>9</sup>Salute Urbanus our fellow worker in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

<sup>10</sup>Salute Apellēs the approved in Christ.

Salute those of the *house-hold* of Aristobulus. <sup>11</sup>Salute Hērōdiōn my kinsman.

Salute them of the *household* of Narcissus, that are in *the* Lord. <sup>12</sup>Salute

Tryphæna and Tryphōsa, who labor in *the* Lord. Salute Persis the beloved, who labored much in *the* Lord. <sup>13</sup>Salute Rufus

the chosen in *the* Lord, and his mother and mine. <sup>14</sup>Salute Asyncritus, Phlegōn,

Hermēs, Patrobas, Hernias, and the brethren with them. <sup>15</sup>Salute Philologus and

Julia, Nēreus and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints with them. <sup>16</sup>Salute one

another with a holy kiss. All the churches of the Christ salute you.

<sup>17</sup>Now I beseech you, brethren, mark those causing the divisions and the stumblings, contrary to the teaching which ye learned, and turn away from them. <sup>18</sup>For

such are not bondmen of our Lord Christ, but of their own belly; and by *their*

smooth and fair speech they beguile the hearts of the innocent. <sup>19</sup>For your obedi-

ence is come *abroad* unto all. I rejoice therefore over you, but I would have you wise unto what is good, and simple unto what is evil.

<sup>20</sup>And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly.

The grace of our Lord Jesus be with you.

<sup>21</sup>Timothy my fellow-worker saluteth you; and Lucius and Jason and Sōsipater, my kinsmen.

<sup>22</sup>I Tertius, who write the epistle, salute you in *the* Lord.

<sup>23</sup>Gaius my host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus the treasurer of the city saluteth you, and Quartus the brother.

<sup>25</sup>Now to him *that is* able to establish you according to my gospel and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to

revelation of *the* mystery kept in silence through times eternal, <sup>26</sup>but now is mani-

fested, and through *the* prophetic scriptures, according to commandment of the

eternal God, is made known unto all the nations unto obedience of faith; <sup>27</sup>to *the*

only wise God, through Jesus Christ, to whom the glory unto the ages. Amen.

---

## THE FIRST LETTER OF PAUL TO THE CORINTHIANS

---

### CHAPTER 1

**P**aul, a called apostle of Jesus Christ through God's will, and Sōsthenēs the brother,

<sup>2</sup>to the church of God which is at Corinth, *even those* sanctified in Christ Jesus, called saints, with all that call upon the name of our Lord Jesus Christ in every place, their *Lord* and ours: <sup>3</sup>Grace to you and peace from God our Father and *the* Lord Jesus Christ.

<sup>4</sup>I thank God always concerning you, for the grace of God given you in Christ Jesus; <sup>5</sup>that in everything ye were enriched in him, in all utterance and all knowledge; <sup>6</sup>even as the testimony of the Christ was confirmed in you, <sup>7</sup>so that ye are behind in no gift; awaiting the revelation of our Lord Jesus Christ; <sup>8</sup>who shall also confirm you unto *the* end unprovable in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ. <sup>9</sup>Faithful the God, through whom ye were called into the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

<sup>10</sup>Now I beseech you, brethren, through the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same, and *that there* be no divisions among you; but *that* ye be perfected together in the same mind and in the same judgment. <sup>11</sup>For it hath been shown me concerning you, my brethren, by them *of the household* of Chloë, that contentions are among you. <sup>12</sup>Now this I say, that each one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

<sup>13</sup>Is Christ divided? Was Paul crucified for you? Or were ye baptized into the name of Paul? <sup>14</sup>I give thanks that I baptized none of you, save Crispus and Gaius; <sup>15</sup>lest any *one* say that ye were baptized into my name. <sup>16</sup>And I baptized also the *household* of Stephanas, for the rest, I know not whether I baptized any other. <sup>17</sup>For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel, not in wisdom of words, lest the cross of the Christ be made

void.

<sup>18</sup>For the word of the cross is to the perishing foolishness; but to us who are being saved it is *the* power of God. <sup>19</sup>For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, And the discernment of the discerning will I bring to nought. <sup>20</sup>Where *is* the wise? Where *the* scribe? Where *the* disputer of this age? Hath not God made foolish the wisdom of the world? <sup>21</sup>For seeing that in the wisdom of God the world through wisdom knew not God, it was God's good pleasure through the foolishness of the preachment to save them that believe. <sup>22</sup>Seeing that Jews ask signs, and Greeks seek wisdom; <sup>23</sup>but we preach Christ crucified, to Jews a stumbling block, and to *the* nations foolishness; <sup>24</sup>but to the called themselves, both Jews and Greeks, Christ *the* power of God, and wisdom of God. <sup>25</sup>Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

<sup>26</sup>For behold your calling, brethren, that not many wise after *the* flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, *are* called; <sup>27</sup>but God chose the foolish *things* of the world, that he put to shame the wise; and God chose the weak *things* of the world, that he put to shame the strong *things*; <sup>28</sup>and the ignoble *things* of the world, and the despised, did God choose, *yea*, and the *things* that are not, that he bring to nought those that are, <sup>29</sup>that no flesh should glory before God. <sup>30</sup>But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who became to us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification and redemption, <sup>31</sup>that, according as *it* is written, Who glorieth in *the* Lord let him glory.

### CHAPTER 2

**A**nd I, brethren, when I came unto you, came not with excellency of speech or wisdom, proclaiming to you the mystery of God. <sup>2</sup>For I decided to know nothing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified. <sup>3</sup>And I was with you in



weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling. <sup>4</sup>And my speech and my preaching were not in persuasive words of wisdom, but in demonstration of Spirit and power, <sup>5</sup>that your faith be not in men's wisdom, but in God's power.

<sup>6</sup>We speak wisdom, however, among the full-grown; yet a wisdom not of this age, nor of the rulers of this age, who are coming to nought; <sup>7</sup>but we speak God's wisdom in mystery, the hidden *wisdom* which God foreordained before the ages unto our glory; <sup>8</sup>which none of the rulers of this age hath known; for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory; <sup>9</sup>but as it is written, *Things* which eye saw not, and ear heard not, And *which* entered not into heart of man, Whatsoever *things* God prepared for them that love him.

<sup>10</sup>For to us God revealed through the Spirit; for the Spirit searcheth all *things*, yea, the depths of God. <sup>11</sup>For who among men knoweth the *things* of the man, save the spirit of the man in him? Even so the *things* of God none knoweth, save the Spirit of God. <sup>12</sup>But we received not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which *is* from God; that we might know the *things* freely given to us of God. <sup>13</sup>Which *things* also we speak, not in words *which* man's wisdom teacheth, but *which* the Spirit teacheth; interpreting spiritual *things* to spiritual *men*. <sup>14</sup>Now man natural receiveth not the *things* of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him; and he cannot know them, because they are spiritually judged. <sup>15</sup>But man spiritual judgeth all *things*, and himself is judged of none. <sup>16</sup>For who hath known the Lord's mind, that he should instruct him? But we have Christ's mind.

### CHAPTER 3

And I, brethren, could not speak to you as to spiritual, but as to carnal, as to babes in Christ. <sup>2</sup>I fed you *with* milk, not *with* meat; for ye were not yet able to *bear it*. Nay, even now are ye yet unable; <sup>3</sup>for ye are yet carnal; for whereas *there* is among you jealousy and strife, are ye not carnal, and walk ye not after *the* manner

of man? <sup>4</sup>For when one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I of Apollos; are ye not men?

<sup>5</sup>What then is Apollos? And what is Paul? Ministers through whom ye believed, and as the Lord gave to each. <sup>6</sup>I planted, Apollos watered; but God gave increase. <sup>7</sup>So then neither is he aught that planteth, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth increase. <sup>8</sup>Now who planteth and who watereth are one; but each shall receive his own reward according to his own toil. <sup>9</sup>For we are God's fellow workers; ye are God's husbandry, God's building.

<sup>10</sup>According to the grace of God given me, as a wise master builder I laid a foundation; and another buildeth *thereon*. But let each *man* take heed how he buildeth *thereon*. <sup>11</sup>For other foundation can no one lay than what is laid, who is Jesus Christ. <sup>12</sup>But if any buildeth on the foundation gold, silver, costly stones, wood, hay, stubble; <sup>13</sup>each man's work shall be made manifest; for the day shall declare *it*, because it is being revealed in fire; and the fire itself shall prove each *man's* work of what sort it is. <sup>14</sup>If any *one's* work shall abide which he built *thereon*, he shall receive reward. <sup>15</sup>If any one's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss; but himself shall be saved; yet so as through fire.

<sup>16</sup>Know ye not that ye are God's temple, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? <sup>17</sup>If any destroyeth the temple of God, him shall God destroy, for the temple of God is holy, and such are ye.

<sup>18</sup>Let no one deceive himself. If any one thinketh he is wise among you in this age, let him become a fool, that he become wise. <sup>19</sup>For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, Who taketh the wise in their craftiness; <sup>20</sup>and again, The Lord knoweth the reasonings of the wise, that they are vain. <sup>21</sup>Wherefore let no one glory in men. For all *things* are yours; <sup>22</sup>whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or world, or life, or death, or things present, or coming; all *are* yours; <sup>23</sup>and ye are Christ's; and Christ is God's.

## CHAPTER 4

Let a man so account of us, as of ministers of Christ, and stewards of God's mysteries. <sup>2</sup>Here, moreover, it is required in stewards, that one be found faithful. <sup>3</sup>But with me it is a very small *thing* that I should be judged of you, or of man's judgment; yea, I judge not mine own self. <sup>4</sup>For I know nothing against myself; yet am I not hereby justified; but who judgeth me is *the* Lord. <sup>5</sup>Wherefore judge nothing before the season, until the Lord come, who will both light up the hidden things of darkness, and manifest the counsels of the hearts; and then shall each have the praise from God.

<sup>6</sup>Now these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself and Apollos for your *sakes*; that in us ye might learn not to go beyond the things which are written; that none of you be puffed up for the one against the other. <sup>7</sup>For who maketh thee to differ? And what hast thou that thou didst not receive? But if thou didst receive it, why gloriest thou as if thou hadst not received it?

<sup>8</sup>Already are ye filled, already ye are become rich, ye have come to reign without us; yea, and I would *that* ye did reign, that we also might reign with you. <sup>9</sup>For, I think, God hath set forth us the apostles last, as doomed to death; for we are become a spectacle unto the world, both to angels and men. <sup>10</sup>We *are* fools for Christ's *sake*, but ye *are* wise in Christ; we *are* weak, but ye strong; ye *have* glory, but we dishonor. <sup>11</sup>Even unto the present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling place; <sup>12</sup>and we toil, working with *our* own hands; being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we endure; <sup>13</sup>being defamed, we beseech; we are become as filth of the world, off scouring of all *things*, even until now.

<sup>14</sup>I write not these *things* to shame you, but to admonish you as my beloved children. <sup>15</sup>For though ye may have ten thousand tutors in Christ, yet not many fathers; for in Christ Jesus I begat you through the gospel. <sup>16</sup>I beseech you therefore, become

imitators of me. <sup>17</sup>For this cause have I sent you Timothy, who is my beloved child and faithful in *the* Lord, who shall remind you of my ways which *are* in Christ, even as I teach everywhere in every church.

<sup>18</sup>Now some are puffed up, as though I were not coming to you. <sup>19</sup>But I will come unto you speedily, if the Lord will; and I will know, not the word of those puffed up, but the power. <sup>20</sup>For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power. <sup>21</sup>What will ye? Shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love and a spirit of gentleness?

## CHAPTER 5

Fornication is actually reported among you, and such fornication as *is* not even among the nations, that one of *you* hath *his* father's wife. <sup>2</sup>And ye are puffed up, and did not rather mourn, that who had done this deed be taken away from among you. <sup>3</sup>For I verily, being absent in body but present in spirit, have already as though I were present, judged him that hath so wrought this *thing*. <sup>4</sup>In the name of our Lord Jesus, ye being gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus, <sup>5</sup>to deliver such a *one* to Satan for destruction of the flesh, that the spirit be saved in the day of the Lord.

<sup>6</sup>Your glorying is not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump? <sup>7</sup>Purge out the old leaven, that ye be a new lump, even as ye are unleavened. For our passover also hath been sacrificed, Christ. <sup>8</sup>Wherefore let us keep festival, not with old leaven, neither with leaven of malice and wickedness, but with unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

<sup>9</sup>I wrote you in the epistle not to mingle with fornicators; <sup>10</sup>not at all *meaning* with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous and extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye *needs* go out of the world; <sup>11</sup>but now I write you not to mingle with, if any that is named a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a reviler, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such a *one*; no, not to eat.

<sup>12</sup>For what have I *to do* with judging those without? Do not ye judge those

within? <sup>13</sup>But those without God judgeth. Put away the wicked *man* from among yourselves.

### CHAPTER 6

**D**are any of you, having a matter against the other, go to law before the unrighteous, and not before the saints? <sup>2</sup>Or know ye not that the saints shall judge the world? And if the world is judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters? <sup>3</sup>Know ye not that we shall judge angels? How much more, *things* pertaining to *this* life? <sup>4</sup>If then ye have to judge *things* pertaining to *this* life, do ye set them to judge who *are* of no account in the church? <sup>5</sup>I say *this* to move you to shame. *Is it so that there* is not among you one wise *man* who shall be able to decide between his brethren, <sup>6</sup>but brother goeth to law with brother, and that before unbelievers?

<sup>7</sup>Nay, already it is altogether a defect in you, that ye have lawsuits one with another. Why not rather take wrong? Why not rather be defrauded? <sup>8</sup>Nay, but ye *yourselves* do wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

<sup>9</sup>Or know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived; neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with men, <sup>10</sup>nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. <sup>11</sup>And such were some of you; but ye were washed, but ye were sanctified, but ye were justified in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, and in the Spirit of our God.

<sup>12</sup>All things are lawful for me; but not all things are expedient. All things are lawful for me; but I will not be brought under the power of any. <sup>13</sup>Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats, but God shall bring to nought both it and them. But the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the body; <sup>14</sup>and God both raised the Lord, and will raise up us through his power. <sup>15</sup>Know ye not that your bodies are members of Christ? Shall I then take away the members of the

Christ, and make them members of a harlot? Be it not so. <sup>16</sup>Or know ye not that who is joined to the harlot is one body? For, The two, saith he, shall become one flesh. <sup>17</sup>But who is joined to the Lord is one spirit.

<sup>18</sup>Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but who committeth fornication sinneth against his own body. <sup>19</sup>Or know ye not that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit which is in you, which ye have from God? And ye are not your own; <sup>20</sup>for ye were bought with a price: glorify God therefore in your body.

### CHAPTER 7

**N**ow concerning whereof ye wrote, it is good for a man not to touch a woman. <sup>2</sup>But, because of fornications, let each have his own wife, and let each have her own husband. <sup>3</sup>Let the husband render to the wife her due, and likewise also the wife to the husband. <sup>4</sup>The wife hath not power over her own body, but the husband; and likewise also the husband hath not power over his own body, but the wife. <sup>5</sup>Defraud not one the other, except it be by consent for a season, that ye may give yourselves to prayer, and may be together again, that Satan tempt you not because of your incontinency. <sup>6</sup>But this I say by way of concession, not of commandment. <sup>7</sup>Yet I would all men were even as I myself. Howbeit each hath his own gift from God, one this wise, and another thus wise.

<sup>8</sup>But I say to the unmarried and the widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I. <sup>9</sup>But if they have not continency, let them marry; for it is better to marry than to burn.

<sup>10</sup>But to the married I give charge, yea not I, but the Lord, That a wife depart not from her husband <sup>11</sup>(but and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to the husband); and that a husband leave not his wife.

<sup>12</sup>But to the rest say I, not the Lord, If any brother hath an unbelieving wife, and she is content to dwell with him, let him not leave her. <sup>13</sup>And a woman that hath an unbelieving husband, and he is content to



dwell with her, let her not leave the husband. <sup>14</sup>For the unbelieving husband is sanctified in the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified in the brother: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy.

<sup>15</sup>Yet if the unbelieving departeth, let him depart; the brother or the sister is not under bondage in such cases, but God hath called you in peace. <sup>16</sup>For how knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? Or how knowest thou, O husband, whether thou shalt save thy wife?

<sup>17</sup>Only, as the Lord hath distributed to each, as God hath called each, so let him walk. And so ordain I in all the churches. <sup>18</sup>Was any called being circumcised? Let him not become uncircumcised. Hath any been called in uncircumcision? Let him not be circumcised. <sup>19</sup>Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing; but keeping of God's commandments. <sup>20</sup>Let each abide in the calling wherein he was called. <sup>21</sup>Wast thou called being a bondman? Care not for it; nay, even if thou canst become free, use it rather. <sup>22</sup>For he that was called in the Lord being a bondman, is the Lord's freedman; likewise he that was called being free, is Christ's bondman. <sup>23</sup>Ye were bought with a price; become not bondmen of men. <sup>24</sup>Brethren, let each, wherein he was called, therein abide with God.

<sup>25</sup>Now concerning virgins I have no commandment of the Lord, but I give my judgment, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord, to be faithful. <sup>26</sup>I think therefore that this is good because of the distress upon us, namely, that it is good for a man to be as he is. <sup>27</sup>Art thou bound unto a wife? Seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? Seek not a wife. <sup>28</sup>But shouldest thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if the virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Yet such shall have tribulation in the flesh, and I would spare you.

<sup>29</sup>But this I say, brethren, the season is shortened, that henceforth both those having wives may be as though not having; <sup>30</sup>and the weeping, as though not weeping; and the rejoicing, as though not rejoicing;

and the buying, as though not possessing; <sup>31</sup>and those using the world, as not using it to the full; for the fashion of this world passeth away.

<sup>32</sup>But I would have you to be free from cares. The unmarried careth for the things of the Lord, how he may please the Lord; <sup>33</sup>but the married careth for the things of the world, how he may please his wife, <sup>34</sup>and is divided. So also the unmarried woman and the virgin careth for the things of the Lord, that she be holy both in body and in spirit; but the married careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband. <sup>35</sup>And this I say for your own profit; not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for what is seemly, and assiduous toward the Lord without distraction.

<sup>36</sup>But if any thinketh he behaveth unseemly toward his virgin, if she be past the flower of her age, and if need so requireth, let him do what he will; he sinneth not; let them marry. <sup>37</sup>But who standeth steadfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power as touching his own will, and hath decided this in his own heart, to keep his own virgin, he shall do well. <sup>38</sup>So then both who giveth his own virgin in marriage doeth well; but who giveth not in marriage shall do better.

<sup>39</sup>A wife is bound for so long time as her husband liveth; but if the husband be fallen asleep, she is free to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord. <sup>40</sup>But she is more blessed if she abide as she is, after my judgment; for I think that I also have God's Spirit.

## CHAPTER 8

**N**ow concerning the things sacrificed to idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but love buildeth up. <sup>2</sup>If any thinketh he knoweth anything, he knoweth not yet as he ought to know; <sup>3</sup>but if any loveth God, the same is known by him.

<sup>4</sup>Concerning therefore the eating of things sacrificed to idols, we know that no idol is anything in the world, and that there is no God but one. <sup>5</sup>For though there be so called gods, whether in heaven or on earth; as there are gods many, and lords



many; <sup>6</sup>yet to us there is one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we unto him; and one Lord, Jesus Christ, through whom are all things, and we through him.

<sup>7</sup>Howbeit there is not in all the knowledge; but some, being used until now to the idol, eat as of a thing sacrificed to an idol; and their conscience being weak is defiled. <sup>8</sup>But meat will not present us to God, neither, if we eat not, do we lack; nor, if we eat, do we abound.

<sup>9</sup>But take heed lest by any means this power of yours become a stumbling block to the weak. <sup>10</sup>For if one see thee who hast knowledge sitting at meat in an idol's temple, will not his conscience, if he is weak, be emboldened to eat things sacrificed to idols? <sup>11</sup>For by thy knowledge the weak perisheth, the brother for whose sake Christ died. <sup>12</sup>And thus, sinning against the brethren, and wounding their conscience when it is weak, ye sin against Christ. <sup>13</sup>Wherefore, if meat causeth my brother to stumble, I will eat no flesh unto the age, that I cause not my brother to stumble.

## CHAPTER 9

**A**m I not free? Am I not an apostle? Have I not seen Jesus our Lord? Are not ye my work in the Lord? <sup>2</sup>If to others I am not an apostle, yet at least I am to you; for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.

<sup>3</sup>My defence to them that examine me is this. <sup>4</sup>Have we not authority to eat and to drink? <sup>5</sup>Have we not authority to lead about a wife that is a believer, even as the rest of the apostles, and the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas? <sup>6</sup>Or I only and Barnabas, have we not authority to forbear working?

<sup>7</sup>Who is ever a soldier at his own charges? Who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not the fruit thereof? Or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock? <sup>8</sup>Do I speak these things after the manner of man? Or saith not the law also the same? <sup>9</sup>For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when threshing. Is it for the oxen God

careth, <sup>10</sup>or saith he it altogether for our sake? Yea, for our sake it was written, because who ploweth ought to plow in hope; and who thresheth, to thresh in hope of partaking. <sup>11</sup>If we sowed for you spiritual things, is it a great matter if we shall reap your carnal things? <sup>12</sup>If others partake of this authority over you, do not we yet more? Nevertheless we did not use this authority; but we bear all things, that we may cause no hindrance to the gospel of the Christ. <sup>13</sup>Know ye not that who minister about the holy things eat of the things of the holy place? They that wait upon the altar have their portion with the altar? <sup>14</sup>Even so did the Lord ordain that they that proclaim the gospel should live of the gospel.

<sup>15</sup>But I have used none of these things. And I write not these things that it be so done in my case; for it were good for me rather to die, than—none shall make my glorying void. <sup>16</sup>For if I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of; for necessity is laid upon me; for woe is me, if I should preach not the gospel. <sup>17</sup>For if I do this of mine own will, I have reward; but if not of mine own will, I have a stewardship entrusted to me. <sup>18</sup>What then is my reward? That, when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel without charge, so as not to use to the full my authority in the gospel.

<sup>19</sup>For though I was free from all, I brought myself under bondage to all, that I might gain the more. <sup>20</sup>And to the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain Jews; to those under law, as under law, not being myself under law, that I might gain those under law; <sup>21</sup>to those without law, as without law, not being without law to God, but under law to Christ, that I might gain those without law. <sup>22</sup>To the weak I became weak, that I might gain the weak. I am become all things to all men, that I may by all means save some. <sup>23</sup>And I do all things for the gospel's sake, that I may become joint partaker thereof.

<sup>24</sup>Know ye not that they that run in a racecourse run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run ye that ye may apprehend.

<sup>25</sup>And every one that striveth in the games exerciseth self control in all things. Now they do it therefore to receive a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible. <sup>26</sup>I accordingly so run, as not uncertainly; so fight I, as not beating the air; <sup>27</sup>but I buffet my body, and bring it into bondage lest by any means, after that I have preached to others, I myself should be disapproved.

### CHAPTER 10

**F**or I would not, brethren, have you ignorant, that our fathers were all under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; <sup>2</sup>and were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea; <sup>3</sup>and did all eat the same spiritual meat; <sup>4</sup>and did all drink the same spiritual drink, for they drank of a spiritual rock that followed them; now the rock was the Christ. <sup>5</sup>Howbeit with the greater part of them God was not well-pleased; for they were overthrown in the wilderness.

<sup>6</sup>Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted. <sup>7</sup>Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them; as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose to play. <sup>8</sup>Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand. <sup>9</sup>Neither let us make severe trial of the Lord, as some of them made trial, and perished by the serpents. <sup>10</sup>Neither murmur ye, as some of them murmured, and perished by the destroyer. <sup>11</sup>Now these things happened to them by way of figure; and they were written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the ages are come.

<sup>12</sup>Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall. <sup>13</sup>No temptation hath taken you but such as man can bear; but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation make also the way of escape, that ye may be able to endure it.

<sup>14</sup>Wherefore, my beloved, flee from idolatry. <sup>15</sup>I speak as to wise men; judge ye what I say. <sup>16</sup>The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not communion of the blood

of the Christ? The bread which we break, is it not communion of the body of the Christ? <sup>17</sup>Seeing that we, who are many, are one bread, one body; for we all partake of the one bread.

<sup>18</sup>Observe Israel after the flesh; have not they that eat the sacrifices communion with the altar? <sup>19</sup>What say I then? That a thing sacrificed to idols is anything, or that an idol is anything? <sup>20</sup>But I say, that the things which the nations sacrifice, they sacrifice to demons, and not to God; and I would not that ye should have communion with demons. <sup>21</sup>Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of demons; ye cannot partake of the table of the Lord, and of the table of demons. <sup>22</sup>Or do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? Are we stronger than he?

<sup>23</sup>All things are lawful; but not all are expedient. All things are lawful; but not all build up. <sup>24</sup>Let no man seek his own, but each the other's good.

<sup>25</sup>Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, eat, asking no question for conscience' sake; <sup>26</sup>for the earth is the Lord's, and the fullness thereof.

<sup>27</sup>If one of them that believe not bid-deth you to a feast, and ye wish to go; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience' sake. <sup>28</sup>But if any one say to you, This hath been offered in sacrifice, eat not, for the sake of him that showed it, and for conscience' sake; <sup>29</sup>conscience, I say, however, not thine own, but the other's; for why is my liberty judged by another conscience? <sup>30</sup>If I partake with thankfulness, why am I evil spoken of for what I give thanks?

<sup>31</sup>Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God. <sup>32</sup>Give no occasion of stumbling, either to Jews, or to Greeks, or to the church of God; <sup>33</sup>even as I also please all in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but that of the many, that they may be saved.

### CHAPTER 11

**B**e ye imitators of me, even as I also am of Christ.

<sup>2</sup>Now I praise you that ye remember me

in all things, and hold fast the traditions, even as I delivered *them* to you.

<sup>3</sup>But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and *the* head of woman is the man; and *the* head of the Christ is God. <sup>4</sup>Every man praying or prophesying with *his* head covered, dishonoreth his head. <sup>5</sup>But every woman praying or prophesying with head unveiled dishonoreth her head; for it is one and the same thing as if *she were* shaven. <sup>6</sup>For if a woman is not veiled, let her also be shorn; but if it is a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be veiled. <sup>7</sup>For a man ought not indeed to have *his* head veiled, forasmuch as he is *the* image and glory of God; but the woman is *the* glory of *the* man. <sup>8</sup>For man is not of woman; but woman of man; <sup>9</sup>for neither was man created for the woman; but woman for the man. <sup>10</sup>For this cause ought the woman to have *a sign* of authority on *her* head, because of the angels.

<sup>11</sup>Nevertheless, neither is woman without man, nor man without woman in *the* Lord. <sup>12</sup>For as the woman is of the man, so is the man also by the woman; but all *things* are of God. <sup>13</sup>Judge ye in yourselves: is it seemly that a woman pray to God unveiled? <sup>14</sup>Doth not even nature itself teach you that if a man have long hair, it is dishonor to him? <sup>15</sup>But if a woman have long hair, it is glory to her? For the hair is given her for a covering. <sup>16</sup>But if any seemeth to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches' of God.

<sup>17</sup>But in giving this charge, I praise *you* not, that ye come together not for the better but for the worse. <sup>18</sup>For first, when ye come together in church, I hear *that* divisions exist among you; and I partly believe *it*. <sup>19</sup>For factions must be also among you, that the approved be also manifest among you. <sup>20</sup>When therefore ye come together in meeting, it is not *possible* to eat the Lord's supper, <sup>21</sup>for in *your* eating each one taketh *his* own supper before; and one is hungry, and another is drunken. <sup>22</sup>What! Have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? Or despise ye the church of God, and put them to shame that have *nothing*?

What shall I say to you? Shall I praise you? In this I praise you not. <sup>23</sup>For I received of the Lord what also I delivered to you, that the Lord Jesus in the night in which he was delivered *up* took bread; <sup>24</sup>and when he gave thanks, he brake *it*, and said, This is my body, which *is* for you; this do in remembrance of me. <sup>25</sup>In like manner also the cup, after supper, saying, This cup is the new covenant in my blood; this do, as oft as ye drink *it*, in remembrance of me. <sup>26</sup>For as oft as ye eat this bread, and drink the cup, ye proclaim the Lord's death till he come.

<sup>27</sup>Wherefore whosoever shall eat the bread or drink the cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and the blood of the Lord. <sup>28</sup>But let a man prove himself, and so let him eat of the bread, and drink of the cup. <sup>29</sup>For who eateth and drinketh, eateth and drinketh judgment to himself, if he discern not the body. <sup>30</sup>For this cause many among you *are* weak and sickly, and not a few sleep. <sup>31</sup>But if we discerned ourselves, we should not be judged. <sup>32</sup>But *when* judged of the Lord, we are chastened, that we be not condemned with the world.

<sup>33</sup>So then, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, wait one for another. <sup>34</sup>If any is hungry, let him eat at home; that ye come not together unto judgment. And the rest will I set in order whensoever I come.

## CHAPTER 12

**N**ow concerning the spiritual *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you ignorant. <sup>2</sup>Ye know that when ye were nations, *ye were* led away unto those dumb idols, howsoever ye might be led. <sup>3</sup>Wherefore I make known to you, that no one speaking in *the* Spirit of God saith, Jesus is anathema; and no one can say, Jesus *is* Lord, but in *the* Holy Spirit.

<sup>4</sup>Now *there* are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit. <sup>5</sup>And *there* are diversities of ministrations, and the same Lord. <sup>6</sup>And *there* are diversities of workings, but the same God, who worketh all *things* in all.

<sup>7</sup>But to each is given the manifestation of the Spirit to profit *withal*. <sup>8</sup>For to one is given through the Spirit the word of wis-



dom; and to another *the* word of knowledge, according to the same Spirit; <sup>9</sup>to another faith, in the same Spirit; and to another gifts of healings, in the one Spirit; <sup>10</sup>and to another workings of powers; and to another prophecy; and to another discernings of spirits; to another kinds of tongues; and to another interpretation of tongues; <sup>11</sup>but all these worketh the one and the same Spirit, dividing to each severally even as he willeth.

<sup>12</sup>For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of the body, being many, are one body; so also the Christ. <sup>13</sup>For in one Spirit also were we all baptized into one body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether bond or free; and were all made to drink of one Spirit.

<sup>14</sup>For the body also is not one member, but many. <sup>15</sup>If the foot shall say, Because I am not a hand, I am not of the body; it is not therefore not of the body. <sup>16</sup>And if the ear shall say, Because I am not an eye, I am not of the body; it is not therefore not of the body. <sup>17</sup>If the whole body were eye, where the hearing? If the whole *were* hearing, where the smelling? <sup>18</sup>But now hath God set the members each one of them in the body even as it pleased him. <sup>19</sup>And if they were all one member, *where* the body? <sup>20</sup>But now *they are* many members, but one body.

<sup>21</sup>And the eye cannot say to the hand, I have no need of thee, or again, the head to the feet, I have no need of you. <sup>22</sup>Nay, much rather, those members of the body which seem to be more feeble are necessary; <sup>23</sup>and what *parts* of the body we think to be less honorable, on these we bestow more abundant honor; and our uncomely *parts* have more abundant comeliness; <sup>24</sup>whereas our comely *parts* have no need. But God tempered the body together, giving more abundant honor to *that* part which lacked; <sup>25</sup>that *there* be no schism in the body; but *that* the members should have the same care one for another. <sup>26</sup>And whether one member suffereth, all the members suffer with *it*; or a member is glorified, all the members rejoice with *it*.

<sup>27</sup>Now ye are a body of Christ, and

severally members thereof. <sup>28</sup>And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, second prophets, third teachers, then powers, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, kinds of tongues. <sup>29</sup>Are all apostles? Are all prophets? Are all teachers? are all *workers of* powers? <sup>30</sup>Have all gifts of healings? Speak all with tongues? Do all interpret? <sup>31</sup>But desire earnestly the greater gifts. And moreover an excellent way show I to you.

### CHAPTER 13

**I**f I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, but have not love, I am become sounding brass, or clanging cymbal. <sup>2</sup>And if prophecy I have, and all mysteries I know and all knowledge; and if all faith I have, so as to remove mountains, but have not love, I am nothing. <sup>3</sup>And if I bestow all my goods to feed *the poor*, and if I give my body that I may glory, but have not love, it profiteth me nothing.

<sup>4</sup>Love suffereth long, is kind; love envieth not, vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, <sup>5</sup>doth not behave unseemly, seeketh not its own, is not provoked, taketh not account of evil; <sup>6</sup>rejoiceth not in unrighteousness, but rejoiceth with the truth; <sup>7</sup>covereth all *things*, believeth all *things*, hopeth all *things*, endureth all *things*.

<sup>8</sup>Love never faileth; but whether *there be* prophecies, they shall be done away; whether tongues, they shall cease; whether knowledge, it shall be done away. <sup>9</sup>For we know in part, and prophesy in part; <sup>10</sup>but when *what is* perfect is come, what is in part shall be done away. <sup>11</sup>When I was a child, I spake as a child, thought as a child, reasoned as a child; when I became a man, I put away the *things* of the child. <sup>12</sup>For now we see in a mirror darkly, but then face to face; now I know in part, but then shall I know fully even as also I was fully known.

<sup>13</sup>But now abideth faith, hope, love, these three; and the greater of these is love.

### CHAPTER 14

**F**ollow after love; yet desire earnestly spiritual *gifts*, but rather that ye



prophecy. <sup>2</sup>For who speaketh in a tongue speaketh not to men, but to God; for no one understandeth; but in spirit he speaketh mysteries. <sup>3</sup>But who prophesieth speaketh unto men edification, and exhortation, and consolation. <sup>4</sup>Who speaketh in a tongue buildeth up himself; but who prophesieth buildeth up the church. <sup>5</sup>Now I would *have* you all speak with tongues, but rather that ye prophesy; and greater he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edification.

<sup>6</sup>But now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, unless I speak to you either by *way of* revelation, or of knowledge, or of prophecy, or of teaching? <sup>7</sup>Even the *things* without life, giving a voice, whether pipe or harp, if they give no distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped? <sup>8</sup>For if also the trumpet give an uncertain voice, who shall prepare himself for war? <sup>9</sup>So also ye, unless ye utter by the tongue speech easily understood, how shall *it* be known what is spoken? For ye will be speaking into the air. <sup>10</sup>*There* are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and nothing is without voice. <sup>11</sup>If then I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be to him that speaketh a barbarian, and who speaketh will be a barbarian unto me. <sup>12</sup>So ye also, since ye are zealots for spirits, seek that ye may abound unto the edification of the church.

<sup>13</sup>Wherefore let him that speaketh in a tongue pray that he interpret. <sup>14</sup>For if I pray in a tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful. <sup>15</sup>What is *it* then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also; I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also. <sup>16</sup>Else if thou bless in *the* spirit, how shall he that filleth the place of the unlearned say the Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he knoweth not what thou sayest? <sup>17</sup>For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not built up.

<sup>18</sup>I thank God I speak with tongues more than you all; <sup>19</sup>but in church I would

rather speak five words with my understanding that I might instruct others also, than ten thousand words in a tongue.

<sup>20</sup>Brethren, be not children in *your* minds, but in malice be ye babes; in your minds however be full-grown. <sup>21</sup>In the law it is written, that, By strange-tongued and by lips of strangers will I speak to this people; and not even thus will they hearken to me, saith *the* Lord.

<sup>22</sup>So then tongues are for a sign, not to the believing, but to the unbelieving; but prophecy is not to the unbelieving, but to the believing, <sup>23</sup>If therefore the whole church come together in meeting and all should speak with tongues, and *men* ungifted or unbelieving come in, will they not say that ye are mad? <sup>24</sup>But if all prophesy, and one unbelieving or ungifted come in, he is reproved by all, judged by all; <sup>25</sup>the secrets of his heart are made manifest; and so he will fall down on *his* face and worship God, declaring that God is among you indeed.

<sup>26</sup>What is it then, brethren? When ye come together, each one hath a psalm, hath a teaching, hath a revelation, hath a tongue, hath an interpretation. Let all *things* be *done* unto edifying. <sup>27</sup>If any speaketh in a tongue, *let it be* by two, or at the most three, and *that* in turn; and let one interpret; <sup>28</sup>but if *there* be no interpreter, let him be silent in church; and let him speak to himself, and to God.

<sup>29</sup>And let prophets speak *by* two or three, and let the others discern. <sup>30</sup>But if a revelation be made to another sitting *by*, let the first be silent. <sup>31</sup>For ye all can prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be exhorted; <sup>32</sup>and *the* spirits of prophets are subject to prophets; <sup>33</sup>for God is not *a God* of confusion, but of peace, as in all the churches of the saints. <sup>34</sup>Let the women be silent in the churches; for it is not permitted to them to speak; but let them be in subjection, as also saith the law. <sup>35</sup>And if they would learn anything, let them ask *their* own husbands at home; for it is a shame for a woman to speak in church.

<sup>36</sup>What? Was it from you that the word of God went forth? Or came it unto you

alone? <sup>37</sup>If any thinketh himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him take knowledge of what *things* I write you, that it is a commandment of *the* Lord. <sup>38</sup>But if any knoweth not, he is not known.

<sup>39</sup>So then, my brethren, desire earnestly to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues. <sup>40</sup>But let all *things* be done decently and in order.

### CHAPTER 15

**N**ow I make known to you, brethren, the gospel which I preached to you, which also ye received, in which also ye stand, <sup>2</sup>by which also ye are saved, if ye hold fast to the word which I preached to you, except ye believed without cause.

<sup>3</sup>For I delivered to you among first *things* what also I received, that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; <sup>4</sup>and that he was buried; and that he hath been raised on the third day according to the scriptures; <sup>5</sup>and that he was seen of Cephas; then of the twelve; <sup>6</sup>then he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once, of whom the more *part* remain until now, but some are fallen *asleep*; <sup>7</sup>then he was seen of James; then of all the apostles; <sup>8</sup>and last of all, as of the *child* untimely born, he was seen of me also.

<sup>9</sup>For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called apostle, because I persecuted the church of God. <sup>10</sup>But by God's grace I am what I am, and his grace unto me was not found void; but I toiled more abundantly than they all, yet not I, but the grace of God with me. <sup>11</sup>Whether then I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.

<sup>12</sup>Now if Christ is preached that he hath been raised from *the* dead, how say some among you that *there* is no resurrection of *the* dead? <sup>13</sup>But if *there* is no resurrection of *the* dead, neither hath Christ been raised; <sup>14</sup>and if Christ hath not been raised, then is our preaching void, and our faith also is void. <sup>15</sup>Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we witnessed for God that he raised the Christ, whom he raised not, if so be that *the* dead are not raised. <sup>16</sup>For if *the* dead are not raised, neither hath Christ been raised;

<sup>17</sup>and if Christ hath not been raised, your faith is vain; ye are yet in your sins.

<sup>18</sup>Then they also *that are* fallen asleep in Christ have perished. <sup>19</sup>If we have only hoped in Christ in this life, we are of all men rather pitiable.

<sup>20</sup>But now hath Christ been raised from *the* dead, firstfruits of those asleep. <sup>21</sup>For since by man *is* death, by man *is* also the resurrection of *the* dead. <sup>22</sup>For as in Adam all die, so also in the Christ shall all be made alive. <sup>23</sup>But each in *his* own order: Christ a firstfruits; then they *that are* the Christ's, at his presence. <sup>24</sup>Then *cometh* the end, when he shall deliver up the kingdom to the God and Father; when he shall have abolished all rule and all authority and power. <sup>25</sup>For he must reign, till he hath put all his enemies under his feet. <sup>26</sup>*The* enemy *that* shall be abolished last *is* death. <sup>27</sup>For, He subjected all *things* under his feet. But when he saith that, All *things* are subjected, *it is* evident that he is excepted who did subject all *things* to him. <sup>28</sup>And when all *things* have been subjected to him, then shall the Son also himself be subjected to him that did subject all *things* to him, that God be all in all.

<sup>29</sup>Else what shall they do that are baptized for the dead? If *the* dead are not raised at all, why then are they baptized for them? <sup>30</sup>Why are we also in peril every hour? <sup>31</sup>I protest by your glorying, brethren, which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily. <sup>32</sup>If after *the manner* of a man I fought beasts at Ephesus, what doth it profit me? If *the* dead are not raised, let us eat and drink, for tomorrow we die. <sup>33</sup>Be not deceived: Evil companionships corrupt good morals. <sup>34</sup>Awake to soberness, righteously, and sin not; for some have no knowledge of God. I speak to *move* you unto shame.

<sup>35</sup>But some one will say, How are the dead raised? And with what sort of body do they come? <sup>36</sup>*Thou* foolish one, what thou sowest is not made alive except it die; <sup>37</sup>and what thou sowest, thou sowest not the body that shall be, but a bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some of the rest; <sup>38</sup>but God giveth it a body even as he would, and to each of the seeds a body *of*

*its* own. <sup>39</sup>All flesh is not the same flesh, but *there is one flesh* of men, and another flesh of beasts, and another flesh of birds, and another of fishes. <sup>40</sup>*There are* also bodies heavenly, and bodies earthly, but the glory of the heavenly is one, and the *glory* of the earthly is another. <sup>41</sup>One glory of sun, and another glory of moon, and another glory of stars; for star differeth from star in glory.

<sup>42</sup>So also the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption, raised in incorruption; <sup>43</sup>sown in dishonor; raised in glory; sown in weakness, raised in power; <sup>44</sup>sown a body natural; raised a body spiritual. If *there is* a natural body, *there is* also a spiritual *body*. <sup>45</sup>So also it is written, The first man Adam became a living soul. The last Adam a life giving spirit. <sup>46</sup>Howbeit not the spiritual is first, but the natural; then the spiritual. <sup>47</sup>The first man is of *the* earth, of dust; the second man is of heaven. <sup>48</sup>As is the earthy, such are also the earthy *ones*; and as is the heavenly, such are also the heavenly *ones*. <sup>49</sup>And as we have borne the image of the earthy, let us also bear the image of the heavenly.

<sup>50</sup>Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit God's kingdom; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption. <sup>51</sup>Lo, I tell you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, <sup>52</sup>in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump; for *the* trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. <sup>53</sup>For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. <sup>54</sup>But when this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall come to pass the saying written, Death is swallowed up unto victory. <sup>55</sup>O death, where *is* thy victory? O death, where thy sting? <sup>56</sup>Now the sting of death *is* sin; and the power of sin *is* the law; <sup>57</sup>but thanks be to God, who giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

<sup>58</sup>Wherefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, knowing that your toil is not vain in *the* Lord.

## CHAPTER 16

Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I gave order to the churches of Galatia, so also do ye. <sup>2</sup>Upon *the* first day of the week let each of you lay by him in store, as he may prosper, that when I come no collections be then made. <sup>3</sup>And when I arrive, whomsoever ye shall approve with letters, them will I send to carry your bounty to Jerusalem; <sup>4</sup>and if it be meet for me to go also, they shall go with me.

<sup>5</sup>But I will come unto you, when I shall have passed through Macedonia; for I pass through Macedonia; <sup>6</sup>but it may be that I shall abide with you; or winter, that ye may set me forward on *my* journey whithersoever I go. <sup>7</sup>For I do not wish to see you now by *the* way; for I hope to tarry some time with you, if the Lord permit. <sup>8</sup>But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost; <sup>9</sup>for a great door and effectual is opened to me, and adversaries *are* many.

<sup>10</sup>Now if Timothy come, see that he be with you without fear; for he worketh *the* work of *the* Lord, as I also *do*. <sup>11</sup>Let no one therefore despise him. But set him forward *on his* journey in peace, that he may come unto me; for I expect him with the brethren.

<sup>12</sup>But as touching Apollos the brother, I besought him much to come unto you with the brethren; and it was not at all *his* will to come now; but he will come when he shall have opportunity.

<sup>13</sup>Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong. <sup>14</sup>Let all ye do be in love.

<sup>15</sup>Now I beseech you, brethren (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is *the* firstfruits of Achaia, and *that* they have set themselves to minister to the saints), <sup>16</sup>that ye also submit to such, and to every one that helpeth in *the* work and toileth. <sup>17</sup>And I rejoice at the presence of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus, for what was lacking on your *part* they supplied. <sup>18</sup>For they refreshed my spirit and yours; acknowledge ye therefore such.

<sup>19</sup>The churches of Asia salute you. Aquila and Prisca salute you much in *the* Lord, with the church in their house. <sup>20</sup>All the brethren salute you. Salute one another with a holy kiss.

<sup>21</sup>The salutation of *me* Paul with mine

*own* hand.

<sup>22</sup>If any *man* loveth not the Lord, let him be anathema. Maranatha.

<sup>23</sup>The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you.

<sup>24</sup>My love with you all in Christ Jesus.



---

## THE SECOND LETTER OF PAUL TO THE CORINTHIANS

---

### CHAPTER 1

**P**aul, apostle of Christ Jesus through God's will, and Timothy the brother, to the church of God which is in Corinth, with all the saints that are in the whole of Achaia:

<sup>2</sup>Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

<sup>3</sup>Blessed the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies and God of all comfort; <sup>4</sup>who comforteth us in all our affliction, that we be able to comfort those in any affliction, through the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God. <sup>5</sup>For as the sufferings of the Christ abound unto us, even so our comfort also aboundeth through the Christ. <sup>6</sup>But whether we are afflicted, *it is* for your comfort and salvation; or whether we are comforted, *it is* for your comfort, which worketh in *the* patient enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer; <sup>7</sup>and our hope for you is steadfast; knowing that, as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so also of the comfort.

<sup>8</sup>For we would not have you ignorant, brethren, concerning our affliction which befell *us* in Asia, that we were weighed down exceedingly, beyond *our* power, insomuch that we despaired even of life; <sup>9</sup>yea, ourselves have had the sentence of death within ourselves, that we should not be trusting in ourselves, but in God who raiseth the dead; <sup>10</sup>who delivered us out of so great a death, and will deliver on whom we have set our hope, that he will also still deliver us; <sup>11</sup>ye also helping together on our behalf by *your* supplication; that, for the gift *bestowed* upon us by means of many, thanks be given by many persons on our behalf.

<sup>12</sup>For our glorying is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in holiness and sincerity of God, and not in fleshly wisdom, but in God's grace, we behaved *ourselves* in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward. <sup>13</sup>For we write you no

other *things*, than what ye read or even acknowledge, and I hope ye will acknowledge unto *the* end; <sup>14</sup>as also ye did acknowledge us in part, that we are your glorying, even as ye also *are* ours, in the day of our Lord Jesus.

<sup>15</sup>And in this confidence I was minded to come first unto you, that ye might have a second joy; <sup>16</sup>and by you to pass into Macedonia, and again from Macedonia to come unto you, and of you to be set forward *on my journey* unto Judæa. <sup>17</sup>When I therefore was thus minded, did I show fickleness? Or the *things* I purpose, *do* I purpose according to *the* flesh, that with me *there* should be the yea, yea, and the nay, nay?

<sup>18</sup>But God is faithful that our word unto you is not yea and nay. <sup>19</sup>For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you through us, through me and Silvanus and Timothy, was not yea and nay, but in him is yea. <sup>20</sup>For how many so ever the promises of God, in him *is* the yea; wherefore also through him *is* the Amen, unto *the* glory to God through us. <sup>21</sup>Now he that establisheth us with you unto Christ, and anointed us, *is* God; <sup>22</sup>who also sealed us, and gave *us* the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

<sup>23</sup>But I call God for a witness upon my soul, that to spare you I came not yet unto Corinth. <sup>24</sup>Not that we lord *it* over your faith, but are fellow-laborers of your joy; for in faith ye stand fast.

### CHAPTER 2

**F**or I determined this for myself not to come again to you with sorrow. <sup>2</sup>For if I make you sorry, who then is he that maketh me glad but he that is made sorry by me? <sup>3</sup>And I wrote this very *thing*, lest, when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice; trusting you all, that my joy is *the* joy of you all. <sup>4</sup>For out of much tribulation and anguish of heart I wrote you with many tears; not that ye be made sorry, but that ye might

know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

<sup>5</sup>But if any hath caused sorrow, he hath caused sorrow, not to me, but in part (that I press not too heavily) to you all. <sup>6</sup>Sufficient to such a one is this punishment which was *inflicted* by the many; <sup>7</sup>so that contrariwise ye should forgive and comfort *him*, lest by any means such a one should be swallowed up with *his* overmuch sorrow. <sup>8</sup>Wherefore I beseech you to confirm *your* love toward him. <sup>9</sup>For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye are obedient in all *things*. <sup>10</sup>But to whom ye forgive anything, I *forgive* also; for what I also have forgiven, if I have forgiven anything, for your sakes *have I forgiven* in the presence of Christ; <sup>11</sup>that no advantage be gained over us by Satan, for we are not ignorant of his devices.

<sup>12</sup>Now when I came to Troas for the gospel of the Christ, and a door was opened to me in *the* Lord, <sup>13</sup>I had no relief for my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother; but taking leave of them, I went forth into Macedonia.

<sup>14</sup>But thanks be to God, who always leadeth us in triumph in the Christ, and maketh manifest through us the savor of his knowledge in every place. <sup>15</sup>For we are a sweet savor of Christ to God. in those *being* saved, and in those perishing; <sup>16</sup>to the one a savor from death unto death; to the other a savor from life unto life. And who is sufficient for these *things*? <sup>17</sup>For we are not as the many, bartering the word of God, but as of sincerity, but as of God, in *the* sight of God, speak we in Christ.

### CHAPTER 3

**A**re we beginning again to commend ourselves? Or need we, as do some, epistles of commendation unto you or from you? <sup>2</sup>Ye are our epistle, written in our hearts, known and read of all men; <sup>3</sup>being made manifest that ye are an epistle of Christ, ministered by us, written not with ink, but with *the* Spirit of *the* living God; not in tables of stone, but in tables *that* are hearts of flesh.

<sup>4</sup>And such confidence have we through the Christ to God-ward. <sup>5</sup>Not that we are sufficient of ourselves, to account anything as from ourselves; but our sufficiency is from God; <sup>6</sup>who also made us sufficient as ministers of a new covenant; not of *the* letter, but of *the* spirit; for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.

<sup>7</sup>But if the ministration of death, written, and engraven on stones, came with glory, so that the children of Israel could not look steadfastly upon the face of Moses for the glory of his face, which *glory* was passing away; <sup>8</sup>how shall not rather the ministration of the spirit be with glory? <sup>9</sup>For if the ministration of condemnation *is* glory, much rather doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory. <sup>10</sup>For verily what hath been made glorious hath not been made glorious in this part, by reason of the surpassing glory. <sup>11</sup>For if what passeth away *was* through glory, much more that which remaineth *is* in glory.

<sup>12</sup>Having therefore such hope, we use great boldness, <sup>13</sup>and *are* not as Moses, *who* put a veil upon his face, that the children of Israel should not look steadfastly on the end of what was passing away; <sup>14</sup>but their thoughts were hardened; for until this very day at the reading of the old covenant the same veil remaineth, it not being revealed to *them* that it is done away in Christ. <sup>15</sup>But unto this day, whensoever Moses is read, a veil lieth upon their heart. <sup>16</sup>But whensoever it shall turn to *the* Lord, the veil is taken away. <sup>17</sup>Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of *the* Lord is, *there* is liberty. <sup>18</sup>But we all, with unveiled face beholding as in a mirror the glory of *the* Lord, are transformed into the same image from glory to glory, even as from *the* Lord *the* Spirit.

### CHAPTER 4

**T**herefore seeing we have this ministry, even as we obtained mercy, we faint not, <sup>2</sup>but we have renounced the hidden *things* of shame, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by the manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every con-

science of men in *the* sight of God.<sup>3</sup> And even if our gospel is veiled, it is veiled in *them that are* perishing,<sup>4</sup> in whom the god of this age, hath blinded the thoughts of the unbelieving, that the enlightenment of the gospel of the glory of the Christ, who is *the* image of God, should not dawn *upon them*.<sup>5</sup> For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus *as* Lord, and ourselves as your bondmen for Jesus' sake.<sup>6</sup> Because *it is* God that said, Light shall shine out of darkness, who shined in our hearts, unto enlightenment of the knowledge of the glory of God in *the* face of Christ.

<sup>7</sup>But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the exceeding greatness of the power be of God, and not from us;<sup>8</sup> *we are* pressed on every *side*, yet not straitened; perplexed, yet not unto despair;<sup>9</sup> pursued, yet not left behind; smitten down, yet not destroyed;<sup>10</sup> always bearing about in the body the dying of Jesus, that the life also of Jesus be manifested in our body.<sup>11</sup> For we who live are always delivered unto death for Jesus' *sake*, that the life also of Jesus be manifested in our mortal flesh.<sup>12</sup> So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

<sup>13</sup>But having the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, I believed, wherefore I spake; we also believe, wherefore also we speak;<sup>14</sup> knowing that who raised up the Lord Jesus shall raise up us also with Jesus, and shall present *us* with you.<sup>15</sup> For all *things are* for your *sakes*, that the grace, being multiplied through the many, may cause the thanksgiving to abound unto the glory of God.

<sup>16</sup>Wherefore we faint not; but though our outward man is decaying, yet our inward *man* is renewed day by day.<sup>17</sup> For the light momentary; affliction worketh for us more and more exceedingly an eternal weight of glory;<sup>18</sup> while we look not at what are seen, but at what are not seen; for what are seen are temporal; but what are not seen are eternal.

#### CHAPTER 5

**F**or we know that if the earthly house of our tabernacle be dissolved, we have a building from God, a house not

made with hands, eternal, in the heavens.<sup>2</sup> For verily in this we groan, longing to be clothed upon with our habitation which is from heaven,<sup>3</sup> if so be that *being* clothed we shall not be found naked.<sup>4</sup> For verily we that are in the tabernacle *do* groan, being burdened; not for that we would be unclothed, but that we would be clothed upon, that the mortal be swallowed up of the life.<sup>5</sup> Now who wrought us for this very *thing is* God, who gave us the earnest of the Spirit.

<sup>6</sup>Always therefore of good courage, and knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are away from home from the Lord<sup>7</sup> (for we walk through faith, not through sight)—<sup>8</sup>we are of good courage, and are pleased rather to be away from home from the body, and to be at home with the Lord.<sup>9</sup> Wherefore also we are ambitious, whether at home or away from home, to be well pleasing to him.<sup>10</sup> For we must all be manifested before the judgment seat of the Christ; that each receive the *things done* through the body, according to what he hath done, whether good or bad.

<sup>11</sup>Knowing therefore the fear of the Lord, we persuade men, but we are made manifest to God; and I hope that we are made manifest also in your consciences.

<sup>12</sup>We are not again commending ourselves to you, but *speak* as giving you occasion of glorying on our behalf, that ye may have wherewith to answer them that glory in face, and not in heart.<sup>13</sup> For whether we are beside ourselves, *it is* to God; or whether we are of sober mind, *it is* to you.

<sup>14</sup>For the love of the Christ constraineth us; *because* we thus judge, that one died for all, therefore all died;<sup>15</sup> and he died for all, that they that live should no longer live to themselves, but to him who for their sakes died and rose again.

<sup>16</sup>So that we from now on know no *one* after *the* flesh; even though we have known Christ after *the* flesh, yet now we know *him so* no more.<sup>17</sup> So that if any *is* in Christ, *he is* a new creature; the old *things* are passed away; lo, they are become new.<sup>18</sup> But all *things* are of God, who reconciled us to himself through



Christ, and gave to us the ministry of reconciliation; <sup>19</sup>to wit, that God was in Christ reconciling the world to himself, not reckoning to them their trespasses, and having committed to us the word of reconciliation. <sup>20</sup>We are ambassadors therefore on behalf of Christ, as though God were entreating by us; we beseech you on behalf of Christ, be ye reconciled to God. <sup>21</sup>Him who knew no sin, he made sin on our behalf; that we might become righteousness of God in him.

## CHAPTER 6

And working together *with him*, we entreat also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain <sup>2</sup>(for he saith, At an acceptable season I hearkened to thee, And in a day of salvation I succored thee; lo, now is an acceptable season; lo, now is a day of salvation);

<sup>3</sup>giving no occasion of stumbling in anything, that the ministration be not blamed; <sup>4</sup>but in *everything* commending ourselves, as ministers of God, in much patience, in tribulations, in necessities, in distresses, <sup>5</sup>in stripes, in *imprisonments*, in tumults, in toils, in watchings, in fastings; <sup>6</sup>in pureness, in knowledge, in longsuffering, in kindness, in *the Holy Spirit*, in love unfeigned, <sup>7</sup>in *the word of truth*, in *the power of God*; through the armor of righteousness on the right and left, <sup>8</sup>through glory and dishonor, through evil report and good report; as deceivers, and *yet true*; <sup>9</sup>as unknown, and well known; as dying, and lo, we live; as chastened, and not killed; <sup>10</sup>as sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and possessing *all things*.

<sup>11</sup>Our mouth is open unto you, O Corinthians, our heart is enlarged. <sup>12</sup>Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own affections. <sup>13</sup>Now for a recompense in like kind (I speak as to *my children*), be ye also enlarged.

<sup>14</sup>Be not unequally yoked with unbelievers; for what fellowship have righteousness and iniquity? Or what communion hath light with darkness? <sup>15</sup>And what concord hath Christ with Beliar? Or what portion hath believer with unbeliever?

<sup>16</sup>And what agreement hath a temple of God with idols? For we are a temple of a living God; even as the God said, I will dwell in them, and walk; And be their God, and they shall be my people. <sup>17</sup>Wherefore come out from among them, And be separate, saith *the Lord*, And touch no unclean *thing*; And I will receive you,

<sup>18</sup>And will be Father to you, And ye shall be to me sons and daughters, Saith *the Lord Almighty*.

## CHAPTER 7

Having therefore these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in fear of God.

<sup>2</sup>Make room for us; we wronged none, corrupted none, took advantage of none. <sup>3</sup>I say it not to condemn, for I have said before, that ye are in our hearts to die together and live together. <sup>4</sup>Great my boldness toward you, great my glorying on your behalf. Am filled with comfort, I overflow with joy in all our tribulation.

<sup>5</sup>For even when we were come into Macedonia our flesh had no relief, but we were afflicted on every *side*; fightings without, fears within. <sup>6</sup>Nevertheless who comforteth the lowly, God, comforted us by the presence of Titus; <sup>7</sup>and not by his presence only, but also by the comfort wherewith he was comforted in you, while he told us your longing, your mourning, your zeal for me; so that I rejoiced yet more.

<sup>8</sup>For though I made you sorry with the letter, I do not regret *it*; though I did regret (I see that that letter made you sorry, though but for an hour), <sup>9</sup>I now rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye were made sorry unto repentance; for ye were made sorry according to God, that ye might suffer loss from us in nothing. <sup>10</sup>For sorrow, according to God, worketh repentance unto salvation, a *repentance* which *bringeth* no regret, but the sorrow of the world worketh death. <sup>11</sup>For lo, this selfsame *thing*, that ye were made sorry according to God, what earnest care it wrought in you; yea, *what* clearing of



*Yourselves; yea, what indignation; yea, what fear; yea, what longing; yea, what zeal; yea, what avenging!* In *everything* ye approved yourselves to be pure in the matter.<sup>12</sup> So although I wrote you, I *wrote* not for his sake that has wronged, not for his sake that was wronged, but for the sake of your earnest care for us being manifested unto you in *the* sight of God.<sup>13</sup> Therefore we have been comforted.

Now in our comfort we joyed the more exceedingly for the joy of Titus, because his spirit hath been refreshed by you all.<sup>14</sup> For if in anything I have gloried to him on your behalf, I was not shamed; but as we spake all *things* to you in truth, so our glorying also before Titus came to be truth.<sup>15</sup> And his affection is more abundantly toward you, while he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling ye received him.<sup>16</sup> I rejoice that in *everything* I am of good cheer concerning you.

#### CHAPTER 8

**M**oreover, brethren, we make known to you the grace of God given in the churches of Macedonia; <sup>2</sup>how that in much proof of tribulation the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty abounded unto the riches even of their liberality.<sup>3</sup> For according to *their* power, I bear witness, yea, and beyond *their* power, *they gave* of their own accord,<sup>4</sup> beseeching us with much entreaty in regard of the grace and the fellowship in the ministry to the saints,<sup>5</sup> and *this*, not as we had hoped, but first they gave their own selves to the Lord, and to us through God's will.<sup>6</sup> Inasmuch that we exhorted Titus, that as he had begun afore, so he would also complete in you this grace also.<sup>7</sup> But as ye abound in everything, in faith, and word, and knowledge, and in all earnestness, and in our love to you, *see* that ye abound in this grace also.

<sup>8</sup>I speak not by *way of* commandment, but as proving through the earnestness of others the sincerity also of your love.<sup>9</sup> For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, being rich, for your *sakes* he became poor, that ye by his poverty might

become rich.

<sup>10</sup>And herein I give *my* judgment, for this is expedient for you, who began afore a year ago, not only to do, but also to will.<sup>11</sup> But now complete the doing also; that as *there was* the readiness to will, so *there may* be the completion also out of *what* you have.<sup>12</sup> For if the readiness is there, *it is* acceptable according as one hath, not according as he hath not.

<sup>13</sup>For *I say* not *this* that others *might have ease and* ye tribulation; <sup>14</sup>but by equality your abundance *being supply* at this present season for their want, that their abundance also become *supply* for your want; that there be equality;<sup>15</sup> as it is written, Who *gathered* much had nothing over; and who *gathered* little had no lack.

<sup>16</sup>But thanks be to God, who putteth the same earnest care for you into the heart of Titus.<sup>17</sup> For he accepted indeed the exhortation; but being himself rather earnest, he went forth unto you of his own accord.

<sup>18</sup>And we have sent along with him the brother whose praise in the gospel *is spread* through all the churches;<sup>19</sup> and not only *so*, but who was also appointed by the churches as *our* fellow traveler in *the matter of* this grace, which is ministered by us unto the glory of the Lord, and to *show* our readiness,<sup>20</sup> avoiding this, that any *man* should blame us in *the matter of* this bounty ministered by us;<sup>21</sup> for we take thought for *things* honorable, not only in sight of *the* Lord, but also in sight of men.

<sup>22</sup>And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oft proved to be earnest in many *things*, but now more earnest, *by reason of* great confidence unto you.<sup>23</sup> Whether *any inquire* about Titus, *he is* my partner and *my* fellow worker to you-ward; or our brethren, *they are* messengers of the churches, *they are* the glory of Christ.<sup>24</sup> Show ye therefore unto them in face of the churches the proof of your love, and of our glorying on your behalf.

#### CHAPTER 9

**F**or as touching the ministry unto the saints, it is superfluous for me to write you;<sup>2</sup> for I know your readiness, of which

I glory on your behalf to the Macedonians, that Achaia hath been prepared for a year; and your zeal hath stirred up the more *part of them*. <sup>3</sup>But I have sent the brethren, that our glorying on your behalf may not be made void in this respect; that, even as I said, ye may be prepared; <sup>4</sup>lest somehow, if any of Macedonia come with me and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) be put to shame in this confidence. <sup>5</sup>I thought it necessary therefore to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up *beforehand* your aforepromised bounty, that the same might thus be ready as a matter of bounty, and not of extortion.

<sup>6</sup>But this *I say*, Who soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and who soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully. <sup>7</sup>Let each *do* according as he hath purposed in *his* heart, not grudgingly or of necessity, for God loveth a cheerful giver. <sup>8</sup>And God is able to make all grace abound unto you; that ye, having always all sufficiency in everything, may abound unto every good work; <sup>9</sup>as *it* is written, He hath scattered abroad, he hath given to the poor; His righteousness abideth unto the age. <sup>10</sup>And he that supplieth seed to the sower and bread for food, shall supply and multiply your seed for sowing, and increase the fruits of your righteousness; <sup>11</sup>ye being enriched in everything unto all liberality, which worketh through us thanksgiving to God.

<sup>12</sup>Because the ministration of this service is not only fully supplying the wants of the saints, but is abounding also through many thanksgivings to God; <sup>13</sup>seeing that through the proving *of you* by this ministration they glorify God for the obedience of your confession unto the gospel of the Christ, and *for* the liberality *of your* contribution unto them and unto all; <sup>14</sup>while they themselves also, with supplication for you, long after you by reason of the exceeding grace of God upon you. <sup>15</sup>Thanks to God for his unspeakable gift.

## CHAPTER 10

**N**ow I Paul myself entreat you by the meekness and gentleness of the Christ, *I* who in presence am lowly among you, but absent am of *good* courage toward you; <sup>2</sup>yea, I beseech you, that I may not when present show courage with the confidence wherewith I count to be bold against some, who count of us as if we walked according to *the* flesh. <sup>3</sup>For though we walk in *the* flesh, we do not war according to *the* flesh, <sup>4</sup>(for the weapons of our warfare are not of flesh, but mighty before God unto casting down of strongholds); <sup>5</sup>casting down reasonings, and every high *thing* that is exalted against the knowledge of God, and bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of the Christ; <sup>6</sup>and being in readiness to avenge all disobedience, when your obedience shall be made full.

<sup>7</sup>Ye look at things according to appearances. If any trusteth in himself that he is Christ's, let him consider this again with himself, that, even as he is Christ's, so also we. <sup>8</sup>For though I should glory somewhat more abundantly concerning our authority (which the Lord gave for building up, and not for casting you down), I shall not be shamed, <sup>9</sup>that I seem not as if I would terrify you by *my* letters. <sup>10</sup>Because, *his* letters, they say, are weighty and strong; but *his* bodily presence is weak, and his speech of no account. <sup>11</sup>Let such *a one* reckon this, that what we are in word by letters when absent, such *are we* also in deed when present.

<sup>12</sup>For we are not bold to judge ourselves among, or to judge ourselves with certain of them that commend themselves; but they themselves, measuring themselves by themselves, and judging themselves with themselves, are without understanding. <sup>13</sup>But we will not glory beyond measure, but according to the measure of the measuring rod which God apportioned to us as a measure, to reach even unto you. <sup>14</sup>For we stretch not ourselves overmuch, as

though we reached not unto you, for we came even as far as unto you in the gospel of the Christ; <sup>15</sup>not glorying beyond measure, *that is*, in other's labors; but having hope that, as your faith groweth, we shall be magnified in you according to our measuring rod unto *further* abundance, <sup>16</sup>so as to preach the gospel even unto the parts beyond you, and not to glory in another's measuring rod in regard of *things* ready at hand. <sup>17</sup>But who gloryeth in the Lord, let him glory. <sup>18</sup>For not that *man* is approved who commendeth himself, but he whom the Lord commendeth.

### CHAPTER 11

**W**ould *that* ye could bear with me in a little foolishness; but indeed ye do bear with me. <sup>2</sup>For I am zealous over you with a zeal of God; for I espoused you to one husband, that I might present you as a pure virgin to the Christ. <sup>3</sup>But I fear, lest somehow, as the serpent beguiled Eve in his craftiness, your thoughts should be corrupted from the simplicity and the purity that is toward the Christ. <sup>4</sup>For if he who cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we did not preach, or *if* ye receive a different spirit, which ye did not receive, or a different gospel, which ye did not accept, ye do well to bear with *him*. <sup>5</sup>For I reckon that I am behind the chiefest apostles in nothing. <sup>6</sup>But though rude in speech, yet *am* I not in knowledge; nay, in every way have we made *this* manifest unto you in all *things*.

<sup>7</sup>Or did I commit a sin in abasing myself that ye be exalted, because I preached to you the gospel of God for nought? <sup>8</sup>I robbed other churches, taking wage of *them* that I might minister unto you; <sup>9</sup>and when present with you and in want, I was not a burden on any one; for the brethren, when they came from Macedonia, fully supplied my want; and in *everything* I kept *myself* from being burdensome to you, and so will keep myself. <sup>10</sup>Christ's truth is in me, that this glorying in the regions of Achaia shall not be closed

against me. <sup>11</sup>Wherefore? Because I love you not? God knoweth. <sup>12</sup>But what I do, I also will do, that I may cut off the occasion of them that desire occasion that wherein they glory, they be found even as we.

<sup>13</sup>For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, fashioning themselves into apostles of Christ. <sup>14</sup>And no marvel; for the very Satan fashioneth himself into an angel of light. <sup>15</sup>No great *thing* therefore if his ministers also fashion themselves as ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

<sup>16</sup>I say again, Let no one think me foolish; but if *ye do*, yet as foolish receive me, that I also may glory a little. <sup>17</sup>That which I speak, I speak not after *the* Lord, but as in foolishness, in this confidence of glorying. <sup>18</sup>Since many glory after the flesh, I will glory also. <sup>19</sup>For ye bear with the foolish gladly, being wise *yourselves*. <sup>20</sup>For ye bear with one, if he bringeth you into bondage, if he devoureth, if he taketh *you*, if he exalteth himself, if he smiteth you on the face. <sup>21</sup>I speak by way of disparagement, as though we had been weak.

Yet whereinsoever any is bold (I speak in foolishness), I am bold also. <sup>22</sup>Are they Hebrews? I also. Are they Israelites? I also. Are they the seed of Abraham? I also. <sup>23</sup>Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as one beside himself) I more; in toils more abundantly, in prisons more abundantly, in stripes above measure, in deaths oft. <sup>24</sup>Of the Jews five times received I forty stripes save one. <sup>25</sup>Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day have I been in the deep; <sup>26</sup>*in* journeyings oft, *in* perils of rivers, in perils of robbers, *in* perils from *my* race, *in* perils from the nations, *in* perils in city, in perils in wilderness, *in* perils at sea, *in* perils among false brethren; <sup>27</sup>*in* toil and travail, in watchings oft, in hunger and thirst, in fastings oft, in cold and nakedness. <sup>28</sup>Besides the *things* without, *there is* what presseth upon me daily, anxiety for all the churches. <sup>29</sup>Who is weak, and I am not



weak? Who is stumbled, and I burn not?

<sup>30</sup>If I must *needs* glory, I will glory of the *things* of my weakness. <sup>31</sup>The God and Father of the Lord Jesus, who is blessed unto the ages, knoweth that I lie not. <sup>32</sup>In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king guarded the city of *the* Damascenes to take me, <sup>33</sup>and through a window was I let down in a basket through the wall, and escaped his hands.

### CHAPTER 12

**I** must *needs* glory, though it is not expedient; but I will come to visions and revelations of *the* Lord. <sup>2</sup>I know a man in Christ, fourteen years ago (whether in *the* body, I know not; or whether out of the body, I know not; God knoweth), such a one caught up even to the third heaven. <sup>3</sup>And I know such a man (whether in *the* body, or apart from the body, I know not; God knoweth), <sup>4</sup>*how* that he was caught up into Paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to speak. <sup>5</sup>On behalf of such a *one* will I glory; but on mine own behalf I will not glory, save in weaknesses. <sup>6</sup>For if I should desire to glory, I shall not be foolish; for I shall speak truth, but I forbear, lest anyone should account of me above what he seeth me to *be*, or heareth from me.

<sup>7</sup>And by *reason of the* exceeding greatness of the revelations. Wherefore that I be not exalted overmuch, *there* was given to me a thorn in the flesh, a messenger of Satan to buffet me, that I be not exalted overmuch. <sup>8</sup>Concerning this *thing* I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me. <sup>9</sup>And he said to me, My grace is sufficient for thee, for power is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in weaknesses, that the power of the Christ may spread a tabernacle over me. <sup>10</sup>Wherefore I take pleasure in weaknesses, in injuries, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses, for Christ's sake, for when I am weak, then am I strong.

<sup>11</sup>I am become foolish; ye compelled me; for I ought to have been commended of you, for in nothing was I behind the chiefest apostles, though I am nothing.

<sup>12</sup>Indeed the signs of the apostle were wrought among you in all patience, both by signs and wonders and powers. <sup>13</sup>For what is *there* wherein ye were made inferior to *the* rest of the churches, except it be that I myself was not a burden to you? Forgive me this wrong.

<sup>14</sup>Lo, this is the third *time* I am ready to come unto you; and I will not be a burden; for I seek not yours, but you; for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children. <sup>15</sup>And I will most gladly spend and be expended for your souls. If I love you more abundantly, am I loved less? <sup>16</sup>But be it *so*, I did not myself burden you; but, being crafty, I took you with guile. <sup>17</sup>Did I take advantage of you by any one of them whom I have sent unto you? <sup>18</sup>I exhorted Titus, and I sent the brother along. Did Titus take advantage of you? Walked we not in the same spirit? Not in the same steps?

<sup>19</sup>Ye think all the while that we are excusing ourselves to you. Before God speak we in Christ. But all *things*, beloved, *are* for your edifying. <sup>20</sup>For I fear, lest when I come, I somehow find you not such as I would, and should myself be found of you such as ye would not; lest somehow *there be* strife, jealousy, wraths, factions, back-bitings, whisperings, puffings up, tumults; <sup>21</sup>lest again when I come my God should humble me before you, and I should mourn for many of them that have sinned heretofore, and repented not of the uncleanness and fornication and lasciviousness which they wrought.

### CHAPTER 13

**T**his is the third *time* I am coming unto you. At *the* mouth of two witnesses, or three, shall every word be established. <sup>2</sup>I have said before, and do say before, as when present the second *time*, so now, *being* absent, to them that have sinned afore, and to all the rest, that, if I come again, I will not spare; <sup>3</sup>since ye seek proof of the Christ that speaketh in me; who unto you is not weak, but is powerful in you. <sup>4</sup>For though he was crucified from weakness, yet he liveth from *the* power of



God. For we also are weak in him, but we shall live with him from *the* power of God toward you.

<sup>5</sup>Test yourselves, whether ye are in the faith; prove yourselves. Or know ye not as to yourselves, that Jesus Christ is in you? Unless indeed ye be disapproved. <sup>6</sup>But I hope that ye shall know that we are not disapproved. <sup>7</sup>Now we pray unto God that ye do no evil; not that we may appear approved, but that ye may do what is honorable, though we be as disapproved. <sup>8</sup>For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth. <sup>9</sup>For we rejoice, when we be weak, and ye be strong; this we also pray

for, even your perfecting. <sup>10</sup>For this cause I write these *things while* absent, that I may not *when* present deal sharply, according to the authority which the Lord gave me for building up and not for casting down.

<sup>11</sup>For the rest, brethren, farewell. Be perfected; be comforted; be of the same mind; be at peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

<sup>12</sup>Salute one another with a holy kiss.

<sup>13</sup>All the saints salute you.

<sup>14</sup>The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the fellowship of the Holy Spirit, be with you all.

---

## THE LETTER OF PAUL TO THE GALATIANS

---

### CHAPTER 1

**P**aul, apostle (not from men, neither through man, but through Jesus Christ, and God *the* Father, who raised him from *the* dead), <sup>2</sup>and all the brethren with me, to the churches of Galatia:

<sup>3</sup>Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and *the* Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>4</sup>who gave himself for our sins, that he deliver us out of the present evil age, according to the will of God and our Father, <sup>5</sup>to whom the glory unto the ages of the ages. Amen.

<sup>6</sup>I marvel that ye are so quickly removing from him that called you in grace of Christ, unto a different gospel; <sup>7</sup>which is not another; only *there* are some that trouble you, and wish to pervert the gospel of the Christ. <sup>8</sup>But though we, or an angel from heaven, should preach to you a gospel other than what we preached to you, let him be anathema. <sup>9</sup>As we have said before, so say I now again, If any preacheth to you a gospel other than what ye received, let him be anathema.

<sup>10</sup>For am I now seeking *the* favor of men, or of God? Or am I striving to please men? If I were still pleasing men, I should not be a bondman of Christ. <sup>11</sup>For I make known to you, brethren, as touching the gospel which was preached by me, that it is not after man. <sup>12</sup>For neither did I receive it from man, nor was I taught *it*, but *it came* through revelation of Jesus Christ.

<sup>13</sup>For ye have heard of my whilom manner of life in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and made havoc of it; <sup>14</sup>and I advanced in the Jews' religion beyond many of mine own age among my race, being more exceedingly zealous for the traditions of my fathers. <sup>15</sup>But when it was *the* good pleasure of God who separated *me* from my mother's womb and called me through his grace, <sup>16</sup>to reveal his Son in me, that I preach him among the nations; straightway I conferred not with flesh and blood, <sup>17</sup>neither went I up

to Jerusalem unto them *that were* apostles before me; but I went away into Arabia, and again returned unto Damascus.

<sup>18</sup>Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to visit Cephas, and tarried with him fifteen days. <sup>19</sup>But other of the apostles saw I none, but only James the Lord's brother. <sup>20</sup>Now touching the *things* which I write you, lo, before God, that I lie not. <sup>21</sup>Then I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia. <sup>22</sup>And I was *still* unknown by face to the churches of Judæa which *were* in Christ; <sup>23</sup>but they had only been hearing that, Who once persecuted us now preacheth the faith of which he once made havoc; <sup>24</sup>and they glorified God in me.

### CHAPTER 2

**T**hen after fourteen years I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, taking Titus also with me. <sup>2</sup>And I went up by revelation; and I laid before them the gospel which I preach among the nations, but privately before those of repute, lest I somehow be running, or had run, in vain. <sup>3</sup>But not even Titus who *was* with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised; <sup>4</sup>and that because of the false brethren privily brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage; <sup>5</sup>to whom we gave place in the *way of* subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

<sup>6</sup>But from those of some repute (whatsoever they were, it maketh no difference to me; God accepteth not man's person)—those, I *say*, of repute imparted nothing to me; <sup>7</sup>but contrariwise, when they saw that I had been entrusted with the gospel of the uncircumcision, even as Peter *with the gospel* of the circumcision <sup>8</sup>(for who wrought for Peter unto apostleship of the circumcision wrought for me also unto the nations); <sup>9</sup>and when they perceived the grace given me, James and Cephas and John, who were reputed to be pillars, gave

me and Barnabas *the right hands* of fellowship, that we *should go* unto the nations, and they unto the circumcision; <sup>10</sup>only *they would* that we remember the poor; which selfsame *thing* I also gave diligence to do.

<sup>11</sup>But when Cephas came to Antioch, I withstood him to *the face*, because he was condemned. <sup>12</sup>For before that certain came from James, he ate with the nations; but when they came, he drew back and separated himself, fearing them that were of circumcision. <sup>13</sup>And the rest of the Jews dissembled likewise with him; so that even Barnabas was carried away with their dissimulation.

<sup>14</sup>But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said to Cephas before all, If thou, being a Jew, livest as Gentiles live, and livest not as the Jews, how compellest thou the nations to live as Jews?

<sup>15</sup>We Jews by nature, and not sinners of the nations, <sup>16</sup>yet knowing that a man is not justified by works of law except through faith in Jesus Christ, even we believed on Christ Jesus, that we might be justified by faith in Christ, and not by works of law; because by works of law shall no flesh be justified.

<sup>17</sup>But if, while seeking to be justified in Christ, we ourselves also were found sinners, is Christ then minister of sin? Be it not so. <sup>18</sup>For if I build up again what things I destroyed, I prove myself transgressor. <sup>19</sup>For I, through law died to law, that I might live to God. <sup>20</sup>I have been crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I that live, but Christ liveth in me; and what I now live in the flesh I live by faith, that which is in the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself up for me. <sup>21</sup>I make not void the grace of God, for if righteousness is through law, then Christ died for nought.

### CHAPTER 3

**O** foolish Galatians, who bewitched you, before whose eyes Jesus Christ was openly set forth crucified? <sup>2</sup>This only would I learn from you, Received ye the Spirit by works of law, or by hearing of

faith? <sup>3</sup>Are ye so foolish? Having begun in the Spirit, are ye now perfected in the flesh? <sup>4</sup>Did ye suffer so many things in vain? If indeed in vain. <sup>5</sup>Who therefore supplieth you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by works of law, or by hearing of faith?

<sup>6</sup>Even as Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned to him for righteousness. <sup>7</sup>Know then that they that are of faith, the same are sons of Abraham. <sup>8</sup>And the scripture, foreseeing that God justifieth the nations by faith, preached the gospel afore to Abraham, saying, that, In thee shall all the nations be blessed. <sup>9</sup>So then they that are of faith are blessed with the faithful Abraham.

<sup>10</sup>For as many as are of works of law are under a curse; for it is written, Cursed everyone who continueth not in all things written in the book of the law, to do them.

<sup>11</sup>Now that no one is justified by law before God, is evident because, the righteous shall live by faith; <sup>12</sup>and the law is not of faith; but, Who doeth them shall live in them. <sup>13</sup>Christ redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us; because it is written, Cursed every one that hangeth on a tree; <sup>14</sup>that unto the nations might come the blessing of Abraham in Christ Jesus; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

<sup>15</sup>Brethren, I speak after the manner of man: Though it be but man's covenant, yet when confirmed, no one maketh it void, or addeth thereto. <sup>16</sup>Now to Abraham were the promises spoken, and to his seed. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ. <sup>17</sup>Now this I say, A covenant confirmed beforehand by God, the law, which came four hundred and thirty years after, doth not disannul, so as to make the promise void. <sup>18</sup>For if the inheritance is of law, it is no more of promise; but God hath granted it to Abraham by promise.

<sup>19</sup>What therefore is the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed come to whom the promise hath been made ordained through angels by the hand

of a mediator. <sup>20</sup>Now the mediator is not mediator of one; but God is one.

<sup>21</sup>Is the law then against the promises of God? Be it not so, for if a law had been given which could make alive, verily righteousness would have been of law. <sup>22</sup>But the scripture shut up all things under sin, that the promise by faith in Jesus Christ might be given to the believing.

<sup>23</sup>But before faith came, we were kept in ward under law, shut up unto the faith which was to be revealed. <sup>24</sup>So that the law is become our tutor unto Christ, that we be justified by faith. <sup>25</sup>But faith having come, we are no more under a tutor.

<sup>26</sup>For ye are all sons of God, through faith, in Christ Jesus. <sup>27</sup>For as many of you as were baptized into Christ did put on Christ. <sup>28</sup>There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is no male and female; for ye all are one man in Christ Jesus. <sup>29</sup>And if ye are Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, heirs according to promise.

#### CHAPTER 4

**B**ut I say that so long time as the heir is a child, he differeth nothing from a bondman, though lord of all; <sup>2</sup>but is under guardians and stewards until the day appointed for the father. <sup>3</sup>So we also, when we were children, were in bondage under the rudiments of the world; <sup>4</sup>but when the fullness of the time came, God sent forth his Son, born of woman, born under law, <sup>5</sup>that he might redeem those under law, that we might receive the adoption of sons. <sup>6</sup>And because ye are sons, God sent forth the Spirit of his Son into our hearts, crying, Abba, Father. <sup>7</sup>So that thou art no longer bondman, but son; and if son, then heir through God.

<sup>8</sup>However, then indeed not knowing God ye were in bondage to them that by nature are no gods; <sup>9</sup>but knowing God now, or rather being known by God, how turn ye back again to the weak and poor rudiments, whereunto ye desire to be in bondage over again? <sup>10</sup>Ye observe days and months and seasons and years. <sup>11</sup>I am afraid of you, lest somehow I have toiled over you in vain.

<sup>12</sup>I beseech you, brethren, become as I am; for I also am as ye are. Ye did me no wrong; <sup>13</sup>but ye know that because of an infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel to you the former time; <sup>14</sup>and what was temptation to you in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected; but ye received me as an angel of God, as Christ Jesus. <sup>15</sup>Where then is your gratulation? For I bear you witness, that, if possible, ye would have plucked out your eyes and given them to me. <sup>16</sup>So then am I become your enemy, by telling you truth?

<sup>17</sup>They are zealous for you in no good way; but desire to shut you out, that ye may have a zeal for them. <sup>18</sup>But it is good to be zealously sought in a good matter always, and not only when I am present with you. <sup>19</sup>My little children, of whom I am again in travail until Christ be formed in you; <sup>20</sup>but I could wish to be present with you now, and to change my voice; for I am perplexed about you.

<sup>21</sup>Tell me, ye that desire to be under law, hear ye not the law? <sup>22</sup>For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, one by the handmaid, and one by the freewoman. <sup>23</sup>But he of the handmaid is born after the flesh; but he of the freewoman, through promise.

<sup>24</sup>Which things contain an allegory for these women are two covenants: one from mount Sinai, bearing children unto bondage, which is Hagar. <sup>25</sup>Now this Hagar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to the Jerusalem that now is, for she is in bondage with her children. <sup>26</sup>But the Jerusalem that is above is free, which is our mother. <sup>27</sup>For it is written, Rejoice, thou barren that bearest not; Break forth and cry, thou that travailest not; For more are the children of the desolate than of her that hath the husband.

<sup>28</sup>Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are children of promise. <sup>29</sup>But just as then who was born after the flesh persecuted him that was born after the Spirit, so also now. <sup>30</sup>But what saith the scripture? Cast out the handmaid and her son, for the son of the handmaid shall not inherit with the son of the freewoman. <sup>31</sup>Wherefore, brethren, we are not children of a handmaid,



but of the freewoman.

### CHAPTER 5

**F**or freedom did Christ set us free: stand fast therefore, and be not entangled again in a yoke of bondage.

<sup>2</sup>Behold, I Paul say to you, that, if ye receive circumcision, Christ will profit you nothing. <sup>3</sup>Yea, I testify again to every man that receiveth circumcision, that he is debtor to do the whole law. <sup>4</sup>Ye are severed from Christ, ye who would be justified by law; ye are fallen away from grace. <sup>5</sup>For we through the Spirit by faith wait for the hope of righteousness. <sup>6</sup>For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision; but faith working through love.

<sup>7</sup>Ye were running well; who hindered you that ye should not obey truth? <sup>8</sup>This persuasion is not of him that calleth you. <sup>9</sup>A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump. <sup>10</sup>I have confidence to you-ward in the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded; but he that troubleth you shall bear the judgment, whosoever he be. <sup>11</sup>But I, brethren, if I still preach circumcision, why am I still persecuted? Then hath the stumbling block of the cross been done away. <sup>12</sup>I would that they that unsettle you would even mutilate themselves.

<sup>13</sup>For ye, brethren, were called for freedom; only use not the freedom for an occasion to the flesh, but through love be bondmen one to another. <sup>14</sup>For the whole law is fulfilled in one word, in the, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. <sup>15</sup>But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

<sup>16</sup>But I say, Walk in Spirit, and ye shall in no wise fulfill the lust of the flesh. <sup>17</sup>For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; for these are contrary one to another; that ye may not do what things ye would. <sup>18</sup>But if ye are led by the Spirit, ye are not under law.

<sup>19</sup>Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, <sup>20</sup>idolatry, sorcery, enmities, strife, jealousy, wraths, factions, divisions, heresies, <sup>21</sup>envyings, drunkennesses, revellings, and such like; of which

I forewarn you, even as I did forewarn, that they who practice such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

<sup>22</sup>But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, <sup>23</sup>self-control; against such there is no law. <sup>24</sup>And they that are of Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with the passions and the lusts. <sup>25</sup>If we live by the Spirit, by the Spirit let us also walk. <sup>26</sup>Let us not become vainglorious, provoking one another, envying one another.

### CHAPTER 6

**B**rethren, even if a man be overtaken in any trespass, ye who are spiritual, restore such a one in a spirit of gentleness; looking to thyself, lest thou also be tempted. <sup>2</sup>Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfill the law of the Christ. <sup>3</sup>For if one thinketh himself to be something, being nothing, he deceiveth himself. <sup>4</sup>But let each prove his own work, and then shall he have the glorying in regard of himself alone, and not of the other. <sup>5</sup>For each shall bear his own burden.

<sup>6</sup>But let him that is taught in the word share with him that teacheth in all good things.

<sup>7</sup>Be not deceived; God is not mocked, for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. <sup>8</sup>For who soweth unto his own flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but who soweth unto the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap eternal life. <sup>9</sup>And let us not be weary in welldoing, for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not. <sup>10</sup>So then, as we have opportunity, let us work the good toward all men, and especially toward those of the household of the faith.

<sup>11</sup>See with how large letters I write you with mine own hand.

<sup>12</sup>As many as desire to make a fair show in the flesh, they compel you to be circumcised; only that they be not persecuted for the cross of Christ Jesus. <sup>13</sup>For not even they who receive circumcision do themselves keep the law; but they desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh. <sup>14</sup>But far be it from me to glory, save in the cross of our

Lord Jesus Christ, through which the world hath been crucified to me, and I to the world. <sup>15</sup>For neither is circumcision anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature. <sup>16</sup>And as many as shall walk by this rule, peace upon them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

<sup>17</sup>Henceforth let no one trouble me; for I bear on my body the marks of Jesus.

<sup>18</sup>The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit, brethren. Amen.

---

## THE LETTER OF PAUL TO THE EPHESIANS

---

### CHAPTER 1

**P**aul, apostle of Christ Jesus through God's will, to the saints that are at Ephesus and the faithful in Christ Jesus:

<sup>2</sup>Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

<sup>3</sup>Blessed the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heav-  
enlies in Christ, <sup>4</sup>even as he chose us in him before the foundation of the world, that we be holy and without blemish before him. In love <sup>5</sup>having foreordained us unto adoption as sons through Jesus Christ unto himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, <sup>6</sup>to the praise of the glory of his grace, which he freely bestowed on us in the Beloved. <sup>7</sup>In whom we have the redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of trespasses, according to the riches of his grace, <sup>8</sup>which he made to abound toward us in all wisdom and prudence, <sup>9</sup>making known to us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he purposed in him, <sup>10</sup>unto a dispensation of the fullness of the seasons, to sum up all things in the Christ, those upon the heavens, and those upon the earth; in him, I say, <sup>11</sup>in whom also we were made a heritage, foreordained according to the purpose of him who worketh all *things* after the counsel of his will; <sup>12</sup>that we be unto praise of his glory, we who had before hoped in the Christ. <sup>13</sup>In whom ye also, having heard the word of the truth, the gospel of your salvation,—in whom, having also believed, ye were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise, <sup>14</sup>which is an earnest of our inheritance, unto redemption of the possession, unto praise of his glory.

<sup>15</sup>For this *cause*, I also, having heard of the faith in the Lord Jesus which is among you, and which ye *show* toward all the saints, <sup>16</sup>cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of *you* in my prayers; <sup>17</sup>that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ,

the Father of glory, may give you a spirit of wisdom and revelation in knowledge of him; <sup>18</sup>having the eyes of the heart enlightened, that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints, <sup>19</sup>and what the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to that working of the strength of his might <sup>20</sup>which he wrought in the Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and made *him* to sit at his right *hand* in the heavenly *places*, <sup>21</sup>far above all rule, and authority, and power, and dominion, and every name named, not only in this age, but also in the *one* to come; <sup>22</sup>and he put all *things* in subjection under his feet, and gave him for a head over all *things* to the church, <sup>23</sup>which is his body, the fullness of him that filleth all in all.

### CHAPTER 2

**A**nd you *did he make alive*, when ye were dead through your trespasses and sins, <sup>2</sup>wherein ye once walked according to the age of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, of the spirit that now worketh in the sons of disobedience; <sup>3</sup>among whom we also all once lived in the lusts of our flesh, doing the desires of the flesh, and of the thoughts, and were by nature children of wrath, even as the rest—<sup>4</sup>but God, being rich in mercy, for his great love where-with he loved us, <sup>5</sup>even when we were dead through trespasses, made us alive together with the Christ (by grace have ye been saved), <sup>6</sup>and raised *us* up with *him*, and made *us* to sit with *him* in the heav-  
enlies, in Christ Jesus, <sup>7</sup>that in the ages to come he might show the exceeding riches of his grace in kindness toward us in Christ Jesus. <sup>8</sup>For by grace have ye been saved, through faith; and this not of your-  
*selves, it is the gift of God; <sup>9</sup>not of works, that no one should glory. <sup>10</sup>For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God afore prepared*

that we should walk in them.

<sup>11</sup>Wherefore remember, that once ye, the nations in *the* flesh, who are called "Uncircumcision" by what is called "Circumcision," in *the* flesh made by hands; <sup>12</sup>that ye were at that season separate from Christ, alienated from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of the promise, having no hope and without God in the world. <sup>13</sup>But now in Christ Jesus ye that once were far off are become nigh in the blood of the Christ.

<sup>14</sup>For he is our peace, who made both one, and brake down the middle wall of the partition, <sup>15</sup>having abolished in his flesh the enmity, the law of the commandments *contained* in ordinances; that he might create in himself of the two one new man, *so* making peace; <sup>16</sup>and might reconcile *them* both in one body to God through the cross, having slain the enmity thereby; <sup>17</sup>and he came *and* preached peace to you the far off, and peace to those nigh; <sup>18</sup>for through him we both have *our* access in one Spirit unto the Father.

<sup>19</sup>So then ye are no more strangers and sojourners, but are fellow citizens with the saints, and of *the* household of God, <sup>20</sup>being built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus himself being chief corner stone; <sup>21</sup>in whom every building, fitly framed together, groweth into a holy temple in *the* Lord; <sup>22</sup>in whom ye also are builded together into a habitation of God in Spirit.

### CHAPTER 3

**F**or this cause I Paul, the prisoner of the Christ Jesus, in behalf of you nations,—<sup>2</sup>if so *be* that ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God given me you-ward; <sup>3</sup>*how* that by revelation was made known to me the mystery, as I wrote afore in few words, <sup>4</sup>whereby, when ye read, ye can perceive my understanding in the mystery of the Christ; <sup>5</sup>which in other generations was not made known to the sons of men, as it hath now been revealed to his holy apostles and prophets in Spirit; <sup>6</sup>*to wit*, that the nations are fellow-heirs, and fellow-members of the body, and

fellow-partakers of the promise in Christ Jesus through the gospel,

<sup>7</sup>whereof I became *a* minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given me according to the working of his power. <sup>8</sup>To me, the least of all saints, was this grace given, to preach to the nations the unsearchable riches of Christ; <sup>9</sup>and to bring to light what *is* the dispensation of the mystery hid for ages in God who created all *things*; <sup>10</sup>in order that now unto the principalities and the powers in the heavenlies be made known through the church the manifold wisdom of God, <sup>11</sup>according to a purpose of the ages which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord, <sup>12</sup>in whom we have boldness and access in confidence through his faith. <sup>13</sup>Wherefore I ask not to faint at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

<sup>14</sup>For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father, <sup>15</sup>from whom all fatherhood in heavens and on earth is named, <sup>16</sup>that he grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be made mighty through his Spirit unto the inward man; <sup>17</sup>that the Christ dwell in your hearts through faith in love, rooted and grounded, <sup>18</sup>so that ye may be strong to apprehend with all the saints what the breadth and length and height and depth, <sup>19</sup>and to know the love of the Christ which passeth knowledge, that ye may be filled unto all the fullness of God.

<sup>20</sup>Now to him *that is* able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us, <sup>21</sup>to him the glory in the church and in Christ Jesus unto all the generations of the age of the ages. Amen.

### CHAPTER 4

**I** therefore, the prisoner in *the* Lord, beseech you to walk worthily of the calling wherewith ye were called, <sup>2</sup>with all lowliness and gentleness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love; <sup>3</sup>giving diligence to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. <sup>4</sup>*There is* one body, and one Spirit, even as also ye were called in one hope of your calling; <sup>5</sup>one Lord, one faith, one baptism, <sup>6</sup>one God



and Father of all, who *is* over all, and through all, and in all.

<sup>7</sup>But to each of us was the grace given according to the measure of the gift of the Christ. <sup>8</sup>Wherefore he saith, When he ascended on high, he led captivity captive, And gave gifts to men. <sup>9</sup>(Now *this*, He ascended, what is it but that he also descended into the lower parts of the earth?

<sup>10</sup>Who descended is the same also that ascended far above all the heavens, that he might fill all *things*.) <sup>11</sup>And he gave some to be apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; <sup>12</sup>for the perfecting of the saints, unto the work of ministry, unto the building up of the body of the Christ; <sup>13</sup>till we all attain unto the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a full-grown man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of the Christ.

<sup>14</sup>That we be no longer children, tossed to and fro and carried about with every wind of teaching, by the sleight of men, in craftiness, after the wiles of error; <sup>15</sup>but being true in love, may grow up in all *things* into him, who is the head, Christ; <sup>16</sup>from whom all the body fitly framed and knit together through every joint of the supply, according to the working in *due* measure of each several part, maketh the increase of the body unto the building up of itself in love.

<sup>17</sup>This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye no longer walk as the nations also walk, in the vanity of their mind, <sup>18</sup>being darkened in their understanding, alienated from the life of God, because of the ignorance that is in them, because of the hardening of their heart; <sup>19</sup>who being past feeling, gave themselves up to lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.

<sup>20</sup>But ye did not so learn the Christ; <sup>21</sup>if so be that ye heard him, and were taught in him, even as truth is in Jesus, <sup>22</sup>that ye put away, as concerning your former manner of life, the old man, that waxeth corrupt after the lusts of deceit; <sup>23</sup>and that ye be renewed in the spirit of your mind, <sup>24</sup>and put on the new man, that after God hath been created in righteousness and

holiness of the truth.

<sup>25</sup>Wherefore, putting away falsehood, speak ye truth each one with his neighbor, for we are members one of another. <sup>26</sup>Be ye angry, and sin not; let not the sun go down upon your wrath; <sup>27</sup>neither give place to the devil. <sup>28</sup>Let him that stole steal no more; but rather let him toil, working with *his* hands what is good, that he have whereof to give to him that hath need.

<sup>29</sup>Let no corrupt speech proceed out of your mouth, but such as is good for building up of what need may be, that it may give grace to them that hear. <sup>30</sup>And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, in whom ye were sealed unto a day of redemption.

<sup>31</sup>Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamor, and railing, be put away from you, with all malice; <sup>32</sup>and be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving each other, even as God also in Christ forgave you.

## CHAPTER 5

Be ye therefore imitators of God, as beloved children; <sup>2</sup>and walk in love, even as the Christ also loved you, and gave himself up for you, an offering and sacrifice to God for an odor of a sweet smell.

<sup>3</sup>But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not even be named among you, as becometh saints; <sup>4</sup>nor filthiness, nor foolish talking, or jesting, which are not befitting, but rather giving of thanks. <sup>5</sup>For this ye know of a surety, that no fornicator, nor unclean person, nor covetous man (which is idolater), hath any inheritance in the kingdom of the Christ and God.

<sup>6</sup>Let no one deceive you with empty words, for because of these *things* cometh the wrath of God upon the sons of disobedience. <sup>7</sup>Be not ye therefore partakers with them;

<sup>8</sup>for ye were once darkness, but are now light in the Lord; walk as children of light <sup>9</sup>(for the fruit of the light is in all goodness and righteousness and truth), <sup>10</sup>proving what is well pleasing to the Lord; <sup>11</sup>and have no fellowship with the

unfruitful works of darkness, but rather even reprove them; <sup>12</sup>for the *things* done by them in secret it is a shame even to speak of. <sup>13</sup>But all *things* when reproved are manifested by the light, for everything manifested is light. <sup>14</sup>Wherefore *he* saith, Awake, thou that sleepest, And arise from the dead, And the Christ shall shine upon thee.

<sup>15</sup>Look therefore carefully how ye walk, not as unwise, but as wise; <sup>16</sup>redeeming the season, because the days are evil. <sup>17</sup>Therefore become not foolish, but understand what the will of the Lord is. <sup>18</sup>And be not drunken with wine, wherein is riot, but be filled with Spirit; <sup>19</sup>speaking among yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody with your heart to the Lord; <sup>20</sup>giving thanks always, for all in *the* name of our Lord Jesus Christ to the God and Father;

<sup>21</sup>subjecting yourselves one to another in fear of Christ.

<sup>22</sup>Wives, be *subject* to your own husbands, as to the Lord, <sup>23</sup>because *the* husband is head of the wife, as the Christ also is head of the church, *being* himself savior of the body. <sup>24</sup>But as the church is subject to the Christ, so the wives also to their husbands in everything.

<sup>25</sup>Husbands, love the wives, even as the Christ also loved the church, and gave himself up for it; <sup>26</sup>that he might sanctify it, having cleansed it by the washing of the water with *the* word, <sup>27</sup>that himself might present the church to himself a glorious *church*, not having spot or wrinkle or any such *thing*; but that it be holy and without blemish. <sup>28</sup>Even so ought the husbands also to love *their* own wives as *their* own bodies. He that loveth his own wife loveth himself; <sup>29</sup>for no one ever hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Christ also the church; <sup>30</sup>because we are members of his body. <sup>31</sup>For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife; and the two shall become one flesh. <sup>32</sup>This mystery is great; but I speak in regard of Christ and in regard of the church. <sup>33</sup>Nevertheless do ye also several-

ly love each his own wife even as himself; and *let* the wife *see* that she fear *her* husband.

## CHAPTER 6

Children, obey your parents in *the* Lord, for this is right. <sup>2</sup>Honor thy father and mother (which is *the* first commandment with promise), <sup>3</sup>that it may be well with thee, and thou mayest be long-lived on the earth.

<sup>4</sup>And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath, but nurture them in the chastening and admonition of the Lord.

<sup>5</sup>Bondmen, be obedient to the lords, according to *the* flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of heart, as unto the Christ; <sup>6</sup>not in way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers; but as bondmen of Christ, doing the will of God from *the* soul; <sup>7</sup>with good will doing service, as to *the* Lord, and not to men, <sup>8</sup>knowing that whatsoever good each doeth, the same shall he receive again from *the* Lord, whether bond or free.

<sup>9</sup>And, ye lords, do the same unto them, and forbear threatening, knowing that the Lord of both them and you is in *the* heavens, and *there* is no respect of persons with him.

<sup>10</sup>For the rest, be strong in *the* Lord, and in the strength of his might. <sup>11</sup>Put on the whole armor of God, that ye be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. <sup>12</sup>For our wrestling is not against blood and flesh, but against the principalities, against the authorities, against the world rulers of this darkness, against the *spirituals* of wickedness in the *heavenlies*. <sup>13</sup>Wherefore, take up the whole armor of God, that ye be able to withstand in the evil day, and, having done all thoroughly, to stand. <sup>14</sup>Stand therefore, having girded your loin with truth, and put on the breastplate of righteousness, <sup>15</sup>and shod your feet with preparation of the gospel of peace; <sup>16</sup>withal taking up the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the evil *one*. <sup>17</sup>And receive the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is God's word. <sup>18</sup>With all prayer and supplication,

praying at every season in *the* Spirit, and watching thereunto in all perseverance and supplication for all the saints,

<sup>19</sup>and on my behalf, that utterance be given me in opening my mouth with boldness to make known the mystery of the gospel, <sup>20</sup>for which I am ambassador in a chain; that in it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

<sup>21</sup>But that ye also may know my affairs, how I do, Tychicus, the beloved brother

and faithful minister in *the* Lord, shall make known to you all *things*; <sup>22</sup>whom I have sent unto you for this very *purpose*, that ye may know our state, and that he may comfort your hearts.

<sup>23</sup>Peace to the brethren, and love with faith, from God *the* Father and *the* Lord Jesus Christ. <sup>24</sup>The grace *be* with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in incorruption.

---

## THE LETTER OF PAUL TO THE PHILIPPIANS

---

### CHAPTER 1

**P**aul And Timothy bondmen of Christ Jesus, to all the saints in Christ Jesus that are at Philippi, with *the* overseers and deacons:

<sup>2</sup>Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

<sup>3</sup>I thank my God upon all my remembrance of you, <sup>4</sup>always in every supplication of mine on behalf of you all, making my supplication with joy, <sup>5</sup>for your fellowship unto the gospel from the first day until now; <sup>6</sup>being confident of this very *thing*, that he who began a good work in you will perfect *it* until *the* day of Jesus Christ.

<sup>7</sup>Even as it is right for me to be thus minded on behalf of you all, because I have you in my heart; as both in my bonds and in the defense and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers with me of grace. <sup>8</sup>For God is my witness, how I long after you all in *the* tender mercies of Christ Jesus.

<sup>9</sup>And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and all discernment; <sup>10</sup>so that ye may approve the *things that are* excellent; that ye be sincere and void of offence unto *the* day of Christ; <sup>11</sup>filled with fruits of righteousness, which *are* through Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.

<sup>12</sup>Now I would have you know, brethren, that the *things which happened* unto me have come out rather unto progress of the gospel; <sup>13</sup>so that my bonds became manifest in Christ in the whole praetorium, and to all the rest; <sup>14</sup>and *that* the more *part* of the brethren in *the* Lord, trusting in my bonds, are more abundantly bold to speak the word of God without fear.

<sup>15</sup>Some indeed preach the Christ even of envy and strife; and some also of good will; <sup>16</sup>the one *do it* of love, knowing that I am set for *the* defense of the gospel; <sup>17</sup>but the other proclaim the Christ of faction, not sincerely, thinking to raise up

affliction for *me* in my bonds. <sup>18</sup>What then? Only that in every way, whether in pretense or in truth, Christ is proclaimed; and therein I rejoice, yea, and will rejoice; <sup>19</sup>for I know that this shall turn out to my salvation, through your supplication and supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ, <sup>20</sup>according to my earnest expectation and hope, that in nothing shall I be shamed, but *that* with all boldness, as always, *so* now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether by life, or by death. <sup>21</sup>For to me, to live is Christ and to die gain. <sup>22</sup>But if to live in *the* flesh,—*if* this bring fruit from my work,—and what I shall choose, I know not. <sup>23</sup>But I am in strait betwixt the two, having the desire to depart and be with Christ; for *it is* very far better; <sup>24</sup>yet to abide in the flesh is more needful for your *sake*. <sup>25</sup>And having this confidence, I know that I *shall* abide, yea, and shall abide with you all, for your progress and joy of the faith; <sup>26</sup>that your glorying abound in Christ Jesus in me through my presence with you again.

<sup>27</sup>Only let your manner of life be worthy of the gospel of the Christ, that, whether I come and see you or be absent, I may hear of your state, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one soul striving together for the faith of the gospel; <sup>28</sup>and in nothing affrighted by the adversaries (which is for them an evident token of destruction, but of your salvation, and that from God; <sup>29</sup>because to you it hath been granted in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer in his behalf), <sup>30</sup>having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear in me.

### CHAPTER 2

**I**f *there is* therefore any exhortation in Christ, if any consolation of love, if any fellowship of Spirit, if any tender mercies and compassions, <sup>2</sup>make full my joy, that ye be of the same mind, having the same love, being of one soul, of one mind; <sup>3</sup>*doing* nothing through faction or through



vainglory, but in lowliness of mind counting one another better than themselves; <sup>4</sup>not looking each severally to his own *things*, but each severally also to those of others.

<sup>5</sup>Have this mind in you, which *was* also in Christ Jesus, <sup>6</sup>who, existing in *the* form of God, counted not the being on an equality with God a *thing* to be grasped at, <sup>7</sup>but emptied himself, taking *the* form of a bondman, being made in likeness of men; <sup>8</sup>and being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, becoming obedient *even* unto death, yea, death of *the* cross. <sup>9</sup>Wherefore also God highly exalted him, and endowed him with the name above every name; <sup>10</sup>that in the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven and *things* on earth and *things* under the earth, <sup>11</sup>and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to *the* glory of God *the* Father.

<sup>12</sup>So then, my beloved, even as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much rather in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling; <sup>13</sup>for *it* is God who worketh in you both to will and to work, for his good pleasure.

<sup>14</sup>Do all *things* without murmurings and questionings; <sup>15</sup>that ye become blameless and harmless, children of God without blemish in *the* midst of a crooked and perverse generation, among whom ye are seen as luminaries in *the* world, <sup>16</sup>holding forth *the* word of life; that I may have whereof to glory in *the* day of Christ, that I did not run in vain, neither toil in vain. <sup>17</sup>Yea, and if I am offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all; <sup>18</sup>and in the same *manner* do ye also joy, and rejoice with me.

<sup>19</sup>But I hope in *the* Lord Jesus to send you Timothy shortly, that I also be of good comfort, when I know your state. <sup>20</sup>For I have no *one* likeminded, who will care truly for your state. <sup>21</sup>For they all seek their own, not the *things* of Christ Jesus. <sup>22</sup>But ye know the proof of him, that, as a child *serveth* a father, so he served with me in the gospel. <sup>23</sup>Him there-

fore I hope to send forthwith, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me; <sup>24</sup>but I trust in *the* Lord that I myself also shall come shortly.

<sup>25</sup>But I counted it necessary to send unto you Epaphroditus, the brother and fellow worker and my fellow soldier, and your messenger and minister to my need; <sup>26</sup>since he was longing to see you all, and was sore troubled, because ye had heard that he was sick. <sup>27</sup>For indeed he was sick, nigh unto death, but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, that I might not have sorrow upon sorrow. <sup>28</sup>I have sent him therefore the more diligently, that, seeing him again, ye may rejoice, and I be *the* less sorrowful. <sup>29</sup>Receive him therefore in *the* Lord with all joy; and hold such in honor; <sup>30</sup>because for the work of *the* Lord he came nigh unto death, hazarding *his* life to supply *what was* your lack in the service toward me.

### CHAPTER 3

For the rest, my brethren, rejoice in *the* Lord. To write the same *things* to you, to me indeed is not irksome, but for you is safe.

<sup>2</sup>Beware of the dogs, beware of the evil workers, beware of the concision; <sup>3</sup>for we are the circumcision, who worship by God's Spirit, and glory in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in flesh, <sup>4</sup>though I myself *might* have confidence even in flesh. If any other thinketh to have confidence in flesh, I yet more: <sup>5</sup>circumcised *the* eighth day, of *the* race of Israel, of *the* tribe of Benjamin, Hebrew of Hebrews; as touching law, a Pharisee; <sup>6</sup>as touching zeal, persecuting the church; as touching righteousness which *is* in law, become blameless.

<sup>7</sup>Howbeit what *things* were gains to me, these have I counted loss for the Christ. <sup>8</sup>Yea verily, and I count all *things* to be loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord, for whom I suffered loss of all *things*, and do count *them* but refuse, that I may gain Christ, <sup>9</sup>and be found in him, not having my righteousness, which is of *the* law, but which is

through faith in Christ, the righteousness from God upon the faith, <sup>10</sup>that I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and fellowship of his sufferings, becoming conformed to his death; <sup>11</sup>if somehow I may attain unto the out-resurrection from *the* dead.

<sup>12</sup>Not that I have already received, or am already made perfect, but I follow on, if so be that I may apprehend that for which also I was apprehended by Christ. <sup>13</sup>Brethren, I reckon not myself yet to have apprehended; but one *thing* I do, forgetting the *things* behind, and stretching forward to the *things* before, <sup>14</sup>I follow on toward *the* mark unto the prize of the upward calling of God in Christ Jesus.

<sup>15</sup>Let us therefore, as many as are perfect, be thus minded; and if in anything ye are otherwise minded, this also shall God reveal to you; <sup>16</sup>only, whereunto we have attained, by that same rule let us walk.

<sup>17</sup>Brethren, become imitators together of me, and mark them that so walk even as ye have us for an ensample. <sup>18</sup>For many walk, of whom I told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the cross of the Christ, <sup>19</sup>whose end is destruction, whose god is the belly, and *their glory is* in their shame, who mind earthly *things*. <sup>20</sup>For our citizenship is in *the* heavens, whence also we wait for a Savior, *the* Lord Jesus Christ; <sup>21</sup>who shall fashion anew the body of our humiliation, conformed to the body of his glory, according to the working whereby he is able even to subject all *things* to himself.

#### CHAPTER 4

**W**herefore, my brethren, beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in *the* Lord, beloved.

<sup>2</sup>I exhort Euodia, and exhort Syntyche, to be of the same mind in *the* Lord. <sup>3</sup>Yea, I ask thee also, true yokefellow, help them, who have shared my struggles with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and the rest of my fellow workers, whose names are in *the* book of life.

<sup>4</sup>Rejoice in *the* Lord always; again I will say, Rejoice. <sup>5</sup>Let your gentleness be

known to all men. The Lord is at hand. <sup>6</sup>In nothing be anxious; but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. <sup>7</sup>And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall guard your hearts and your thoughts in Christ Jesus.

<sup>8</sup>For the rest, brethren, whatsoever *things* are true, whatsoever *things* are honorable, whatsoever *things* are just, whatsoever *things* are pure, whatsoever *things* are lovely, whatsoever *things* are of good report; if *there be* any virtue, and if *there be* any praise, take account thereof. <sup>9</sup>What *things* ye both learned and received and heard and saw in me, these do, and the God of peace shall be with you.

<sup>10</sup>But I rejoiced in *the* Lord greatly, that now at length ye have revived in your thought for me; wherein ye did indeed take thought, but ye lacked opportunity. <sup>11</sup>Not that I speak in respects of want, for I have learned, in whatsoever *state* I am, *therein* to be content. <sup>12</sup>I know *how* to be abased, and I know also *how* to abound in everything; and in all *things* have I learned *the* secret both to be filled and to be hungry, both to abound and to be in want. <sup>13</sup>I can do all *things* in him that strengthened me.

<sup>14</sup>Howbeit ye did well that ye had fellowship with my affliction. <sup>15</sup>And yourselves also know, ye Philippians, that in *the* beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church had fellowship with me in *the* matter of giving and receiving but ye only; <sup>16</sup>for even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my need. <sup>17</sup>Not that I seek for the gift; but I seek for the fruit that increaseth to your account. <sup>18</sup>But I have all *things*, and abound; I am filled, having received from Epaphroditus the *things* from you, an odor of sweet smell, sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God. <sup>19</sup>And my God shall supply your every need according to his riches in glory in Christ Jesus.

<sup>20</sup>Now to our God and Father the glory unto the ages of the ages. Amen.

<sup>21</sup>Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren *that are* with me salute you. <sup>22</sup>All

the saints salute you, and specially they of Caesar's household. <sup>23</sup>The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit.

---

## THE LETTER OF PAUL TO THE COLOSSIANS

---

### CHAPTER 1

**P**aul, apostle of Christ Jesus through God's will, and Timothy the brother,<sup>2</sup> to the saints at Colossæ and faithful brethren in Christ: Grace to you and peace from God our Father.

<sup>3</sup>We give thanks to God, *the Father* of our Lord Jesus Christ, always praying for you, <sup>4</sup>having heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and the love which ye have toward all the saints, <sup>5</sup>because of the hope which is laid up for you in the heavens, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel, <sup>6</sup>which is come unto you; even as it is also in all the world bearing fruit and increasing, as in you also, from the day ye heard and knew the grace of God in truth; <sup>7</sup>even as ye learned from Epaphras our beloved fellow bondman, who is a faithful minister of the Christ on our behalf, <sup>8</sup>who also declared to us your love in Spirit.

<sup>9</sup>For this *cause* we also, from the day we heard *it*, do not cease to pray and ask for you, that ye be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding, <sup>10</sup>to walk worthily of the Lord, unto all pleasing, in every good work bearing fruit, and increasing in knowledge of God; <sup>11</sup>strengthened with all power, according to the might of his glory, unto all patience and longsuffering with joy; <sup>12</sup>giving thanks to the Father, who made you meet to *be* partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light; <sup>13</sup>who delivered us out of the power of darkness, and translated *us* into the kingdom of the Son of his love; <sup>14</sup>in whom we have the redemption, the forgiveness of sins;

<sup>15</sup>who is *the* image of the invisible God, firstborn of all creation; <sup>16</sup>for in him were all *things* created, in the heavens and upon the earth, the visible *things* and the invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or powers; all *things* have been created through him, and unto him; <sup>17</sup>and he is before all, and in him all *things* con-

sist. <sup>18</sup>And he is the head of the body, the church, who is the beginning, firstborn from the dead; that in all he might have preeminence. <sup>19</sup>For the whole fullness was pleased to dwell in him; <sup>20</sup>and through him to reconcile all *things* unto him, having made peace through the blood of his cross through him, whether the *things* upon the earth, or those in the heavens.

<sup>21</sup>And you, being alienated before, and enemies in *your* mind in *your* evil works, <sup>22</sup>yet now hath he reconciled in the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and without blemish and unreprouable before him; <sup>23</sup>if so *be* that ye continue in the faith, grounded and steadfast, and not moved away from the hope of the gospel which ye heard preached in all creation under the heaven; whereof I Paul became minister.

<sup>24</sup>Now I rejoice in *my* sufferings for *your sake*, and fill up on my part what are lacking of the afflictions of the Christ in my flesh for his body's *sake*, which is the church; <sup>25</sup>whereof I became minister, according to the dispensation of God given me you-ward, to fulfill the word of God, <sup>26</sup>*even* the mystery hid from the ages and from the generations, but now hath it been manifested to his saints, <sup>27</sup>to whom God was pleased to make known what *is* the riches of the glory of this mystery among the nations, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory;

<sup>28</sup>whom we proclaim, admonishing every man and teaching every man in all wisdom, that we may present every man perfect in Christ; <sup>29</sup>whereunto I toil also, striving according to his working, which worketh in me with power.

### CHAPTER 2

**F**or I would have you know how great a conflict I have for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in *the* flesh; <sup>2</sup>that their hearts be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of



understanding, unto full knowledge of the mystery of God, Christ, <sup>3</sup>in whom are all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge hidden. <sup>4</sup>This I say that no one delude you with persuasive speech. <sup>5</sup>For though I am absent in *the flesh*, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the steadfastness of your faith unto Christ.

<sup>6</sup>As therefore ye received the Christ, Jesus the Lord, walk in him, <sup>7</sup>rooted and builded up in him, and stablished in the faith, even as ye were taught, abounding therein in thanksgiving.

<sup>8</sup>Take heed lest *there* shall be any that maketh spoil of you through *his* philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.

<sup>9</sup>For in him dwelleth all the fullness of the Godhead bodily, <sup>10</sup>and in him ye are made full, who is the head of all principalities and power; <sup>11</sup>in whom ye were also circumcised with a circumcision not made with hands, in the putting off of the body of the flesh, in the circumcision of the Christ; <sup>12</sup>having been buried with him in baptism, wherein ye were also raised with him through the faith of the working of God, who raised him from *the dead*.

<sup>13</sup>And you, being dead by trespasses and the uncircumcision of your flesh, you, did he make alive together with him, having forgiven us all trespasses; <sup>14</sup>having blotted out the bond against us, *written* in ordinances, which was contrary to us; and he hath taken it out of the midst, nailing it to the cross; <sup>15</sup>having despoiled the principalities and the powers, he made a show of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

<sup>16</sup>Let no one therefore judge you in meat, and in drink, or in respect of a feast day or new moon or Sabbaths; <sup>17</sup>which are a shadow of the *things* to come; but the body *is* the Christ's. <sup>18</sup>Let no one rob you of *your* prize by voluntary humility and worship of the angels, dwelling in what *things* he hath seen, vainly puffed up by the mind of his flesh, <sup>19</sup>and not holding to the Head, from whom all the body, being supplied and knit together through the

joints and bands, increaseth *with* the increase of God.

<sup>20</sup>If ye died with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in *the* world, do ye submit to ordinances, <sup>21</sup>Handle not, nor taste, nor touch <sup>22</sup>(all which *things* are to perish with the using), after the precepts and teachings of men?

<sup>23</sup>Which things are *such* as have indeed a show of wisdom in will-worship, and humility, and severity to *the* body; *but* are not of any value against indulgence of the flesh.

### CHAPTER 3

**I**f then ye were raised together with the Christ, seek the *things* above, where the Christ is, seated on *the right hand* of God. <sup>2</sup>Set your mind on the *things* above, not on those upon the earth. <sup>3</sup>For ye died, and your life is hid with the Christ in God. <sup>4</sup>When the Christ, our life, shall be manifested, then shall ye also with him be manifested in glory.

<sup>5</sup>Put to death therefore the members which *are* upon the earth: fornication, uncleanness, passion, evil desire, and covetousness, which is idolatry; <sup>6</sup>for which *things*' sake cometh the wrath of God; <sup>7</sup>wherein ye also once walked, when ye lived in these *things*; <sup>8</sup>but now do ye also put them all away: anger, wrath, malice, railing, shameful speaking out of your mouth. <sup>9</sup>Lie not one to another; *seeing that* ye have put off the old man with his doings, <sup>10</sup>and have put on the new, that *is* being renewed unto knowledge after *the* image of him that created him; <sup>11</sup>where is no Greek and Jew, circumcision and uncircumcision, barbarian, Scythian, bond, free; but Christ is all, and in all.

<sup>12</sup>Put on therefore, as chosen of God, holy and beloved, bowels of compassion, kindness, lowliness, meekness, long-suffering; <sup>13</sup>forbearing one another, and forgiving each other, if anyone have a complaint against any; even as the Lord forgave you, so also *do* ye; <sup>14</sup>and above all these *things* put on love, which is *the* bond of perfectness.

<sup>15</sup>And let the peace of the Christ arbitrate in your hearts, to which also ye were

called in one body; and be ye thankful.

<sup>16</sup>Let the word of the Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom, teaching and admonishing yourselves with psalms, hymns, spiritual songs, with grace singing in your hearts unto God. <sup>17</sup>And whatsoever ye do, in word or in deed, *do* all in name of *the* Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God *the* Father through him.

<sup>18</sup>Wives, be subject to *your* husbands, as is fitting in *the* Lord.

<sup>19</sup>Husbands, love *your* wives and be not bitter against them.

<sup>20</sup>Children, obey *your* parents in all *things*, for this is well-pleasing in *the* Lord.

<sup>21</sup>Fathers, provoke not your children, that they be not discouraged.

<sup>22</sup>Bondmen, obey in all *things* *your* lords according to *the* flesh; not with eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but in singleness of heart, fearing the Lord; <sup>23</sup>whatsoever ye do, work from *the* soul, as to the Lord, and not to men; <sup>24</sup>knowing that from *the* Lord ye shall receive the recompense of the inheritance. Ye are bondmen of the Lord Christ. <sup>25</sup>For who doeth wrong shall receive again the wrong he hath done, and *there* is no respect of persons.

#### CHAPTER 4

**L**ords, render to your bondmen what is just and equal; knowing that ye also have a lord in heaven.

<sup>2</sup>Continue steadfastly in prayer, watching therein with thanksgiving; <sup>3</sup>withal praying for us also, that God open us a door for the word, to speak the mystery of the Christ, for which I am also in bonds; <sup>4</sup>that I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak. <sup>5</sup>Walk in wisdom toward *those* without, redeeming the season. <sup>6</sup>Let your

speech be always with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer each one.

<sup>7</sup>All my *affairs* shall Tychicus make known to you, the beloved brother and faithful minister and fellow-bondman in *the* Lord, <sup>8</sup>whom I have sent unto you for this very *purpose*, that ye may know concerning us, and that he may comfort your hearts; <sup>9</sup>together with Onesimus, the faithful and beloved brother, who is *one* of you. They shall make known unto you all *things* that *are* done here.

<sup>10</sup>Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and Mark, the cousin of Barnabas (touching whom ye received commandments; if he come unto you, receive him), <sup>11</sup>and Jesus called Justus, who are from *the* circumcision, these only *are* my fellow-workers unto the kingdom of God, who have been a comfort to me. <sup>12</sup>Epaphras, who is one of you, bondman of Christ Jesus, saluteth you, always striving for you in *his* prayers, that ye may stand perfect and fully assured in all *the* will of God. <sup>13</sup>For I bear him witness, that he hath much labor for you and *those* in Laodicea, and those in Hierapolis. <sup>14</sup>Luke, the beloved physician, and Dēmas salute you. <sup>15</sup>Salute the brethren in Laodicea, and Nympha, and the church in her house.

<sup>16</sup>And when the letter hath been read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of *the* Laodiceans; and that ye also read the *one* from Laodicea.

<sup>17</sup>And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministry which thou hast received in *the* Lord, that thou fulfill it.

<sup>18</sup>The salutation of *me*, Paul, with my hand. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you.

---

## THE FIRST LETTER OF PAUL TO THE THESSALONIANS

---

### CHAPTER 1

Paul and Silvanus, and Timothy, to the church of *the* Thessalonians in God *the* Father and *the* Lord Jesus Christ: Grace to you and peace.

<sup>2</sup>We thank God always for you all, making mention of *you* in our prayers; <sup>3</sup>remembering without ceasing your work of faith and labor of love and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, before our God and Father;

<sup>4</sup>knowing, brethren beloved of God, your election, <sup>5</sup>how that our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in *the* Holy Spirit, and *in* much assurance; even as ye know what manner of *men* we became toward you for your *sake*. <sup>6</sup>And ye became imitators of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much tribulation, with joy of *the* Holy Spirit; <sup>7</sup>so that ye became an ensample to all that believe in Macedonia and in Achaia. <sup>8</sup>For from you hath sounded forth the word of the Lord, not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but in every place your faith unto God is gone forth; so that we have no need to speak anything. <sup>9</sup>For they report concerning us what manner of entering in we had unto you; and how ye turned unto God from idols, to be bondmen of a living and true God, <sup>10</sup>and to wait for his Son from the heavens, whom he raised from the dead, Jesus, who delivereth us from the wrath to come.

### CHAPTER 2

For yourselves, brethren, know our entering in unto you, that it hath not become vain, <sup>2</sup>but having suffered before and been shamefully treated, as ye know, at Philippi, we waxed bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God in much conflict, <sup>3</sup>For our exhortation *is* not of error, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile; <sup>4</sup>but even as we have been approved of God to be intrusted with the gospel, so we speak; not as pleasing men, but God who proveth our hearts. <sup>5</sup>For neither were we

ever *found* using words of flattery, as ye know, nor a cloak of covetousness, God *is* witness; <sup>6</sup>nor seeking glory of men, neither from you nor from others, though able to be a burden as apostles of Christ. <sup>7</sup>But we became babes in your midst, as when a nurse cherisheth her own children; <sup>8</sup>*even* so, longing for you, we were well pleased to impart to you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were become very dear to us. <sup>9</sup>For ye remember, brethren, our labor and travail working night and day, that we burden not any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God. <sup>10</sup>Ye are witnesses, God also, how holily and righteously and unblamably we became toward you that believe; <sup>11</sup>as ye know how we *dealt with* each one of you, as a father with his own children, exhorting you, and encouraging, and testifying, <sup>12</sup>that ye should walk worthily of the God that calleth you into his own kingdom and glory.

<sup>13</sup>And for this cause we also thank God without ceasing, that, when ye received from us the word of the message of God, ye accepted it not as the word of men, but, as it is in truth, the word of God, which also worketh in you that believe. <sup>14</sup>For ye, brethren, became imitators of the churches of God which are in Judæa in Christ Jesus, for ye also suffered the same things of your own countrymen, even as they did of the Jews; <sup>15</sup>who both killed the Lord Jesus and the prophets, and drove out us, and please not God, and are contrary to all men; <sup>16</sup>hindering us from speaking to the nations that they may be saved; to fill up their sins always, but the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

<sup>17</sup>But we, brethren, being bereaved of you, for a season of an hour, in presence not in heart, endeavored the more exceedingly to see your face with great desire; <sup>18</sup>because we would fain have come unto you, I Paul once and again; and Satan hindered us. <sup>19</sup>For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of glorying? Are not even

ye, before our Lord Jesus at his presence?

<sup>20</sup>For ye are our glory and our joy.

### CHAPTER 3

**W**herefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left behind at Athens alone; <sup>2</sup>and sent Timothy, our brother and God's minister in the gospel of the Christ, to stablish you, and to comfort concerning your faith; <sup>3</sup>that no one be moved by these afflictions; for yourselves know that hereunto we are appointed. <sup>4</sup>For verily, when we were with you, we told you afore that we are to be afflicted; even as it came to pass, and ye know. <sup>5</sup>For this cause, I also, when I could no longer forbear, sent to know your faith, lest somehow the tempter had tempted you, and our labor be in vain.

<sup>6</sup>But when Timothy came even now unto us from you, and brought us glad tidings of your faith and love, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, longing to see us, even as we also to see you; <sup>7</sup>for this cause, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our distress and affliction through your faith; <sup>8</sup>for now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord. <sup>9</sup>For what thanksgiving can we render again to God for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God; <sup>10</sup>night and day praying exceedingly that we may see your face, and may perfect what are lacking in your faith?

<sup>11</sup>Now may God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus, direct our way unto you; <sup>12</sup>and the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all, even as we also do toward you; <sup>13</sup>to the end he may stablish your hearts unblamable in holiness before our God and Father, at the presence of our Lord Jesus with all his saints.

### CHAPTER 4

**F**or the rest, brethren, we beseech and exhort you in the Lord Jesus, that, as ye received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, even as ye do walk,—that ye abound more and more. <sup>2</sup>For ye know what charges we gave you through the Lord Jesus.

<sup>3</sup>For this is the will of God, your sancti-

fication; that ye abstain from fornication; <sup>4</sup>that each of you know how to possess himself of his own vessel in sanctification and honor, <sup>5</sup>not in the passion of lust, even as the nations who know not God; <sup>6</sup>that no one transgress, and wrong his brother in the matter because the Lord is avenger in all these things, as also we forewarned you and testified. <sup>7</sup>For God called us not for uncleanness, but in sanctification. <sup>8</sup>Therefore he that rejecteth, rejecteth not man, but God, who giveth his Holy Spirit unto you.

<sup>9</sup>But concerning love of the brethren, ye have no need that one write you; for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another; <sup>10</sup>for indeed ye do it toward all the brethren in all Macedonia.

But we exhort you, brethren, that ye abound more and more; <sup>11</sup>and that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your hands, even as we charged you; <sup>12</sup>that ye may walk becomingly toward them without, and may have need of nothing.

<sup>13</sup>But we would not have you ignorant, brethren, concerning them that fall asleep; that ye sorrow not, even as the rest, who have no hope. <sup>14</sup>For if we believe that Jesus died and rose, even so them also that are fallen asleep will God through Jesus bring with him. <sup>15</sup>For this we say to you by the word of the Lord, that we that are alive, that are left unto the presence of the Lord, shall in no wise precede them that are fallen asleep. <sup>16</sup>For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven, with a shout, with the voice of an archangel, and with a trump of God, and the dead in Christ shall rise first; <sup>17</sup>then we that are alive, that are left, shall together with them be caught up in clouds, to meet the Lord into the air, and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

<sup>18</sup>Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

### CHAPTER 5

**B**ut concerning the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that aught be written to you. <sup>2</sup>For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord cometh as a thief at night. <sup>3</sup>When they are



saying, Peace and safety, then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon one with child; and they shall in nowise escape.

<sup>4</sup>But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that the day should overtake you as thieves, <sup>5</sup>for ye are all sons of light, and sons of day. We are not of night, nor of darkness; <sup>6</sup>so then let us not sleep, as the rest, but let us watch and be sober. <sup>7</sup>For who sleep, sleep at night; and who are drunken, are drunken at night. <sup>8</sup>But let us, since we are of day, be sober, putting on a breastplate of faith and love; and for helmet, the hope of salvation. <sup>9</sup>For God appointed us not unto wrath, but unto the obtaining of salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>10</sup>who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him. <sup>11</sup>Wherefore exhort one another, and build each other up, even as also ye do.

<sup>12</sup>But we ask you, brethren, to know them that labor among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you; <sup>13</sup>and to esteem them exceeding highly in love for their work's sake. Be at peace among

yourselves. <sup>14</sup>And we exhort you, brethren, admonish the disorderly, encourage the fainthearted, support the weak, be longsuffering toward all. <sup>15</sup>See that none render unto any one evil for evil; but always follow after what is good, one toward another, and toward all.

<sup>16</sup>Rejoice alway; <sup>17</sup>pray without ceasing; <sup>18</sup>in everything give thanks; for this is God's will in Christ Jesus to you-ward.

<sup>19</sup>Quench not the Spirit; <sup>20</sup>despise not prophesyings; <sup>21</sup>but prove all things; hold fast what is good; <sup>22</sup>abstain from every form of evil.

<sup>23</sup>And the God of peace himself sanctify you wholly; and may your spirit and soul and body be preserved entire, without blame at the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ. <sup>24</sup>Faithful he that calleth you, who will also do it.

<sup>25</sup>Brethren, pray for us also. <sup>26</sup>Salute all the brethren with a holy kiss. <sup>27</sup>I adjure you by the Lord that the letter be read to all the brethren.

<sup>28</sup>The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

---

## THE SECOND LETTER OF PAUL TO THE THESSALONIANS

---

### CHAPTER 1

**P**aul. And Silvanus, And Timothy. to the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ:

<sup>2</sup>Grace to you and peace from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

<sup>3</sup>We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, even as it is meet, for that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the love of each one of you all toward one another aboundeth; <sup>4</sup>so that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and the afflictions which ye endure;

<sup>5</sup>which is a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God; to the end that ye be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer; <sup>6</sup>if so be that it is righteous with God to recompense affliction to them that afflict you, <sup>7</sup>and to you that are afflicted, rest with us, at the revelation of the Lord Jesus from heaven with angels of his power in flaming fire, <sup>8</sup>rendering vengeance to them that know not God, and to them that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus; <sup>9</sup>who shall suffer punishment, even eternal destruction from the face of the Lord and from the glory of his might, <sup>10</sup>when he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be marveled at in all them that believed (because our testimony unto you was believed) in that day.

<sup>11</sup>To which end we also pray always for you, that our God count you worthy of your calling, and fulfill every good pleasure of goodness and work of faith, with power; <sup>12</sup>that the name of our Lord Jesus may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

### CHAPTER 2

**N**ow we beseech you, brethren, touching the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ, and our gathering together unto him; <sup>2</sup>to the end that ye be not quickly

shaken from your mind, nor yet be troubled, either by spirit, or by word, or by epistle as from us, as that the day of the Lord is just at hand; <sup>3</sup>let no one beguile you in any wise, for it will not be except the falling away come first, and the man of lawlessness be revealed, the son of destruction, <sup>4</sup>he that opposeth and exalteth himself against all that is called God or that is worshipped; so that he sitteth in the temple of God, setting himself forth as being God.

<sup>5</sup>Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things? <sup>6</sup>And now ye know what restraineth, to the end that he may be revealed in his own season. <sup>7</sup>For the mystery of lawlessness doth already work; only there is one that restraineth now, until he be taken out of the midst. <sup>8</sup>And then shall be revealed the lawless one, whom the Lord Jesus shall slay with the spirit of his mouth, and bring to nought by the manifestation of his presence; <sup>9</sup>even he, whose presence is according to working of Satan, with all power and signs and wonders of falsehood, <sup>10</sup>and with all deceit of unrighteousness for them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they be saved. <sup>11</sup>And for this cause God sendeth them a working of error, that they should believe the lie, <sup>12</sup>that they all might be judged who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

<sup>13</sup>But we are bound to thank God always for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, for that God chose you from the beginning unto salvation in sanctification of Spirit and belief of the truth; <sup>14</sup>whereunto he called you through our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ. <sup>15</sup>So then, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye were taught, whether by word, or by letter of ours.

<sup>16</sup>Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God our Father who loved us and gave eternal comfort and good hope in

grace, <sup>17</sup>comfort your hearts and stablish them in every good work and word.

### CHAPTER 3

**F**or the rest, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord run and be glorified, even as also it is with you; <sup>2</sup>and that we be delivered from unreasonable and evil men; for all have not the faith. <sup>3</sup>But the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and guard from the evil one. <sup>4</sup>And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do what things we command. <sup>5</sup>And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patience of the Christ.

<sup>6</sup>Now we command you, brethren, in name of the Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which ye received of us. <sup>7</sup>For yourselves know how ye ought to imitate us, for we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you; <sup>8</sup>neither did we eat bread for nought at any one's hand, but in labor and travail, working night and day, that we might not burden any of you; <sup>9</sup>not because we have

not authority, but to make ourselves an ensample to you, that ye imitate us. <sup>10</sup>For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that, If any will not work, neither let him eat.

<sup>11</sup>For we hear that some walk among you disorderly, that work not at all, but are busybodies. <sup>12</sup>Now such we command and exhort in the Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread. <sup>13</sup>But ye, brethren, be not weary in well-doing.

<sup>14</sup>And if any obeyeth not our word by this letter, note that one, that ye have no company with him, to the end that he may be ashamed. <sup>15</sup>And yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish as a brother.

<sup>16</sup>Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace at all times in every way. The Lord be with you all.

<sup>17</sup>The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand, which is token in every epistle so I write.

<sup>18</sup>The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all.

---

## THE LETTER TO THE HEBREWS

---

### CHAPTER 1

**G**od, having spoken of old to the fathers in the prophets by divers portions and in divers manners, <sup>2</sup>hath at the end of these days spoken to us in a Son, whom he appointed heir of all, through whom also he made the ages; <sup>3</sup>who being the effulgence of his glory, and the very image of his substance, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had made purification of sins, sat down on the right of the Majesty on high; <sup>4</sup>having become by so much better than the angels, as he hath inherited a more superior name than they.

<sup>5</sup>For to which of the angels said he ever, Thou art my Son, Today have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, And he shall be to me a Son?

<sup>6</sup>And when he again bringeth in the firstborn into the inhabited earth he saith, And let all angels of God worship him. <sup>7</sup>And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, And his ministers a flame of fire.

<sup>8</sup>But of the Son he saith, Thy throne, O God, is unto the age of the age; And the scepter of uprightness is scepter of his kingdom. <sup>9</sup>Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated lawlessness; Therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee With oil of gladness above thy fellows.

<sup>10</sup>And, Thou, Lord, in the beginnings didst found the earth, And the heavens are works of thy hands; <sup>11</sup>They shall perish; (but thou continuest) And shall all wax old as a garment; <sup>12</sup>And as a mantle shalt thou roll them up, As a garment, and they shall be changed. But thou art the same, And thy years shall not fail. <sup>13</sup>But of which of the angels hath he ever said, Sit thou on my right hand, Till I make thine enemies footstool of thy feet? <sup>14</sup>Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to do service for the sake of them that shall inherit salvation?

### CHAPTER 2

**T**herefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things heard, lest haply we drift away from them. <sup>2</sup>For if the word spoken through angels proved firm, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward; <sup>3</sup>how shall we escape if we neglect so great a salvation? Which having at first been spoken through the Lord, was confirmed unto us by them that heard; <sup>4</sup>God also bearing witness with them, both by signs and wonders, and manifold powers, and distributions of the Holy Spirit, according to his will.

<sup>5</sup>For not to angels did he subject the inhabited earth to come, whereof we speak. <sup>6</sup>But one hath somewhere testified, saying, What is man, that thou art mindful of him? Or the son of man, that thou visitest him?

<sup>7</sup>Thou madest him a little lower than angels; Thou crownedst him with glory and honor, And didst set him over the works of thy hands; <sup>8</sup>Thou didst subject all things under his feet. For in that he subjected all things to him, he left nothing not subject to him. But now we see not yet all things subjected to him. <sup>9</sup>But we behold him who hath been made a little lower than the angels, Jesus, because of the suffering of death crowned with glory and honor, that by grace of God he should taste of death for every man.

<sup>10</sup>For it became him, for whom are all things, and through whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to perfect the author of their salvation through sufferings. <sup>11</sup>For both who sanctifieth and who are sanctified are all of one; for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren, <sup>12</sup>saying, I will declare thy name to my brethren, In midst of the congregation will I sing thy praise. <sup>13</sup>And again, I will be trusting in him. And again, Lo, I and the children whom God hath



given me.

<sup>14</sup>Since then the children are sharers in blood and flesh, he also, himself in like manner partook of the same; that through death he might bring to nought him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; <sup>15</sup>and might deliver all them who from fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. <sup>16</sup>For verily not to angels doth he give help, but he giveth help to the seed of Abraham. <sup>17</sup>Wherefore it behooved him in all things to be made like his brethren, that he might become a merciful and faithful high priest in the things pertaining to God, to make propitiation for the sins of the people. <sup>18</sup>For wherein he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to help those tempted.

### CHAPTER 3

**W**herefore, holy brethren, partakers of a heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our confession, even Jesus; <sup>2</sup>who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also was Moses in all his house. <sup>3</sup>For he hath been counted worthy of more glory than Moses, by so much as he that built the house hath more honor than the house. <sup>4</sup>For every house is builded by someone; but who built all things is God. <sup>5</sup>And Moses indeed was faithful in all his house as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken; <sup>6</sup>but Christ as a son, over his house; whose house are we, if we hold fast the boldness and the glorying of the hope firm unto the end.

<sup>7</sup>Wherefore, even as the Holy Spirit saith, Today if ye shall hear his voice,

<sup>8</sup>Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, Like as the day of the trial in the wilderness,

<sup>9</sup>Where your fathers tried me by proving me, And saw my works forty years,

<sup>10</sup>Wherefore I was displeased with this generation, And said, They always err at heart, But they did not know my ways;

<sup>11</sup>As I sware in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest.

<sup>12</sup>Take heed, brethren, lest haply there shall be in any one of you an evil heart of

unbelief, in falling away from a living God; <sup>13</sup>but exhort one another each day, so long as it is called today; lest anyone of you be hardened by deceitfulness of sin.

<sup>14</sup>For we are become partakers of the Christ, if we hold fast the beginning of our confidence firm unto the end, <sup>15</sup>while it is said, Today if ye shall hear his voice, Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

<sup>16</sup>For who, when they heard, did provoke? Nay, did not all that came out of Egypt by Moses? <sup>17</sup>And with whom was he displeased forty years? Was it not with them that sinned, whose bodies fell in the wilderness? <sup>18</sup>And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to the disobedient? <sup>19</sup>And we see that they could not enter because of unbelief.

### CHAPTER 4

**L**et us fear therefore, lest haply, a promise being left of entering into his rest, anyone of you should seem to have come short. <sup>2</sup>For indeed we have had good tidings preached unto us, even as also they; but the word of hearing did not profit them, because they were not united by faith with them that heard. <sup>3</sup>For we who have believed do enter into the rest; even as he hath said, As I sware in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest, although the works were finished from the foundation of the world. <sup>4</sup>For he hath said somewhere of the seventh day thus, And God rested on the seventh day from all his works; <sup>5</sup>and in this place again, They shall not enter into my rest.

<sup>6</sup>Since therefore it remaineth that some enter thereto, and they to whom good tidings were before preached entered not in because of disobedience, <sup>7</sup>he again defineth a certain day, Today, saying in David so long a time after (even as hath been said before), Today if ye shall hear his voice, Harden not your hearts.

<sup>8</sup>For if Joshua had given them rest, he would not have spoken afterward of another day. <sup>9</sup>There remaineth therefore a Sabbath rest for the people of God. <sup>10</sup>For who is entered into his rest hath himself

also rested from his work, as God did from his own. <sup>11</sup>Let us therefore give diligence to enter into that rest, that no one fall after the same example of disobedience.

<sup>12</sup>For living is the word of God, and active, and sharper than any two-edged sword, and piercing even to dividing of soul and spirit, of both joints and marrow, and quick to discern thoughts and intents of heart. <sup>13</sup>And there is no creature not manifest in his sight, but all things are naked and laid open before the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

<sup>14</sup>Having therefore a great high priest, who hath passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast the confession. <sup>15</sup>For we have not a high priest that cannot sympathize with our infirmities; but one that hath been in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. <sup>16</sup>Let us therefore draw near with boldness to the throne of grace, that we receive mercy, and find grace to help us in time of need.

#### CHAPTER 5

**F**or every high priest, being taken from men, is appointed for men in things pertaining to God, that he offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins; <sup>2</sup>who can bear gently with the ignorant and erring, since he himself also is compassed with infirmity; <sup>3</sup>and by it is bound, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.

<sup>4</sup>And no one taketh the honor unto himself, but when called of God, even as also was Aaron. <sup>5</sup>So Christ also glorified not himself to become high priest, but who spake unto him, Thou art my Son, I today have begotten thee; <sup>6</sup>as he saith also in another place, Thou art priest unto the age After the order of Melchizedek.

<sup>7</sup>Who in the days of his flesh, having offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from death, and having been heard for his godly fear, <sup>8</sup>though he was a Son, yet learned obedience by what he suffered; <sup>9</sup>and, perfected, he became unto all them that obey him the cause of eternal salvation; <sup>10</sup>named of God high

priest after the order of Melchizedek.

<sup>11</sup>Of whom we have many things to say, and hard of interpretation, since ye are become dull of hearing. <sup>12</sup>For when by reason of the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need again that someone teach you the rudiments of the beginning of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, not of solid food. <sup>13</sup>For every one that partaketh of milk is without experience of the word of righteousness; for he is a babe. <sup>14</sup>But solid food is for full-grown men, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

#### CHAPTER 6

**W**herefore leaving the word of the beginning of the Christ, let us be borne on unto the perfection; not laying again a foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God,—<sup>2</sup>the teaching of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment. <sup>3</sup>And this will we do, if God permit.

<sup>4</sup>For as to those who were once enlightened and tasted of the heavenly gift, and became partakers of the Holy Spirit, <sup>5</sup>and tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the age to come, <sup>6</sup>and then fell away, it is impossible to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

<sup>7</sup>For land which hath drunk the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them for whose sake it is also tilled, receiveth blessing from God; <sup>8</sup>but if it beareth thorns and thistles, it is disapproved and nigh a curse; whose end is to be burned.

<sup>9</sup>But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, even if we thus speak, <sup>10</sup>for God is not unrighteous to forget your work and the love which ye showed toward his name, in that ye ministered unto the saints, and still do minister. <sup>11</sup>And we desire that each one of you show the same diligence unto the fullness of the hope even to the end, <sup>12</sup>that ye be not sluggish,

but imitators of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

<sup>13</sup>For when God made promise to Abraham, since he had none greater to swear by, he swore by himself, <sup>14</sup>saying, Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee. <sup>15</sup>And thus, having patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

<sup>16</sup>For men swear by the greater, and in every dispute of theirs the oath is final for confirmation. <sup>17</sup>Wherein God, being minded to show more abundantly to the heirs of the promise the immutability of his counsel, interposed with an oath; <sup>18</sup>that by two immutable things, in which it is impossible for God to lie, we may have strong encouragement, who have fled for refuge to lay hold of the hope set before us; <sup>19</sup>which we have as an anchor of the soul, a hope both sure and firm, and entering into what is within the veil; <sup>20</sup>whither as forerunner Jesus entered for us, having become a high priest unto the age after the order of Melchizedek.

#### CHAPTER 7

**F**or this Melchizedek, king of Salēm, priest of God Most High, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him, <sup>2</sup>to whom also Abraham divided a tenth part of all (being first, by interpretation, King of righteousness, and then also King of Salem, which is, King of peace; <sup>3</sup>without father, without mother, without genealogy, having neither beginning of days nor end of life, but made like the Son of God), abideth a priest continually.

<sup>4</sup>Now consider how great this man was, to whom Abraham, the patriarch, gave a tenth out of the chief spoils. <sup>5</sup>And they indeed of the sons of Levi that receive the priest's office have commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though these have come out of the loin of Abraham; <sup>6</sup>but he whose genealogy is not counted from them hath taken tithes of Abraham, and hath blessed him that hath the promises. <sup>7</sup>But without any dispute the less is blessed of the better. <sup>8</sup>And here men that

die receive tithes; but there one, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth. <sup>9</sup>And, so to speak, through Abraham even Levi, who receiveth tithes, hath paid tithes; <sup>10</sup>for he was yet in the loin of his father, when Melchizedek met him.

<sup>11</sup>Now if there was perfection through the Levitical priesthood (for under it hath the people received the law), what further need that another priest arise after the order of Melchizedek, and not be reckoned after the order of Aaron? <sup>12</sup>For the priesthood being changed, of necessity a change is made also of the law. <sup>13</sup>For he of whom these things are said belongeth to another tribe, from which no one hath given attendance at the altar. <sup>14</sup>For it is evident that our Lord hath sprung out of Judah; as to which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priests. <sup>15</sup>And this is yet more abundantly evident, if after the likeness of Melchizedek another priest ariseth, <sup>16</sup>who hath been made, not after a law of carnal commandment, but after the power of a life indissoluble, <sup>17</sup>for it is witnessed, that, Thou art priest unto the age; After the order of Melchizedek.

<sup>18</sup>For there is a disannulling of a foregoing commandment because of its weakness and unprofitableness <sup>19</sup>(for the law made nothing perfect), and a bringing in thereupon of a better hope, through which we draw nigh to God. <sup>20</sup>And inasmuch as it is not without the taking of an oath <sup>21</sup>(for they indeed have become priests without an oath; but he with an oath through him that saith unto him, The Lord sware and will not repent himself, Thou art a priest unto the age);

<sup>22</sup>by so much also hath Jesus become surety of a better covenant.

<sup>23</sup>And they indeed have become priests more *in number*, because that by death they are hindered from continuing on, <sup>24</sup>but he, because he continueth unto the age, hath *his* priesthood unchangeable. <sup>25</sup>Wherefore also he is able to save to the uttermost them that come nigh unto God through him, he ever living to make intercession for them.

<sup>26</sup>For such a high priest also became us, holy, guileless, undefiled, separated from



sinners, and become higher than the heavens; <sup>27</sup>who hath no need daily, like those high priests, to offer up sacrifices, first for his own sins, and then for those of the people, for this he did once for all, when he offered up himself. <sup>28</sup>For the law appointeth *as* high priests men having infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was after the law, *appointeth* a Son, perfected unto the age.

### CHAPTER 8

**N**ow in the *things* we are saying the chief *point is this*: We have such a high priest, who sat down on *the* right *hand* of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens, <sup>2</sup>A minister of the holies, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, not man.

<sup>3</sup>For every high priest is appointed to offer both gifts and sacrifices; wherefore it is necessary that this *one* also have somewhat to offer. <sup>4</sup>Now if he were on earth, he would not be a priest at all, seeing *there* are those who offer the gifts according to law; <sup>5</sup>who serve *what is* a copy and shadow of the heavenlies, even as Moses when about to make the tabernacle is warned; for, See, saith he, thou make all *things* according to the pattern shown thee in the mount. <sup>6</sup>But now hath he obtained a ministry the more superior, by so much as he is also mediator of a better covenant, which hath been enacted upon better promises.

<sup>7</sup>For if that first had been faultless, then would no place have been sought for a second. <sup>8</sup>For finding fault with them, he saith, Lo, days come, saith *the* Lord, That I will accomplish a new covenant over the house of Israel and over the house of Judah;

<sup>9</sup>Not according to the covenant that I made for their fathers in *the* day that I took them by their hands to lead them forth out of Egypt land; For they continued not in my covenant, And I regarded them not, saith *the* Lord.

<sup>10</sup>For this *is* the covenant that I will covenant for the house of Israel; After those days, saith *the* Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, And on their heart

also will I write them. And I will be to them a God, And they shall be to me a people.

<sup>11</sup>And they shall not teach everyone his fellow citizen, And everyone his brother, saying, Know the Lord, For all shall know me, From the least to the greatest of them.

<sup>12</sup>For I will be merciful to their iniquities, And their sins will I remember no more.

<sup>13</sup>In that he saith, A new, he hath made old the first. But what becometh old, yea aged, is high vanishing away.

### CHAPTER 9

**N**ow even the first *covenant* had ordinances of *divine* service, and its sanctuary of *this* world. <sup>2</sup>For a tabernacle was prepared, the first, wherein are the candlestick, and the table, and the showbread: which is called *the* Holies. <sup>3</sup>And after the second veil, the tabernacle called Holies of Holies; <sup>4</sup>having a golden altar of incense, and the ark of the covenant overlaid everywhere with gold, wherein is a golden pot holding the manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant; <sup>5</sup>and above it cherubim of glory overshadowing the mercy-seat; of which *things* one cannot now speak severally.

<sup>6</sup>Now these *things* having been thus prepared, the priests go in continually into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the services; <sup>7</sup>but into the second, the high priest alone, once in the year, not without blood, which he offereth for himself, and for the ignorances of the people. <sup>8</sup>The Holy Spirit this signifying, that the way into the holy place hath not yet been made manifest, while the first tabernacle is yet standing; <sup>9</sup>which *is* a figure for the present season; according to which are offered both gifts and sacrifices that cannot, as to conscience, make the worshipper perfect, <sup>10</sup>*being* only (with meats and drinks and divers washings) carnal ordinances, imposed until a season of reformation.

<sup>11</sup>But Christ having come a high priest of the good *things* that are come, through the greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is, not of this creation, <sup>12</sup>nor yet through blood of goats



and calves, but through his own blood, entered once for all into the holies, having obtained eternal redemption. <sup>13</sup>For if the blood of goats and bulls, and ashes of a heifer sprinkling the defiled, sanctify unto the cleanness of the flesh, <sup>14</sup>how much more shall the blood of the Christ, who through *the* eternal Spirit offered himself without blemish to God, cleanse our conscience from dead works to serve a living God?

<sup>15</sup>And for this *cause* he is mediator of a new covenant, that a death having taken place for redemption of the transgressions under the first covenant, those called may receive the promise of the eternal inheritance.

<sup>16</sup>For where a testament is, there must of necessity be death of him that made it. <sup>17</sup>For a testament is of force over the dead, for it doth not then avail when he that made it liveth. <sup>18</sup>Hence even the first *covenant* hath not been dedicated without blood. <sup>19</sup>For when every commandment had been spoken by Moses to the whole people according to the law, he took the blood of the calves and the goats, with water and scarlet wool and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book itself and the whole people, <sup>20</sup>saying, This *is* the blood of the covenant which God commanded you-ward. <sup>21</sup>Moreover the tabernacle and all the vessels of the ministry he sprinkled likewise with the blood. <sup>22</sup>And according to the law, I *may* almost say, all *things* are cleansed with blood, and apart from shedding of blood is no remission.

<sup>23</sup>It was necessary therefore that the copies of the *things* in the heavens be cleansed with these; but the heavenlies themselves with better sacrifices than these. <sup>24</sup>For Christ entered not into holies made with hands, antitypes of the true; but into the very heaven, now to appear before the face of God for us; <sup>25</sup>nor yet that he offer himself oft, as the high priest entereth into the holies yearly with blood not his own; <sup>26</sup>else must he oft have suffered since *the* foundation of *the* world; but now once at *the* consummation of the ages hath he been manifested, to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself. <sup>27</sup>And in-

asmuch as it is laid up for men once to die, and after this—judgment; <sup>28</sup>so the Christ also, having been once offered to bear sins of many, shall appear a second *time*, apart from sin, to them that wait for him, unto salvation.

## CHAPTER 10

**F**or the law having a shadow of the good *things* to come, not the very image of the things, they can never with the same sacrifices year by *year*, which they offer continually, make perfect them that draw nigh. <sup>2</sup>Else would they not have ceased to be offered? Because the worshipper having been once cleansed, would have had no more consciousness of sins. <sup>3</sup>But in these *sacrifices* remembrance is made of sins year by year. <sup>4</sup>For it is impossible for blood of bulls and goats to take away sins.

<sup>5</sup>Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not,

But a body didst thou prepare me;

<sup>6</sup>In whole burnt offerings and *sacrifices* for sin thou hadst no pleasure.

<sup>7</sup>Then said I, Lo, I am come (In the roll of the book it is written of me) To do thy will, O God.

<sup>8</sup>Saying above that, Sacrifices and offerings and whole burnt offerings and *sacrifices* for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure *therein* (the which are offered according to the law), <sup>9</sup>then hath he said, Lo, I am come to do thy will. He taketh away the first, that he may stablish the second. <sup>10</sup>By which will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

<sup>11</sup>And every priest indeed standeth daily ministering and offering oft the same sacrifices, the which can never take away sins; <sup>12</sup>but he, when he had offered one sacrifice for sins forever, sat down on *the right hand* of God; <sup>13</sup>henceforth expecting till his enemies be made footstool of his feet. <sup>14</sup>For by one offering he hath perfected forever those being sanctified.

<sup>15</sup>And the Holy Spirit also beareth witness to us; for after he hath said, <sup>16</sup>This is the covenant that I will make with them;

After those days, saith *the* Lord, I will put my laws on their heart, Upon their mind also will I write them; *then saith he,*

<sup>17</sup>And their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more. <sup>18</sup>Now where remission of these *is, there is* no more offering for sin.

<sup>19</sup>Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holies by the blood of Jesus, <sup>20</sup>by a new and living way, which he dedicated for us, through the veil, that is, his flesh; <sup>21</sup>and *having* a great priest over the house of God; <sup>22</sup>let us come nigh with a true heart in fullness of faith, *having our* hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience and *having our* body washed with pure water, <sup>23</sup>let us hold fast the unwavering confession of the hope, for faithful *is* he that promised; <sup>24</sup>and let us consider one another unto provoking of love and good works; <sup>25</sup>not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as is a custom of some, but exhorting *one another*; and so much the more, as ye see the day drawing nigh.

<sup>26</sup>For if we sin willfully after we have received the knowledge of the truth, *there* no more sacrifice remaineth for sins, <sup>27</sup>but a certain fearful expectation of judgment, and a fierceness of fire which shall devour the adversaries. <sup>28</sup>One that hath set at nought Moses' law dieth without compassion on *the word of* two or three witnesses. <sup>29</sup>Of how much sorer punishment, think ye, shall he be judged worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant wherewith he was sanctified a common *thing*, and hath done despite to the Spirit of grace? <sup>30</sup>For we know him that said, Vengeance is mine, I will recompense. And again, *The* Lord shall judge his people. <sup>31</sup>*It is* a fearful *thing* to fall into *the hands of* the living God.

<sup>32</sup>But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were enlightened, ye endured a great conflict of sufferings; <sup>33</sup>partly, being made a gazingstock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, becoming partakers with them that were so used. <sup>34</sup>For ye both sympathised with those in bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your possessions, knowing that

ye have your selves *for* a better possession, and an abiding one. <sup>35</sup>Cast not away therefore your boldness, which hath great recompense of reward.

<sup>36</sup>For ye have need of patience, that, *having done* the will of God, ye may receive the promise.

<sup>37</sup>For yet a very little *while*, Who cometh shall come, and shall not tarry.

<sup>38</sup>But my righteous one shall live from faith; And if he shrink back, my soul hath no pleasure in him.

<sup>39</sup>But we are not of them that shrink back unto destruction; but of *them that have* faith unto *the saving of the* soul.

## CHAPTER 11

**N**ow faith is assurance of *things* hoped for, a conviction of things not seen.

<sup>2</sup>For therein the elders had witness borne them.

<sup>3</sup>By faith we understand that the ages have been framed by God's word, so that what is seen hath not been made out of *things* which appear.

<sup>4</sup>By faith Abel offered unto God a sacrifice superior to Cain, through which he had witness borne *him* that he was righteous, God bearing witness over his gifts, and through it he being dead yet speaketh.

<sup>5</sup>By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and he was not found, because God translated him; for he hath had witness borne him that before *his* translation he had been well-pleasing to God. <sup>6</sup>And without faith it is impossible to be well-pleasing; for who cometh to God must believe that he is, and *that* he is rewarder of them that seek after him.

<sup>7</sup>By faith Noah, warned concerning *things* not seen as yet, moved with godly fear, prepared an ark to *the saving of* his house; through which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which *is* according to faith.

<sup>8</sup>By faith Abraham, when called, obeyed to go out unto a place which he was to receive for inheritance, and went out, not knowing whither he was going. <sup>9</sup>By faith he became sojourner in *the* land of promise, as in one not his own, dwelling in tents, with Isaac and Jacob, the

fellow-heirs of the same promise; <sup>10</sup>for he looked for the city which hath the foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

<sup>11</sup>By faith even Sarah herself received power to conceive seed, when past *her* season, since she counted him faithful who had promised. <sup>12</sup>Wherefore also *there* were begotten of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the stars of heaven in multitude, and as the sand, which is by the shore of the sea, innumerable.

<sup>13</sup>These all died according to faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them and greeted from afar, and having confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. <sup>14</sup>For they that say such *things* make it manifest that they are seeking after a country *of their own*. <sup>15</sup>And if indeed they had been mindful of that from which they went out, they would have had opportunity to return. <sup>16</sup>But now they desire a better, that is, a heavenly. Wherefore God is not ashamed of them, to be called their God; for he hath prepared them a city.

<sup>17</sup>By faith Abra'm, being tried, hath offered up Isaac, yea, he that had gladly received the promises was offering up his only begotten *son*; <sup>18</sup>*he* unto whom it was said, that, In Isaac shall thy seed be called. <sup>19</sup>Accounting that God *is* able to raise up, even from *the* dead; from whence he did also in a figure receive him back.

<sup>20</sup>By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau, even concerning things to come.

<sup>21</sup>By faith dying Jacob blessed each of the sons of Joseph; and worshipped, *leaning* upon the top of his staff.

<sup>22</sup>By faith Joseph, at his end, made mention of the departure of the sons of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones.

<sup>23</sup>By faith Moses, when born, was hid three months by his parents, because they saw the child *was* goodly; and they were not afraid of the king's commandment.

<sup>24</sup>By faith Moses, when grown up, refused to be called son of Pharaoh's daughter; <sup>25</sup>choosing rather to share ill treatment with the people of God, than to enjoy *the* pleasure of sin for a season; <sup>26</sup>accounting the reproach of the Christ

greater riches than the treasures of Egypt; for he looked unto the recompense of reward. <sup>27</sup>By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king; for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible. <sup>28</sup>By faith he instituted the Passover, and the sprinkling of the blood, that the destroyer of the firstborn should not touch them.

<sup>29</sup>By faith they passed through the Red Sea as by dry land; which the Egyptians attempting to do were swallowed up.

<sup>30</sup>By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, compassed about for seven days.

<sup>31</sup>By faith Raab the harlot perished not with the disobedient, having received the spies with peace.

<sup>32</sup>And what more shall I say? For the time will fail me if I tell of Gide'ōn, Barak, Samps'ōn, Jephth'ā; and of David and Samuel and the prophets, <sup>33</sup>who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped mouths of lions, <sup>34</sup>quenched the power of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, from weakness were made strong, waxed mighty in war, turned to flight armies of aliens. <sup>35</sup>Women received their dead by resurrection; and others were tortured, not accepting their deliverance, that they might obtain a better resurrection; <sup>36</sup>And others had trial of mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonment. <sup>37</sup>They were stoned, were tempted, sawn asunder, slain with the sword; went about in sheepskins, in goatskins; destitute, afflicted, illtreated <sup>38</sup>(of whom the world was not worthy), wandering in deserts and mountains and caves, and the holes of the earth.

<sup>39</sup>And these all, having had witness borne them through their faith, received not the promise, <sup>40</sup>God having foreseen something better concerning us, that apart from us they be not made perfect.

## CHAPTER 12

Therefore, let us also, seeing we are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, lay aside every weight, and the sin besetting so easily, and let us run with patience the race set before



us, <sup>2</sup>looking unto Jesus the author and perfecter of our faith, who for the joy set before him endured a cross, despising shame, and hath sat down at the right hand of the throne of God. <sup>3</sup>For consider him that hath endured such gainsaying of sinners against themselves; that ye weary not, fainting in your souls.

<sup>4</sup>Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin; <sup>5</sup>and ye have forgotten the exhortation which reasoneth with you as with sons, My son, regard not lightly chastening of the Lord, Nor faint when reproveth of him;

<sup>6</sup>For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, And scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

<sup>7</sup>It is for chastening that ye endure; God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is there whom a father chasteneth not? <sup>8</sup>But if ye are without chastening, whereof all have been made partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons. <sup>9</sup>Furthermore, we had the fathers of our flesh as chasteners, and we gave them reverence; shall we not much rather be subject to the Father of our spirits, and live? <sup>10</sup>For they indeed for a few days chastened us as seemed good to them; but he for profit, that we may be partakers of his holiness. <sup>11</sup>Now all chastening seemeth for the present to be not joyous, but grievous; yet afterward yieldeth peaceable fruit to those exercised thereby, fruit of righteousness.

<sup>12</sup>Wherefore straighten the hanging down hands, and the palsied knees; <sup>13</sup>and make straight paths for your feet, that what is lame be not turned out of the way, but rather be healed.

<sup>14</sup>Follow after peace with all, and the sanctification, without which no one shall see the Lord. <sup>15</sup>Looking carefully lest there be any that falleth short of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby the many be defiled; <sup>16</sup>lest there be any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for one mess of meat sold his own birthrights. <sup>17</sup>For ye know that even when he afterward desired to inherit the blessing, he was disapproved; for he found no place for a change of mind in his father, though

he sought it diligently with tears.

<sup>18</sup>For ye are not come to a mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, and to blackness, and darkness, and tempest, <sup>19</sup>and sound of a trumpet, and voice of words; which voice they that heard entreated that no word more be spoken to them; <sup>20</sup>for they could not endure what was enjoined, If even a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned; <sup>21</sup>and so fearful was the appearance, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake.

<sup>22</sup>But ye are come unto mount Zion, and unto the city of a living God, heavenly Jerusalem, and to myriads of angels, <sup>23</sup>a general assembly and church of firstborn enrolled in the heavens, and to God, Judge of all, and to spirits of just men perfected, <sup>24</sup>and to Jesus, mediator of a new covenant, and to blood of sprinkling that speaketh better than Abel. <sup>25</sup>See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For if they escaped not when they refused him that warned on earth, much less shall we escape who turn away from him that is from the heavens; <sup>26</sup>whose voice then shook the earth, but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more will I make to tremble not the earth only, but also the heaven. <sup>27</sup>And this, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of the things shaken, as of things made, that those not shaken may remain.

<sup>28</sup>Wherefore, receiving an unshakable kingdom, let us have grace, whereby we may offer service well-pleasing to God with godly fear and awe; <sup>29</sup>For even our God is a consuming fire.

### CHAPTER 13

**L**et love of the brethren continue. <sup>2</sup>Forget not the love of strangers, for thereby some have entertained angels unawares. <sup>3</sup>Remember those in bonds, as bound with them; the ill-treated as being yourselves also in the body.

<sup>4</sup>Let marriage be had in honor among all, and the bed undefiled; for fornicators and adulterers God will judge. <sup>5</sup>Let your turn of mind be free from love of money, content with what things ye have; for himself hath said, I will in no wise fail thee, neither will I in any wise forsake



thee. <sup>6</sup>So that with good courage we say, The Lord is my helper; I will not fear. What shall man do to me?

<sup>7</sup>Remember those ruling over you, men that spake to you the word of God; and considering the outcome of their behavior, imitate their faith. <sup>8</sup>Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and today, and unto the ages.

<sup>9</sup>Be not carried away by divers and strange teachings; for it is good that the heart be stablished by grace; not by meats, wherein they that walked were not profited. <sup>10</sup>We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat that serve the tabernacle.

<sup>11</sup>For the bodies of those beasts whose blood is brought into the holies through the high priest as offering for sin, are burned without the camp. <sup>12</sup>Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people through his own blood, suffered without the gate. <sup>13</sup>Let us therefore go forth unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach. <sup>14</sup>For we have not here an abiding city, but we seek after the one to come.

<sup>15</sup>Through him let us offer up sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of lips confessing to his name. <sup>16</sup>But forget not well-doing and fellowship, for

with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

<sup>17</sup>Obeys those ruling over you, and submit, for they watch in behalf of your souls, as they that shall give account; that they may do this with joy, and not with groaning, for this is unprofitable for you.

<sup>18</sup>Pray for us, for we are persuaded that we have a good conscience, desiring to behave honorably in all things. <sup>19</sup>And I exhort the more exceedingly to do this, that I be restored to you the sooner.

<sup>20</sup>Now the God of peace, who brought again from the dead the great shepherd of the sheep in blood of an eternal covenant, even our Lord Jesus, <sup>21</sup>perfect you in every good to do his will, working in us what is well-pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom the glory unto the ages of the ages. Amen.

<sup>22</sup>But I exhort you, brethren, bear with the word of exhortation, for I have written you in few words.

<sup>23</sup>Know that our brother Timothy hath been set free; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

<sup>24</sup>Salute all them that are ruling over you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you.

<sup>25</sup>Grace be with you all.

---

## THE FIRST LETTER OF PAUL TO TIMOTHY

---

### CHAPTER 1

**P**aul, apostle of Christ Jesus according to commandment of God our Savior, and Christ Jesus our hope;

<sup>2</sup>To Timothy, true child in faith: Grace, mercy, peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

<sup>3</sup>As I exhorted thee to tarry at Ephesus, when I was going into Macedonia, that thou charge certain men not to teach a different doctrine, <sup>4</sup>neither to give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questionings, rather than a dispensation of God which is in faith; so do I now. <sup>5</sup>But the end of the charge is love out of a pure heart and good conscience and faith unfeigned; <sup>6</sup>from which things some having swerved, have turned aside unto vain talking; <sup>7</sup>desiring to be teachers of law, though understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they confidently affirm.

<sup>8</sup>But we know that the law is good, if one use it lawfully, <sup>9</sup>as knowing this, that law is not made for a righteous man, but for lawless and unruly, for ungodly and sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers, <sup>10</sup>for fornicators, for abusers of themselves with men, for men-stealers, for liars, for false swearers, and if there be any other thing contrary to the sound teaching; <sup>11</sup>according to the gospel of the glory of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

<sup>12</sup>I thank him that enabled me, Christ Jesus our Lord, for that he counted me faithful, appointing me to service; <sup>13</sup>though I was before a blasphemer, and persecutor, and injurious; howbeit I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief; <sup>14</sup>and the grace of our Lord abounded exceedingly with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

<sup>15</sup>Faithful the saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am

chief; <sup>16</sup>howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me as chief, might Jesus Christ show forth all his longsuffering, for an ensample of them that should thereafter believe on him unto eternal life. <sup>17</sup>Now unto the King of the ages, incorruptible, invisible, only God, be honor and glory unto the ages of the ages. Amen.

<sup>18</sup>This charge I commit to thee, Timothy child, according to the prophecies which led the way to thee, that by them thou war the good warfare; <sup>19</sup>having faith and a good conscience; which some having thrust from them made shipwreck concerning the faith; <sup>20</sup>of whom is Hymenseus and Alexander; whom I delivered to Satan, that they be taught not to blaspheme.

### CHAPTER 2

**I** exhort therefore first of all to make supplications, prayers, intercessions, thanksgivings, for all men; <sup>2</sup>for kings and all that are in high place; that we may lead a tranquil and quiet life in all godliness and gravity. <sup>3</sup>This is good and acceptable in sight of God our Savior; <sup>4</sup>who willeth all men to be saved and come to a knowledge of truth. <sup>5</sup>For there is one God, one mediator also between God and men, himself man, Christ Jesus, <sup>6</sup>who gave himself a ransom for all; the testimony to be borne in its own seasons; <sup>7</sup>whereunto I was appointed preacher and apostle (I speak truth, I lie not), a teacher of nations in faith and truth.

<sup>8</sup>I desire therefore the men to pray in every place, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and disputings.

<sup>9</sup>In like manner, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefastness and sobriety; not with braids, and gold or pearls or costly raiment; <sup>10</sup>but (which becometh women professing godliness) through good works.

<sup>11</sup>Let a woman learn in quietness with all subjection. <sup>12</sup>But I permit not a woman to teach, nor to have dominion over a

man, but to be in quietness. <sup>13</sup>For Adam was first formed, then Eve; <sup>14</sup>and Adam was not beguiled, but the woman being much beguiled hath fallen into transgression. <sup>15</sup>But she shall be saved through the childbearing, if they continue in faith and love and sanctification with sobriety.

### CHAPTER 3

**F**aithful is the saying, if one seeketh an overseership, he desireth a good work. <sup>2</sup>The overseer therefore must be without reproach, husband of one wife, temperate, sober-minded, orderly, given to hospitality, apt to teach; <sup>3</sup>no brawler, no striker; but gentle, not contentious, no lover of money; <sup>4</sup>one that ruleth well his own house, having children in subjection with all gravity; <sup>5</sup>(but if one knoweth not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?) <sup>6</sup>not a novice, lest puffed up he fall into condemnation of the devil. <sup>7</sup>Moreover he must have good testimony from them that are without; lest he fall into reproach and a snare of the devil.

<sup>8</sup>Deacons likewise must be grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre; <sup>9</sup>holding the mystery of the faith in pure conscience. <sup>10</sup>And let these also first be proved; then let them serve as deacons, if they be blameless.

<sup>11</sup>Women in like manner must be grave, not slanderers, temperate, faithful in all things.

<sup>12</sup>Let deacons be husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well. <sup>13</sup>For they that have served well as deacons gain to themselves a good standing, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

<sup>14</sup>These things write I to thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly; <sup>15</sup>but if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how one should behave in God's house, which is a congregation of the living God, pillar and ground of the truth. <sup>16</sup>And without controversy, great is the mystery of godliness; He who was manifested in the flesh, Justified in the spirit, Seen of angels, Preached among nations, Believed on in the world,

Received up in glory.

### CHAPTER 4

**B**ut the Spirit saith expressly, that in later seasons some shall fall away from the faith, giving heed to deceiving spirits and teachings of demons, <sup>2</sup>through hypocrisy of men that speak lies, branded in their own conscience as with hot iron; <sup>3</sup>forbidding to marry, commanding to abstain from meats, which God created to be received with thanksgiving by them that believe and know the truth. <sup>4</sup>For every creature of God is good, and nothing is to be rejected, if received with thanksgiving; <sup>5</sup>for it is sanctified through the word of God and prayer.

<sup>6</sup>If thou put the brethren in mind of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Christ Jesus, nourished in the words of the faith and of the good teaching which thou hast followed on. <sup>7</sup>But refuse profane and old wives' fables. And exercise thyself unto godliness; <sup>8</sup>for bodily exercise is profitable for a little; but godliness is profitable for all things, having promise of the life now, and of the one to come.

<sup>9</sup>Faithful the saying, and worthy of all acceptation. <sup>10</sup>For hereunto do we labor and strive, because we have our hope set on a living God, who is Savior of all men, specially of faithful ones.

<sup>11</sup>These things command and teach.

<sup>12</sup>Let no one despise thy youth; but be an ensample to the faithful, in word, in behavior, in love, in faith, in purity. <sup>13</sup>Till I come, give heed to reading, exhortation, teaching. <sup>14</sup>Neglect not the gift in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

<sup>15</sup>Be diligent in these; give thyself wholly to these; that thy progress be manifest to all. <sup>16</sup>Take heed to thyself, and to the teaching. Continue therein; for in doing this thou shalt save both thyself and them that hear thee.

### CHAPTER 5

**R**evoke not an elder, but exhort as a father; the younger men as brethren. <sup>2</sup>The elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, in all purity.

<sup>3</sup>Honor widows that are widows indeed.

<sup>4</sup>But if any widow hath children or grandchildren, let them learn first to show piety towards their own house, and to requite their parents, for this is acceptable in sight of God. <sup>5</sup>Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, hath her hope set on God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day. <sup>6</sup>But she that giveth herself to pleasure is dead while she liveth. <sup>7</sup>These things also command, that they may be without reproach. <sup>8</sup>But if any provideth not for his own, and specially his own household, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an unbeliever.

<sup>9</sup>Let none be enrolled as a widow under threescore years old, wife of one man, <sup>10</sup>well reported of for good works; if she hath brought up children, if she hath used hospitality to strangers, if she hath washed the saints' feet, if she hath relieved the afflicted, if she hath diligently followed every good work.

<sup>11</sup>But younger widows refuse, for when they have waxed wanton against the Christ, they desire to marry; <sup>12</sup>having condemnation, because they have rejected their first pledge. <sup>13</sup>And withal they learn also to be idle, going about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also and busybodies, speaking things which they ought not. <sup>14</sup>I desire therefore the younger women to marry, bear children, rule the household, give no occasion to the adversary for reviling; <sup>15</sup>for already some are turned aside after Satan.

<sup>16</sup>If any believer hath widows, let her relieve them, and let not the church be burdened; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

<sup>17</sup>Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honor, especially those who labor in the word and teaching. <sup>18</sup>For the scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out corn. And, The laborer is worthy of his hire. <sup>19</sup>Against an elder receive no accusation, except from two or three witnesses. <sup>20</sup>But them that sin, reprove in the sight of all, that the rest also may be in fear.

<sup>21</sup>I charge thee in sight of God, and Christ Jesus, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things without preju-

dice, doing nothing by partiality.

<sup>22</sup>Lay hands hastily on no one, neither be partaker of others' sins; keep thyself pure.

<sup>23</sup>Be no longer a drinker of water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake and thine oft infirmities.

<sup>24</sup>Some men's sins are evident, going before unto judgment; and some men also they follow after. <sup>25</sup>Likewise also the good works are evident; and such as are otherwise cannot be hid.

## CHAPTER 6

Let as many as are bondmen under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honor, that the name of God and the teaching be not blasphemed. <sup>2</sup>And they that have believing masters, let them not despise them, because they are brethren; but let them serve them the rather, because they that partake of the benefit are believing and beloved. These things teach and exhort.

<sup>3</sup>If any teacheth different, and consenteth not to sound words, those of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the teaching according to godliness, <sup>4</sup>he is puffed up, knowing nothing, but doting about questionings and disputes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings, <sup>5</sup>wranglings of men corrupted in mind and bereft of the truth, supposing godliness is a way of gain.

<sup>6</sup>But godliness with contentment is great gain; <sup>7</sup>for we brought nothing into the world, because neither can we carry anything out; <sup>8</sup>but having food and covering we shall be therewith content. <sup>9</sup>But who would be rich fall into temptation and a snare and many foolish and hurtful lusts, such as drown men in destruction and perdition. <sup>10</sup>For the love of money is a root of all evils; which some reaching after have been led astray from the faith, and have pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

<sup>11</sup>But thou, O man of God, flee these; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness. <sup>12</sup>Fight the good fight of the faith, lay hold on the life eternal, whereunto thou wast called, and



didst confess the good confession in sight of many witnesses. <sup>13</sup>I charge thee in sight of God, who giveth life to all things, and of Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed the good confession; <sup>14</sup>that thou keep the commandment, without spot, without reproach, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>15</sup>which in its own seasons, he, the blessed and only Potentate, shall show, the King of kings, and Lord of lords; <sup>16</sup>who only hath immortality, dwelling in light unapproachable; whom no man hath seen, nor can see. To whom be honor and power eternal. Amen.

<sup>17</sup>Charge the rich in this present age,

not to be highminded, nor have their hope set on the uncertainty of riches, but on God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy; <sup>18</sup>to do good, to be rich in good works, to be ready to distribute, willing to communicate; <sup>19</sup>treasuring up for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on the life which is life indeed.

<sup>20</sup>O Timothy, guard the deposit, turning away from the profane babblings and oppositions of the knowledge falsely so called; <sup>21</sup>which some professing have erred concerning the faith. Grace be with you.

---

## THE SECOND LETTER OF PAUL TO TIMOTHY

---

### CHAPTER 1

**P**aul, apostle of Christ Jesus through God's will, according to promise of the life in Christ Jesus,

<sup>2</sup>To Timothy, beloved child: Grace, mercy, peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

<sup>3</sup>I thank God, whom I serve from my forefathers in a pure conscience, how unceasing is my remembrance of thee in my supplications, night and day <sup>4</sup>longing to see thee, remembering thy tears, that I may be filled with joy, <sup>5</sup>having been reminded of the unfeigned faith in thee; which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lōis, and thy mother Eunice; and, I am persuaded that in thee also. <sup>6</sup>For which cause I remind thee to stir into flame the gift of God, which is in thee through the laying on of my hands. <sup>7</sup>For God gave us not a spirit of fearfulness; but of power and love and sobering.

<sup>8</sup>Be not ashamed therefore of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but suffer hardship with the gospel according to God's power; <sup>9</sup>who saved us, and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace given us in Christ Jesus before times of ages, <sup>10</sup>but hath now been manifested through the appearing of our Savior Christ Jesus, who abolished death, and brought life and incorruption to light through the gospel, <sup>11</sup>whereunto I was appointed herald, and apostle, and teacher. <sup>12</sup>For which cause I suffer also these things, yet I am not ashamed; for I know whom I have believed, and I am persuaded that he is able to guard my deposit against that day.

<sup>13</sup>Hold a pattern of sound words which thou hast heard from me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus. <sup>14</sup>The good deposit guard through the Holy Spirit which dwelleth in us.

<sup>15</sup>This thou knowest, that all that are in Asia turned away from me; of whom is

Phygelus and Hermogenēs.

<sup>16</sup>The Lord grant mercy to the house of Onēsiphorus because he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain; <sup>17</sup>but, when he was in Rome, he sought me diligently, and found me <sup>18</sup>(the Lord grant him to find mercy of the Lord in that day); and in how many things he ministered at Ephesus, thou knowest quite well.

### CHAPTER 2

**T**hou therefore, my child, be strengthened in the grace that is in Christ Jesus. <sup>2</sup>And what things thou hast heard from me among many witnesses, the same commit to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also. <sup>3</sup>Suffer hardship with me, as a good soldier of Christ Jesus. <sup>4</sup>No soldier on service entangleth himself in the affairs of life; that he may please him who enrolled him as a soldier. <sup>5</sup>And if also one contend in games, he is not crowned, except he have contended lawfully. <sup>6</sup>The husbandman that laboreth must be the first to partake of the fruits. <sup>7</sup>Consider what I say; for the Lord shall give thee understanding in all things.

<sup>8</sup>Remember Jesus Christ, risen from the dead, of the seed of David, according to my gospel, <sup>9</sup>wherein I suffer hardship unto bonds, as a malefactor; but the word of God is not bound. <sup>10</sup>Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sake, that they also may obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory.

<sup>11</sup>Faithful the saying: for if we died together, we shall also live together; <sup>12</sup>if we endure, we shall also reign together; if we shall deny him, he also will deny us; <sup>13</sup>if we are faithless, he abideth faithful; for he cannot deny himself.

<sup>14</sup>Of these things remind them, charging them in the sight of God not to strive about words, to no profit, to the subverting of them that hear. <sup>15</sup>Give diligence to present thyself approved to God, a workman that needeth not be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. <sup>16</sup>But shun

profane babblings, for they will proceed further in ungodliness, <sup>17</sup>and their word will eat as a gangrene, of whom is Hymenæus and Philētus, <sup>18</sup>men who concerning the truth have erred, saying that a resurrection is past already, and overthrow the faith of some. <sup>19</sup>Howbeit the firm foundation of God standeth, having this seal; The Lord knoweth them that are his, and, Let everyone that nameth the name of the Lord depart from unrighteousness.

<sup>20</sup>Now in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some unto honor, and some unto dishonor. <sup>21</sup>If one therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honor, sanctified, meet for the master's use, prepared unto every good work.

<sup>22</sup>But flee the youthful lusts, and follow after righteousness, faith, love, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart. <sup>23</sup>But the foolish and ignorant questionings refuse, knowing that they gender strifes. <sup>24</sup>And the Lord's bondman must not strive, but be gentle toward all, apt to teach, forbearing, <sup>25</sup>in meekness correcting them that oppose; if haply God give them repentance unto knowledge of truth, <sup>26</sup>and they may return to soberness from the snare of the devil, having been taken captive by him unto that one's will.

### CHAPTER 3

**B**ut know this, that in the last days grievous seasons shall come. <sup>2</sup>For men shall be lovers of self, lovers of money, boastful, haughty, railers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, <sup>3</sup>without natural affection, implacable, slanderers, without self-control, fierce, no lovers of good, <sup>4</sup>traitors, headstrong, puffed up, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God; <sup>5</sup>having a form of godliness, but having denied the power thereof; from these also turn away.

<sup>6</sup>For of these are they that creep into houses, and take captive silly women laden with sins, led away by divers lusts, <sup>7</sup>ever learning, and never able to come to knowledge of truth. <sup>8</sup>And in the same manner as Jannēs and Jambrēs withstood

Moses, so these also withstand the truth; men corrupted in mind, disapproved concerning the faith. <sup>9</sup>But they shall proceed no further; for their folly shall be evident unto all, as theirs also came to be.

<sup>10</sup>But thou didst follow my teaching, conduct, purpose, faith, longsuffering, love, patience, <sup>11</sup>persecutions, sufferings; such as befell me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra; such persecutions as I endured, and out of them all the Lord delivered me.

<sup>12</sup>Yea, and all that would live godly in Christ Jesus shall be persecuted. <sup>13</sup>But evil men and impostors shall wax worse and worse, deceiving and being deceived. <sup>14</sup>But thou, abide in what things thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned them; <sup>15</sup>and that from a babe thou hast known the sacred writings which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. <sup>16</sup>Every scripture is inspired of God, and profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for instruction which is in righteousness; <sup>17</sup>that the man of God be complete, furnished completely unto every good work.

### CHAPTER 4

**I** charge in sight of God, and of Christ Jesus, who shall judge the living and dead, and by his appearing and his kingdom: <sup>2</sup>preach the word; be urgent in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort, with all longsuffering and teaching. <sup>3</sup>For there will be a season when they will not endure the sound teaching; but, having itching ears, will heap to themselves teachers after their own lusts; <sup>4</sup>and will turn away their ears from the truth, and turn aside unto fables. <sup>5</sup>But be thou sober in all things, suffer hardship, do the work of an evangelist, fulfill thy ministry.

<sup>6</sup>For I am already being offered, and the season of my departure is come. <sup>7</sup>The good fight I have fought, the course I have finished, the faith I have kept; <sup>8</sup>For the rest, there is laid up for me the crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give to me at that day; and not to me only, but also to all them that have loved his appearing.

<sup>9</sup>Give diligence to come shortly unto me: <sup>10</sup>for Demas forsook me, having loved the present age, and went to Thessalonica: Crassus to Galatia, Titus to Dalmania. <sup>11</sup>Only Luke is with me. Take Mark and bring him with thee; for he is useful to me for ministry. <sup>12</sup>But Tychicus I sent to Ephesus. <sup>13</sup>The cloak that I left at Trôas with Carpus, bring when thou comest, and the booklets, especially the parchments.

<sup>14</sup>Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil: the Lord will render to him according to his work: <sup>15</sup>of whom be thou also ware; for he greatly withstood our words.

<sup>16</sup>At my first defense no one took my part, but all forsook me: may it not be laid to their account. <sup>17</sup>But the Lord stood by

me, and strengthened me: that through me the message might be fully proclaimed, and that all the nations might hear; and I was delivered out of the lion's mouth. <sup>18</sup>The Lord will deliver me from every evil work, and will save me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom be the glory unto the ages of the ages. Amen.

<sup>19</sup>Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the house of Onesiphorus. <sup>20</sup>Erastus remained at Corinth but Trophimus I left at Miletus sick. <sup>21</sup>Give diligence to come before winter. Eubolus saluteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

<sup>22</sup>The Lord be with thy spirit. The grace be with you.



---

## THE LETTER OF PAUL TO TITUS

---

### CHAPTER 1

**P**aul, bondman of God, and apostle of Jesus Christ, according to faith of God's elect and knowledge of truth according to godliness, <sup>2</sup>in hope of eternal life, which God, who cannot lie, promised before times eternal; <sup>3</sup>but in his own seasons manifested his word in a message, wherewith I was entrusted according to commandment of God our Savior;

<sup>4</sup>To Titus, my true child after a common faith; Grace and peace from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Savior.

<sup>5</sup>For this cause left I thee in Crētē, that thou shouldest set in order the things wanting, and appoint elders in every city, as I gave thee charge; <sup>6</sup>if any man is blameless, husband of one wife, having believing children not accused of riot or unruly. <sup>7</sup>For the overseer must be blameless, as God's steward; not self-willed, not soon angry, no brawler, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; <sup>8</sup>but lover of strangers, lover of good, sober-minded, just, holy, self-controlled; <sup>9</sup>holding to the faithful word which is according to the teaching, that he be able both to exhort in the sound teaching, and to convict the gainsayers.

<sup>10</sup>For many are unruly, vain talkers and deceivers, especially they of the circumcision, <sup>11</sup>whose mouths must be stopped; men who overthrow whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake. <sup>12</sup>One of themselves, a prophet of their own said, Cretans are always liars, evil beasts, idle bellies.

<sup>13</sup>This testimony is true. For which cause reprove them sharply, that they be sound in the faith, <sup>14</sup>not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men who turn away from the truth. <sup>15</sup>To the pure, all things are pure; but to the defiled and unbelieving, nothing is pure; but both their mind and conscience are defiled.

<sup>16</sup>They profess to know God; but by their works they deny him, being abominable,

and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

### CHAPTER 2

**B**ut speak thou the things which befit the sound teaching; <sup>2</sup>that aged men be temperate, grave, sober minded, sound in faith, love, patience;

<sup>3</sup>That aged women likewise be reverent in demeanor, not slanderers nor enslaved to much wine, teachers of what is good; <sup>4</sup>that they may train the young women to be loving their husbands, loving their children, <sup>5</sup>to be sober-minded, chaste, workers at home, kind, subject to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

<sup>6</sup>The younger men likewise exhort to be sober-minded; <sup>7</sup>in all things showing thyself an ensample of good works; in the teaching showing uncorruptness, gravity, <sup>8</sup>sound speech, that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil to say of us. <sup>9</sup>Exhort bondmen to be subject to their own masters in all things, to be well-pleasing, not gainsaying; <sup>10</sup>not purloining, but showing all good faithfulness; that they may adorn the teaching of God our Savior in all things.

<sup>11</sup>For the grace of God hath appeared to all men bringing salvation, <sup>12</sup>instructing us, to the intent that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly and righteously and godly in this present age; <sup>13</sup>looking for the blessed hope and appearing of the glory of the great God and our Savior Jesus Christ; <sup>14</sup>who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify to himself a people for his own possession, zealous of good works.

<sup>15</sup>These things speak and exhort and reprove with all authority. Let no one despise thee.

### CHAPTER 3

**R**emind them to be subject to rulers, to authorities, to be obedient, to be

ready unto every good work, <sup>2</sup>to speak evil of no one, to be not contentious, to be gentle, showing all meekness toward all men.

<sup>3</sup>For we also once were foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, hating one another. <sup>4</sup>But when the kindness of God our Savior, and his love to man, appeared, <sup>5</sup>not by works which we did in righteousness, but according to his mercy he saved us, through a washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit, <sup>6</sup>which he poured out upon us richly, through Jesus Christ our Savior; <sup>7</sup>that, being justified by his grace, we might become heirs according to hope of eternal life. <sup>8</sup>Faithful the saying, and concerning these things I desire that thou affirm confidently, to the end that they who have believed God may be careful to maintain

good works. These things are good and profitable for men.

<sup>9</sup>But shun foolish questionings, and genealogies, and strifes, and fightings about law; for they are unprofitable and vain. <sup>10</sup>A factious man after one admonition and a second refuse; <sup>11</sup>knowing that such is perverted, and sinneth, being self-condemned.

<sup>12</sup>When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, give diligence to come unto me to Nicopolis, for there I have determined to winter. <sup>13</sup>Set forward Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting to them. <sup>14</sup>And let our people also learn to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitful.

<sup>15</sup>All that are with me salute thee. Salute them that love us in faith. The grace be with you all.

---

## THE LETTER OF PAUL TO PHILEMON

---

### CHAPTER 1

**P**aul, prisoner of Christ Jesus, and Timothy the brother, to Philēmōn, the beloved, and our fellow-worker, <sup>2</sup>and to Apphia the sister, and to Archippus our fellow-soldier, and to the church in thy house:

<sup>3</sup>Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

<sup>4</sup>I thank my God always, making mention of thee in my prayers, <sup>5</sup>hearing of thy love and the faith which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all the saints; <sup>6</sup>that the fellowship of thy faith may become effectual, in knowledge of every good that is in us, unto Christ Jesus. <sup>7</sup>For I had much joy and comfort in thy love, because the hearts of the saints have been refreshed through thee, brother.

<sup>8</sup>Wherefore, though I have much boldness in Christ to enjoin thee what is befitting, <sup>9</sup>yet for love's sake I rather beseech, being such a one as Paul, an old man and now a prisoner also of Christ Jesus—<sup>10</sup>I beseech thee for my child, whom I have begotten in my bonds, Onēsīmus, <sup>11</sup>once unprofitable to thee, but now profitable to thee and to me; <sup>12</sup>whom I have sent back to thee himself, that is, my very heart, <sup>13</sup>whom I would fain have kept with me,

that in thy behalf he minister unto me in the bonds of the gospel; <sup>14</sup>but without thy mind I wished to do nothing; that thy goodness be not as of necessity, but of free will. <sup>15</sup>For perhaps he was therefore parted from thee for an hour, that thou shouldest have him forever, <sup>16</sup>no longer as bondman, but more than bondman, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much rather to thee, both in the flesh and in the Lord. <sup>17</sup>If then thou hast me for partner, receive him as myself. <sup>18</sup>But if he hath wronged thee at all, or oweth thee, charge that to me; <sup>19</sup>I Paul write with mine own hand, I will repay it, that I tell thee not that thou owest me even thine own self besides. <sup>20</sup>Yea, brother, let me have help of thee in the Lord, refresh my heart in Christ. <sup>21</sup>Trusting thine obedience I write thee, knowing that thou wilt do even beyond what I say.

<sup>22</sup>But withal prepare me also a lodging, for I hope that through your prayers I shall be granted you.

<sup>23</sup>Epaphras, my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus, <sup>24</sup>Mark, Aristarchus, Dēmas, Luke, my fellow-workers, salute thee.

<sup>25</sup>The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit.

---

## THE REVELATION OF JOHN

---

### CHAPTER 1

A revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave him to show to his bondmen, the things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified it through his angel to his bondman John; <sup>2</sup>who testified of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, all things that he saw. <sup>3</sup>Blessed who readeth, and who hear the words of the prophecy, and keep the things written therein, for the season is nigh.

<sup>4</sup>John to the seven churches that are in Asia: Grace to you and peace, from him who is and who was and who is to come; and from the seven Spirits before his throne; <sup>5</sup>and from Jesus Christ, the faithful witness, the firstborn of the dead, and the ruler of the kings of the earth. To him that loveth us, and loosed us from our sins in his blood;—<sup>6</sup>and he made us a kingdom, priests to God and his Father;— to him the glory and the dominion unto the ages. Amen. <sup>7</sup>Lo, he cometh with the clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they that pierced him; and all the tribes of the earth shall mourn over him. Yea, Amen.

<sup>8</sup>I am the Alpha and the Ω, saith the Lord God, who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty.

<sup>9</sup>I John, your brother and partaker with you in the tribulation and kingdom and patience in Jesus, was in the isle called Patmos, for the word of God and the testimony of Jesus. <sup>10</sup>I was in Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet, <sup>11</sup>saying, What thou seest, write in a book and send to the seven churches: unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamum, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardeis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

<sup>12</sup>And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And having turned, I saw seven golden lampstands; <sup>13</sup>and amidst the lampstands one like a son of man, clothed down to the foot, and girt about at the

breasts with a golden girdle. <sup>14</sup>And his head and his hair white as white wool, as snow; and his eyes as a flame of fire; <sup>15</sup>and his feet like burnished brass, as if refined in a furnace; and his voice as the voice of many waters. <sup>16</sup>And he had in his right hand seven stars, and out of his mouth proceeded a sharp two-edged sword; and his countenance as the sun shineth in his strength.

<sup>17</sup>And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as one dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying, Fear not; I am the first and the last, <sup>18</sup>and the Living one; and I became dead, and lo, I am alive unto the ages of the ages, and have the keys of death and Hades.

<sup>19</sup>Write therefore what things thou sawest, and those which are, and those which shall come to pass hereafter; <sup>20</sup>the mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden lampstands. The seven stars are angels of the seven churches and the seven lampstands are seven churches.

### CHAPTER 2

To the angel of the church in Ephesus write: These things saith he who holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh midst the seven golden lampstands: <sup>2</sup>I know thy works, and thy toil and patience, and that thou canst not bear evil men, and didst try them that call themselves apostles, and they are not, and didst find them false; <sup>3</sup>and thou hast patience and didst bear for my name's sake, and hast not grown weary.

<sup>4</sup>But I have this against thee, that thou didst leave thy first love. <sup>5</sup>Remember therefore whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; else I come to thee, and will move thy lampstand out of its place, except thou repent. <sup>6</sup>But this thou hast, that thou hatest the works of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

<sup>7</sup>Who hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. To him that



overcometh, to him will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the Paradise of God.

<sup>8</sup>And to the angel of the church in Smyrna write: These things saith the first and the last, who became dead, and lived again: <sup>9</sup>I know thy tribulation, and poverty (but thou art rich), and the blasphemy from them that say they are Jews, and are not, but are a synagogue of Satan. <sup>10</sup>Fear not the things thou art about to suffer. Lo, the devil is about to cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried, and have a tribulation of ten days. Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee the crown of life. <sup>11</sup>Who hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. Who overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.

<sup>12</sup>And to the angel of the church in Pergamum write: These things saith he that hath the sharp two-edged sword: <sup>13</sup>I know where thou dwellest, even where Satan's throne is; and thou holdest fast my name, and didst not deny my faith, even in the days of Antipas my witness, my faithful one, who was killed among you, where Satan dwelleth.

<sup>14</sup>But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there some holding the teaching of Balaam, who taught Balak to cast a stumbling block before the sons of Israel, to eat things sacrificed to idols, and to commit fornication. <sup>15</sup>So hast thou also some holding the teaching of Nicolaitans likewise. <sup>16</sup>Repent therefore; else I come to thee quickly, and I will war against them with the sword of my mouth.

<sup>17</sup>Who hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. To him that overcometh, to him will I give of the hidden manna, and I will give him a white stone, and upon the stone a new name written, which no one knoweth but he that receiveth it.

<sup>18</sup>And to the angel of the church in Thyatira write: These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like a flame of fire, and his feet are like burnished brass: <sup>19</sup>I know thy works, and thy love and faith and ministry and thy patience, and that thy last works are more than the first.

<sup>20</sup>But I have this against thee, that thou sufferest the woman Jezebel, who calleth herself prophetess; and she teacheth and seduceth my bondmen to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed to idols.

<sup>21</sup>And I gave her time to repent; and she willeth not to repent of her fornication.

<sup>22</sup>Lo, I cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of her works.

<sup>23</sup>And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he that searcheth reins and hearts; and I will give to each of you according to your works. <sup>24</sup>But to you I say, to the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this teaching, who know not the depths of Satan, as they are wont to say; I cast upon you none other burden. <sup>25</sup>Nevertheless what ye have, hold fast till I come. <sup>26</sup>And who overcometh, and who keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give authority over the nations; <sup>27</sup>and he shall rule them with a rod of iron, as the vessels of the potter are broken to shivers; as I also have received of my Father; <sup>28</sup>and I will give him the morning star. <sup>29</sup>Who hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

### CHAPTER 3

And to the angel of the church in Sardis write: These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars: I know thy works, that thou hast a name, that thou livest, and art dead. <sup>2</sup>Be watchful, and stablish the things that remain, which were about to die; for I have not found thy works perfected before my God. <sup>3</sup>Remember therefore how thou hast received and didst hear; and keep it, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

<sup>4</sup>But thou hast a few names in Sardis that did not defile their garments; and they shall walk with me in white; because they are worthy. <sup>5</sup>He that overcometh shall thus be arrayed in white garments; and I will in nowise blot his name out of the book of life, and I will confess his name before my

Father, and before his angels. <sup>6</sup>Who hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

<sup>7</sup>And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write: These things saith the holy one, the true, that hath the key of David, who openeth and none shall shut, and who shutteth and none openeth: <sup>8</sup>I know thy works (lo, I have set before thee a door opened, which none can shut it), that thou hast a little power, and didst keep my word, and didst not deny my name. <sup>9</sup>Lo, I give of the synagogue of Satan, of them that say they are Jews, and are not, but lie; lo, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee. <sup>10</sup>Because thou didst keep the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of trial, which hour is to come upon the whole inhabited earth, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

<sup>11</sup>I come quickly; hold fast what thou hast, that no one take thy crown. <sup>12</sup>Who overcometh, I will make him a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go out thence no more; and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, the new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of the heaven from my God, and mine own new name. <sup>13</sup>Who hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

<sup>14</sup>And to the angel of the church in Laodicea write: These things saith the Amen, the faithful and the true witness, the beginning of the creation of God: <sup>15</sup>I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot; I would thou wert cold or hot. <sup>16</sup>So because thou art lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I am about to spew thee out of my mouth. <sup>17</sup>Because thou sayest, that, I am rich, and have become rich, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art the wretched one, and miserable and poor and blind and naked, <sup>18</sup>I counsel thee to buy of me gold refined by fire, that thou mayest become rich; and white garments, that thou mayest clothe thyself, and that the shame of thy nakedness be not manifested, and eyesalve to anoint thine eyes, that thou mayest see.

<sup>19</sup>As many as I love, I reprove and chas-

ten; be zealous therefore, and repent. <sup>20</sup>Lo, I stand at the door and knock; if any hear my voice and open the door, I will come in unto him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

<sup>21</sup>Who overcometh, I will give to him to sit down with me in my throne, as I also overcame, and sat down with my Father on his throne. <sup>22</sup>Who hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

## CHAPTER 4

After these things I saw, and lo, a door opened in the heaven, and the first voice that I heard, as of a trumpet speaking with me, one saying, Come up hither, and I will show thee what things must come to pass after these things. <sup>2</sup>Straightway I was in the Spirit; and lo, a throne was set in the heaven, and one sitting upon the throne; <sup>3</sup>and he that sat was to look upon like a jasper stone and a sardius; and a rainbow round the throne, like an emerald to look upon. <sup>4</sup>And round the throne four and twenty thrones; and upon the thrones I saw four and twenty elders sitting, arrayed in white garments; and upon their heads golden crowns. <sup>5</sup>And out of the throne proceed lightnings and voices and thunders. And seven lamps of fire were burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God; <sup>6</sup>and before the throne, as it were a glassy sea like crystal; and midst the throne, and round the throne, four living creatures full of eyes before and behind. <sup>7</sup>And the first living creature was like a lion, and the second living creature like a calf, and the third living creature had a face as of a man, and the fourth living creature was like a flying eagle. <sup>8</sup>And the four living creatures, having each one of them six wings, are full of eyes around and within; and they have no rest day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, is Lord God, Almighty, who was and who is and who is to come. <sup>9</sup>And when the living creatures shall give glory and honor and thanks to him that sitteth on the throne, to him that liveth unto the ages of the ages, <sup>10</sup>the four and twenty elders shall fall down before him that sitteth on the throne, and shall

worship him that liveth unto the ages of the ages, and shall cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

<sup>11</sup>Worthy art thou, our Lord and God, to receive the glory and the honor and the power; for thou didst create all things, and because of thy will they were, and were created.

## CHAPTER 5

And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the back, close sealed with seven seals. <sup>2</sup>And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a great voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof? <sup>3</sup>And no one in the heaven, or on the earth, or under the earth was able to open the book, or to look thereon. <sup>4</sup>And I wept much because no one was found worthy to open the book, or to look thereon; <sup>5</sup>and one of the elders saith to me, Weep not; lo, the Lion, he of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, hath overcome to open the book and the seven seals thereof.

<sup>6</sup>And I saw in the midst of the throne and of the four living creatures, and in the midst of the elders, a Lamb standing, as though it had been slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth. <sup>7</sup>And he came, and he took it out of the right hand of him that sat on the throne. <sup>8</sup>And when he had taken the book, the four living creatures and the four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having each a harp, and golden bowls full of incenses, which are the prayers of the saints. <sup>9</sup>And they sing a new song, saying, Worthy art thou to take the book, and to open the seals thereof; because thou wast slain, and didst purchase to God with thy blood men of every tribe, and tongue, and people, and nation, <sup>10</sup>and madest them a kingdom and priests to our God; and they reign upon the earth.

<sup>11</sup>And I saw, and I heard a voice of many angels round the throne and the living creatures and the elders; and the number of them was ten thousands of ten thousands, and thousands of thousands;

<sup>12</sup>saying with a great voice, Worthy is the Lamb that hath been slain to receive the power, and riches, and wisdom, and might, and honor, and glory, and blessing.

<sup>13</sup>And every created thing which is in the heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and on the sea, and all things that are in them, heard I, saying, To him that sitteth on the throne, and to the Lamb, be the blessing, and the honor, and the glory, and the dominion, unto the ages of the ages.

<sup>14</sup>And the four living creatures said, Amen. And the elders fell down and worshipped.

## CHAPTER 6

And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seven seals, and I heard one of the four living creatures saying as with a voice of thunder, Come. <sup>2</sup>And I saw, and lo, a white horse, and who sat thereon had a bow; and a crown was given him, and he came forth conquering, and to conquer.

<sup>3</sup>And when he opened the second seal, I heard the second living creature saying, Come. <sup>4</sup>And another came forth, a red horse; and to him that sat thereon it was given him to take peace from the earth, and that they should slay one another; and a great sword was given him.

<sup>5</sup>And when he opened the third seal, I heard the third living creature saying, Come. And I saw, and lo, a black horse; and who sat thereon had a balance in his hand. <sup>6</sup>And I heard as it were a voice in the midst of the four living creatures saying, A measure of wheat for a shilling, and three measures of barley for a shilling, and the oil and the wine hurt thou not.

<sup>7</sup>And when he opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living creature saying, Come. <sup>8</sup>And I saw, and lo, a pale horse, and who sat upon him, his name was Death; and Hades followed with him. And authority was given them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with famine, and with death, and by the beasts of the earth.

<sup>9</sup>And when he opened the fifth seal, I saw underneath the altar the souls of those



slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held; <sup>10</sup>and they cried with a great voice, saying, How long, O Master, the holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? <sup>11</sup>And a white robe was given them, to each one; and it was said to them, that they should rest yet for a little time, until their fellow-bondmen also, and their brethren, who are to be killed even as they, be fulfilled in number.

<sup>12</sup>And I saw when he opened the sixth seal, and there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the whole moon became as blood; <sup>13</sup>and the stars of the heaven fell unto the earth, as a fig tree shaken of a great wind casteth her unripe figs. <sup>14</sup>And the heaven was removed as a scroll when rolled up; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

<sup>15</sup>And the kings of the earth, and the magnates, and the chief captains, and the rich, and the strong, and every *one* bond and free, hid themselves in the caves and in the rocks of the mountains; <sup>16</sup>and they say to the mountains and to the rocks, Fall upon us, and hide us from *the* face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb; <sup>17</sup>because the great day of their wrath is come; and who is able to stand?

### CHAPTER 7

**A**fter this I saw four angels standing at the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that no wind blow on the earth, or on the sea, or upon any tree. <sup>2</sup>And I saw another angel ascend from *the* sun rising, having a seal of *the* living God; and he cried with a great voice to the four angels to whom it was given to them to hurt the earth and the sea, <sup>3</sup>saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we shall have sealed the bondmen of our God on their foreheads. <sup>4</sup>And I heard the number of those sealed, a hundred *and* forty-four thousand, sealed out of every tribe of *the* sons of Israel

<sup>5</sup>Of *the* tribe of Judah were sealed

twelve thousand; Of *the* tribe of Reuben twelve thousand; Of *the* tribe of Gad twelve thousand;

<sup>6</sup>Of *the* tribe of Asher twelve thousand; Of *the* tribe of Naphtali twelve thousand; Of *the* tribe of Manasseh twelve thousand; <sup>7</sup>Of *the* tribe of Simeon twelve thousand; Of *the* tribe of Levi twelve thousand; Of *the* tribe of Issachar twelve thousand;

<sup>8</sup>Of *the* tribe of Zebulun twelve thousand; Of *the* tribe of Joseph twelve thousand; Of *the* tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

<sup>9</sup>After these *things*, I saw, and lo, a great multitude, which no one could number it, out of every nation and of *all* tribes and peoples and tongues, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, arrayed in white robes, and palms in their hands; <sup>10</sup>and they cry with a great voice, saying, Salvation to our God who sitteth on the throne. and to the Lamb.

<sup>11</sup>And all the angels were standing round the throne, and the elders and the four living creatures; and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God, <sup>12</sup>saying, Amen, blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honor, and power, and might, unto our God unto the ages of the ages. Amen.

<sup>13</sup>And one of the elders answered, saying to me, These arrayed in the white robes, who are they, and whence came they?

<sup>14</sup>And I said to him, My lord, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they that come out of the great tribulation, and they washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

<sup>15</sup>Therefore are they before the throne of God; and serve him day and night in his temple; and who sitteth on the throne shall tabernacle over them. <sup>16</sup>They shall hunger no more, neither thirst anymore; neither shall the sun strike upon them, nor any heat; <sup>17</sup>because the Lamb that is in *the* midst of the throne shall shepherd them, and guide them unto fountains of waters of life; and God shall wipe away every tear from their eyes.



## CHAPTER 8

And when he opened the seventh seal, silence was in the heaven for about half an hour.

<sup>2</sup>And I saw the seven angels that stand before God; and seven trumpets were given them.

<sup>3</sup>And another angel came and stood over the altar, having a golden censer; and much incense was given him that he should add it to the prayers of all the saints upon the golden altar which *was* before the throne. <sup>4</sup>And the smoke of the incense, with the prayers of the saints, went up before God out of the angel's hand. <sup>5</sup>And the angel took the censer; and filled it with the fire of the altar, and cast *it* upon the earth; and thunders followed, and voices, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

<sup>6</sup>And the seven angels that had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

<sup>7</sup>And the first sounded, and *there* was hail and fire, mingled with blood, and it was cast upon the earth; and the third *part* of the earth was burnt up, and the third of the trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

<sup>8</sup>And the second angel sounded, and as *it were* a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea; and the third *part* of the sea became blood; <sup>9</sup>and the third *part* of the creatures which *were* in the sea died, they that had life; and the third *part* of the ships were destroyed.

<sup>10</sup>And the third angel sounded, and a great star fell from the heaven, burning as a torch, and fell upon the third *part* of the rivers, and upon the fountains of the waters; <sup>11</sup>and the name of the star is called Wormwood; and the third *part* of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

<sup>12</sup>And the fourth angel sounded, and the third *part* of the sun was smitten, and the third *part* of the moon, and the third *part* of the stars; that the third *part* of them should be darkened, and the day should not shine for the third *part* of it, and the

night likewise.

<sup>13</sup>And I saw, and I heard one eagle flying in mid heaven, saying with a great voice, Woe, woe, woe, for them that dwell on the earth, by *reason of* the remaining voices of the trumpet of the three angels, who are *yet* to sound.

## CHAPTER 9

And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw *A* star from heaven fallen unto the earth; and the key of the pit of the abyss was given him. <sup>2</sup>And he opened the pit of the abyss; and smoke went up out of the pit, as *the* smoke of a great furnace; and the sun was darkened, and the air by *reason of* the smoke of the pit. <sup>3</sup>And out of the smoke came forth locusts upon the earth; and power was given them, as the scorpions of the earth have power. <sup>4</sup>And it was said to them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither aught green, neither any tree, but only such men as have not God's seal on *their* foreheads. <sup>5</sup>And it was given them that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months; and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when it striketh a man. <sup>6</sup>And in those days men shall seek death, and shall in no wise find it; and they shall desire to die, and death fleeth from them.

<sup>7</sup>And the shapes of the locusts *were* like horses prepared for war; and upon their heads as *it were* crowns like to gold, and their faces were as men's faces. <sup>8</sup>And they had hair as *the* hair of women, and their teeth were as of lions. <sup>9</sup>And they had breastplates, as *it were* breastplates of iron; and *the* sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots, of many horses rushing to war. <sup>10</sup>And they have tails like scorpions, and stings; and in their tails *is* their power to hurt men five months. <sup>11</sup>They have over them as king, the angel of the abyss; his name in Hebrew *is* Abaddon, and in the Greek he hath the name Destroyer.

<sup>12</sup>The one Woe is gone, lo, yet two Woes come hereafter.

<sup>13</sup>And the sixth angel sounded, and I

heard one voice from the horns of the golden altar before God, <sup>14</sup>*one* saying to the sixth angel that had the trumpet, Loose the four angels bound at the great river Euphrates. <sup>15</sup>And the four angels were loosed, those prepared for the hour and day and month and year, that they should kill the third *part* of men. <sup>16</sup>And the number of the armies of the horsemen *was* twice ten thousands of ten thousands; I heard their number.

<sup>17</sup>And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates *as* of fire and of hyacinth and of brimstone; and the heads of the horses are as heads of lions; and out of their mouths proceedeth fire and smoke and brimstone. <sup>18</sup>By these three plagues *was* the third *part* of men killed, by the fire and the smoke and the brimstone which proceeded out of their mouths. <sup>19</sup>For the power of the horses is in their mouth, and in their tails; for their tails are like serpents, *and* have heads; and with them they hurt.

<sup>20</sup>And the rest of men who were not killed with these plagues, repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship demons, and the idols of gold, and of silver, and of brass, and of stone, and of wood; which can neither see, nor hear, nor walk; <sup>21</sup>and they repented not of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

#### CHAPTER 10

**A**nd I saw another strong angel coming down out of heaven, arrayed with a cloud; and the rainbow *was* upon his head, and his face as the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire; <sup>2</sup>and he had in his hand a little book open; and he set his right foot upon the sea, and *his* left upon the earth; <sup>3</sup>and he cried with a great voice, as a lion roareth; and when he cried, the seven thunders spake their voices. <sup>4</sup>And when the seven thunders spake, I *was* about to write; and I heard a voice from heaven saying, Seal what *things* the seven thunders spake, and write them not.

<sup>5</sup>And the angel that I saw standing on the sea and on the earth lifted up his right

hand to heaven, <sup>6</sup>and swore by him that liveth unto the ages of the ages, who created the heaven and the *things* therein, and the earth and the *things* therein, and the sea and the *things* therein, that *there* shall not be a time anymore, <sup>7</sup>but in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he is about to sound, *then* is also finished the mystery of God, according to *the* good tidings *which* he declared to his bondmen the prophets.

<sup>8</sup>And the voice which *I* heard from heaven, I heard again speaking with me, and saying, Go, take the book which is open in the hand of the angel that standeth on the sea and on the earth.

<sup>9</sup>And I went unto the angel, telling him to give me the little book. And he saith to me, Take *it*, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but in thy mouth it shall be sweet as honey. <sup>10</sup>And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth as sweet honey, and when I had eaten it, my belly was made bitter. <sup>11</sup>And they say to me, Thou must prophesy again over many peoples and nations and tongues and kings.

#### CHAPTER 11

**A**nd a reed was given me like a rod; and one said, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and those worshipping therein. <sup>2</sup>And the court without the temple leave without, and measure it not; because it hath been given to the nations; and the holy city shall they tread under *foot* forty and two months. <sup>3</sup>And I will give to my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days, clothed in sackcloths. <sup>4</sup>These are the two olive trees and the two lampstands, standing before the Lord of the earth. <sup>5</sup>And if any desireth to hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth and devoureth their enemies; and if any shall desire to hurt them, he must thus be killed. <sup>6</sup>These have the power to shut the heaven, that it rain not during the days of their prophecy; and they have power over the waters to turn them into blood, and to smite the earth with every plague, as oft as

they shall desire.

<sup>7</sup>And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that cometh up out of the abyss shall make war with them, and overcome them, and kill them.

<sup>8</sup>And their dead body *is* on the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also their Lord was crucified. <sup>9</sup>And from *among* the peoples and tribes and tongues and nations they look upon their dead body three days and a half, and suffer not their dead bodies to be laid in a tomb. <sup>10</sup>And they that dwell on the earth rejoice over them, and make merry; and they shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwell on the earth.

<sup>11</sup>And after the three days and a half, *the* spirit of life from God entered in them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them that beheld them.

<sup>12</sup>And they heard a great voice from heaven saying to them, Come up hither. And they went up into heaven in the cloud; and their enemies beheld them.

<sup>13</sup>And in that hour *there* was a great earthquake, and the tenth of the city fell; and seven thousand names of men were killed in the earthquake, and the rest were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

<sup>14</sup>The second Woe is gone; lo, the third Woe cometh quickly.

<sup>15</sup>And the seventh angel sounded; and great voices in heaven came, saying, The kingdom of the world is become our Lord's and his Christ's, and he shall reign unto the ages of the ages.

<sup>16</sup>And the four *and* twenty elders, who sit before God on their thrones, fell upon their faces and worshipped God, <sup>17</sup>saying, We thank thee, Lord God, the Almighty, who is and who was; because thou hast taken thy great power, and didst reign.

<sup>18</sup>And the nations were wroth, and thy wrath came, and the season of *the* dead to be judged, and to give *their* reward to thy bondmen the prophets, and to the saints, and to them that fear thy name, the small and the great; and to destroy them that destroy the earth.

<sup>19</sup>And the temple of God in heaven was

opened, and in his temple the ark of his covenant was seen; and lightnings came, and voices, and thunders, and an earthquake, and great hail.

## CHAPTER 12

**A**nd a great sign was seen in the heaven: a woman arrayed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and on her head a crown of twelve stars; <sup>2</sup>and she was with child; and she crieth out, *travailing in birth*, and in pain to be delivered. <sup>3</sup>And another sign was seen in the heaven: and lo, a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his heads seven diadems. <sup>4</sup>And his tail draweth the third *part* of the stars of the heaven, and he cast them to the earth. And the dragon standeth before the woman about to be delivered, that when she is delivered he may devour her child. <sup>5</sup>And she was delivered of a son, a male *child*, who is to rule all the nations with a rod of iron; and her child was caught up unto God, and unto his throne. <sup>6</sup>And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that there they may nourish her a thousand two hundred three-score days.

<sup>7</sup>And war was in the heaven, Michael and his angels *going* to war with the dragon; and the dragon warred and his angels; <sup>8</sup>and he prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven. <sup>9</sup>And the great dragon was cast down, the old serpent, the *one* called Devil and Satan, who deceiveth of the whole inhabited *earth*; he was cast down to the earth, and his angels were cast down with him.

<sup>10</sup>And I heard a great voice in heaven, saying, Now is come the salvation, and the power, and the kingdom of our God, and the authority of his Christ, for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, who accuseth them before our God day and night. <sup>11</sup>And they overcame him because of the blood of the Lamb, and because of the word of their testimony; and they loved not their life even unto death.

<sup>12</sup>Therefore rejoice, *O* heavens, and ye that tabernacle in them. Woe for the earth and the sea, because the devil is gone



down unto you, having great wrath, knowing that he hath but a short season.

<sup>13</sup>And when the dragon saw that he was cast down to the earth, he persecuted the woman that brought forth the male *child*.

<sup>14</sup>And the two wings of the great eagle were given to the woman, that she fly to the wilderness to her place, where she is nourished there for a season, and seasons, and half a season, from *the* face of the serpent. <sup>15</sup>And the serpent cast out of his mouth after the woman water as a river, that he might cause her to be carried away by *the* river. <sup>16</sup>And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth and swallowed up the river which the dragon cast out of his mouth. <sup>17</sup>And the dragon waxed wroth with the woman, and went away to make war with the rest of her seed, that keep the commandments of God, and hold the testimony of Jesus.

### CHAPTER 13

**A**nd he stood upon the sand of the sea. And I saw a beast coming up out of the sea, having ten horns and seven heads, and on his horns ten diadems, and upon his heads names of blasphemy. <sup>2</sup>And the beast which I saw was like a leopard, and his feet were as of a bear, and his mouth as a lion's mouth, and the dragon gave him his power, and his throne, and great authority. <sup>3</sup>And I *saw* one of his heads as though it had been smitten unto death; and his stroke of death was healed, and the whole earth wondered after the beast; <sup>4</sup>and they worshipped the dragon, because he gave the authority to the beast; and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like the beast? And who can war with him?

<sup>5</sup>And a mouth was given him, speaking great *things* and blasphemies; and authority was given him to continue forty and two months. <sup>6</sup>And he opened his mouth for blasphemies against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, them that tabernacle in the heaven. <sup>7</sup>And it was given him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them, and authority was given him over every tribe and people and tongue and nation. <sup>8</sup>And all that dwell on the earth shall worship him, *every one*

whose name hath not been written from *the* foundation of *the* world in the book of life of the Lamb slain. <sup>9</sup>If any hath an ear, let him hear. <sup>10</sup>If any *is* for captivity, into captivity he goeth; if any shall kill with the sword, with the sword must he be killed. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

<sup>11</sup>And I saw another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. <sup>12</sup>And he exerciseth all the authority of the first beast in his sight. And he maketh the earth and them that dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose stroke of death was healed. <sup>13</sup>And he doeth great signs, that he should make even fire to come down out of heaven upon the earth in *the* sight of men. <sup>14</sup>And he deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by *reason of* the signs which it was given him to do in *the* sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast who hath the stroke of the sword and lived. <sup>15</sup>And it was given to her to give a spirit to the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak and cause that as many as should not worship the image of the beast should be killed. <sup>16</sup>And he causeth all, the small and the great, and the rich and the poor, and the free and the bond, that they give them a mark on their right hand, or upon their forehead; <sup>17</sup>and that no one be able to buy or sell, save who hath the mark, the name of the beast or the number of his name.

<sup>18</sup>Here is the wisdom. Who hath understanding, let him count the number of the beast; for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred *and* sixty *and* six.

### CHAPTER 14

**A**nd I saw, and lo, the Lamb standing on the mount Zion, and with him a hundred *and* forty-four thousand, having his name, and the name of his Father, writ on their foreheads. <sup>2</sup>And I heard a voice from heaven, as a voice of many waters, and as a voice of a great thunder, and the voice which I heard *was* as of harpers harping with their harps. <sup>3</sup>And they sing



as if a new song before the throne, and before the four living creatures and the elders; and no one could learn the song save the hundred *and* forty-four thousand, those purchased out of the earth. <sup>4</sup>These are they that were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These *are* they that follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were purchased from among men, as *the* firstfruits to God and to the Lamb. <sup>5</sup>And in their mouth was found no lie; they are without blemish.

<sup>6</sup>And I saw another angel flying in mid heaven, having eternal good tidings to proclaim over them that dwell on the earth, and over every nation and tribe and tongue and people; <sup>7</sup>saying with a great voice, Fear God, and give him glory; for the hour of his judgment is come; and worship him that made the heaven and the earth and sea and fountains of waters.

<sup>8</sup>And another, second angel, followed, saying, Fallen, fallen *is* Babylon the great, that hath made all the nations to drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

<sup>9</sup>And another, third angel, followed them, saying with a great voice, If any worshippeth the beast and his image, and receiveth a mark on *his* forehead, or upon his hand, <sup>10</sup>he also shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, mingled unmixed in the cup of his anger; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in presence of holy angels, and in presence of the Lamb; <sup>11</sup>and the smoke of their torment goeth up unto the ages of the ages; and they have no rest day and night, *they* that worship the beast and his image, and whoso receiveth the mark of his name. <sup>12</sup>Here is the patience of the saints, those keeping the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

<sup>13</sup>And I heard a voice from heaven saying, Write, Blessed the dead who die in *the* Lord from henceforth; yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors; for their works follow with them.

<sup>14</sup>And I saw, and lo, a white cloud; and on the cloud one sitting like a son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

<sup>15</sup>And another angel came out from the

temple, crying with a great voice to him that sat on the cloud, Send forth thy sickle, and reap, because the hour to reap is come; because the harvest of the earth is become dry. <sup>16</sup>And who sat on the cloud cast his sickle upon the earth; and the earth was reaped.

<sup>17</sup>And another angel came out from the temple in the heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

<sup>18</sup>And another angel came out from the altar, he that hath power over fire; and he called with a great voice to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Send forth thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; because her grapes are fully ripe. <sup>19</sup>And the angel cast his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vintage of the earth, and cast *it* into the winepress, the great, of the wrath of God. <sup>20</sup>And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out from the winepress, even unto the bridles of the horses, as far as a thousand *and* six hundred furlongs.

## CHAPTER 15

And I saw another sign in heaven, a great and marvelous, seven angels having seven plagues, the last, for in them is finished the wrath of God. <sup>2</sup>And I saw as it were a glassy sea mingled with fire; and those victorious from the beast and from his image and from the number of his name, standing by the glassy sea, having harps of God. <sup>3</sup>And they sing the song of Moses the bondman of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvelous *are* thy works, Lord God, the Almighty; righteous and true thy ways, *thou* King of the ages. <sup>4</sup>Who shall not fear, O Lord, and glorify thy name? For thou only art holy; for all the nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy righteous acts have been manifested.

<sup>5</sup>And after these *things* I saw, and the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened, <sup>6</sup>and out came from the temple the seven angels that had the seven plagues, arrayed with *precious* stone, pure, bright, and girt about their breasts with golden girdles. <sup>7</sup>And one of the four living creatures gave to the seven

angels seven golden bowls full of the wrath of God, who liveth unto the ages of the ages.<sup>8</sup> And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and none was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels should be finished.

### CHAPTER 16

And I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels, Go, and pour out the seven bowls of the wrath of God into the earth.

<sup>2</sup>And the first went, and poured out his bowl into the earth; and it became a noisome and grievous sore upon the men that had the mark of the beast, and that worshipped his image.

<sup>3</sup>And the second poured out his bowl into the sea; and it became blood as of one dead; and every living soul died, *even the things* in the sea.

<sup>4</sup>And the third poured out his bowl into the rivers and the fountains of the waters; and it became blood. <sup>5</sup>And I heard the angel of the waters saying, Righteous thou, who is and who was, the Holy One, because thou didst thus judge; <sup>6</sup>because they poured out blood of saints and prophets, and blood hast thou given them to drink; they are worthy. <sup>7</sup>And I heard the altar saying, Yea, Lord God, the Almighty, true and righteous thy judgments.

<sup>8</sup>And the fourth poured out his bowl upon the sun; and it was given unto it to scorch men with fire. <sup>9</sup>And men were scorched with great heat; and they blasphemed the name of God who hath the power over these plagues; and they repented not to give him glory.

<sup>10</sup>And the fifth poured out his bowl upon the throne of the beast; and his kingdom became darkened; and they gnawed their tongues for pain, <sup>11</sup>and they blasphemed the God of heaven for their pains and for their sores; and they repented not of their works.

<sup>12</sup>And the sixth poured out his bowl upon the river, the great, the Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way be made ready for the kings from the sun rising. <sup>13</sup>And I saw *coming* out of

the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet, three unclean spirits, as if *were* frogs; <sup>14</sup>for they are spirits of demons, working signs; which go forth unto the kings of the whole inhabited *earth*, to gather them together unto the war of the great day of God, the Almighty.

<sup>15</sup>(Lo, I come as a thief. Blessed who watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.)

<sup>16</sup>And they gathered them together into the place called in Hebrew Har Magedōn.

<sup>17</sup>And the seventh poured out his bowl upon the air; and a great voice came forth out of the temple, from the throne, saying, *It is done.* <sup>18</sup>And *there* were lightnings, and voices, and thunders; and *there* was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so great an earthquake, so mighty. <sup>19</sup>And the great city was *divided* into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell; and Babylon the great was remembered in sight of God, to give her the cup of the wine of the anger of his wrath. <sup>20</sup>And every island fled, and mountains were not found. <sup>21</sup>And great hail, *every stone* about a talent weight, cometh down out of heaven upon men; and men blasphemed God for the plague of the hail; because the plague thereof is exceeding great.

### CHAPTER 17

And one out of the seven angels that had the seven bowls came and spake with me, saying, *Come* hither, I will show thee the judgment of the great harlot that sitteth upon many waters; <sup>2</sup>with whom the kings of the earth committed fornication, and they that dwell in the earth were made drunken with the wine of her fornication.

<sup>3</sup>And he carried me away in Spirit into a wilderness; and I saw a woman sitting upon a scarlet beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.

<sup>4</sup>And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet, and decked with gold and precious stone and pearls, having in her hand a golden cup full of abominations, and the unclean *things* of her fornication,

<sup>5</sup>and upon her forehead a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF THE HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. <sup>6</sup>And I saw the woman drunk with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the witnesses of Jesus. And when I saw her, I wondered with a great wonder. <sup>7</sup>And the angel said to me, Wherefore didst thou wonder? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and the ten horns. <sup>8</sup>The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and is about to come up out of the abyss, and he goeth into destruction. And who dwell on the earth shall wonder, *they* whose name hath not been written in the book of life from *the* foundation of *the* world, when they behold the beast, how that he was, and is not, and shall be present.

<sup>9</sup>Here is the mind that hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, whereon the woman sitteth, <sup>10</sup>and *the* kings are seven; the five are fallen, the one is, the other is not yet come; and when he *do* come, he must continue a little *while*. <sup>11</sup>And the beast that was, and is not, is himself also an eighth, and is of the seven; and he goeth unto destruction.

<sup>12</sup>And the ten horns that thou sawest are ten kings, who have received no kingdom as yet; but receive authority as kings with the beast one hour. <sup>13</sup>These have one mind, and they give their power and authority to the beast. <sup>14</sup>These shall war against the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them, for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings; and those with him, *shall overcome*, called and chosen and faithful.

<sup>15</sup>And he saith to me, The waters which thou sawest, where the harlot sitteth, are peoples, and crowds, and nations, and tongues. <sup>16</sup>And the ten horns which thou sawest, and the beast, these shall hate the harlot, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and shall burn her utterly with fire. <sup>17</sup>For God did put in their hearts to do his mind, and to come to one mind, and to give their kingdom to the beast, until the words of God

should be accomplished. <sup>18</sup>And the woman whom thou sawest is the great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

### CHAPTER 18

After these *things* I saw another angel coming down out of heaven, having great authority; and the earth was lightened with his glory. <sup>2</sup>And he cried with a mighty voice, saying, Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great, and is become a habitation of demons, and a hold of every unclean spirit, and a hold of every unclean and hateful bird. <sup>3</sup>For by the wine of the wrath of her fornication all the nations are fallen, and the kings of the earth committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth waxed rich by the power of her wantonness.

<sup>4</sup>And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come forth, my people, out of her, that ye have no fellowship with her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues; <sup>5</sup>for her sins have reached even unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities. <sup>6</sup>Render to her even as she rendered, and redouble *to her* according to her works; in the cup which she mingled, mingle to her double. <sup>7</sup>How much soever she glorified herself, and waxed wanton, so much give her of torment and mourning; because she saith in her heart, that, I sit as queen, and am no widow, and shall in no wise see mourning. <sup>8</sup>Therefore in one day shall her plagues come, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire; for strong is *the* Lord God who judged her.

<sup>9</sup>And the kings of the earth, who committed fornication with her and lived wantonly, shall weep and wail over her, when they look upon the smoke of her burning, <sup>10</sup>standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Woe, woe, the great city, Babylon, the strong city! For in one hour is thy judgment come.

<sup>11</sup>And the merchants of the earth weep and mourn over her, for no one buyeth their cargo anymore; <sup>12</sup>cargo of gold, and silver, and precious stone, and pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet; and all thyine wood, and every vessel



of ivory, and every vessel *made* of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble;<sup>13</sup> and cinnamon, and spice, and incenses, and ointment, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and grain, and cattle, and sheep; and *merchandise* of horses and chariots and bodies; and souls of men.

<sup>14</sup>And the fruits of the lust of thy soul are gone from thee, and all *things* dainty and sumptuous are perished from thee, and *men* shall find them no more at all.

<sup>15</sup>The merchants of these *things*, who became rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and mourning; <sup>16</sup>saying, Woe, woe, the great city, arrayed in fine linen and purple and scarlet, and decked with gold and precious stone and pearl! <sup>17</sup>For in one hour so great riches is made desolate. And every shipmaster, and every one that saileth any whither, and mariners, and as many as gain their living by *the* sea, stood afar off, <sup>18</sup>and cried out as they looked upon the smoke of her burning, saying, What *city* is like the great city? <sup>19</sup>And they *did* cast dust upon their heads, and cried, weeping and mourning, saying, Woe, woe, the great city, wherein all that had *their* ships in the sea became rich by *reason* of her costliness! For in one hour is she made desolate. <sup>20</sup>Rejoice over her, *thou* heaven, and ye saints, and ye apostles, and ye prophets; for God hath judged your judgment on her.

<sup>21</sup>And one strong angel took up a stone as if a great millstone and cast *it* into the sea, saying, Thus with a mighty fall shall Babylon, the great city, be cast down, and shall be found no more at all. <sup>22</sup>And *the* voice of harpers and minstrels and fluteplayers and trumpeters shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatever craft, shall be found any more at all in thee; and *the* noise of a mill shall be heard no more at all in thee; <sup>23</sup>and *the* light of a lamp shall shine no more at all in thee; and *the* voice of bridegroom and bride shall be heard no more at all in thee; because thy merchants were the princes of the earth; because with thy sorcery were all the nations deceived. <sup>24</sup>And in her was

found blood of prophets and of saints, and of all those slain upon the earth.

## CHAPTER 19

**A**fter these *things* I heard as *it were* a loud voice of a great crowd in the heaven, saying, Hallelujah; Salvation and glory and power *belong* to our God; <sup>2</sup>because true and righteous *are* his judgments; because he hath judged the great harlot, she that corrupted the earth with her fornication, and he hath avenged the blood of his bondmen at her hand.

<sup>3</sup>And a second *time* they said, Hallelujah. And her smoke goeth up unto the ages of the ages.

<sup>4</sup>And the four *and* twenty elders and the four living creatures fell down and worshipped God that sitteth on the throne, saying, Amen; Hallelujah.

<sup>5</sup>And a voice came forth from the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his bondmen, ye that fear him, small and great.

<sup>6</sup>And I heard as *if* a voice of a great crowd, and as a voice of many waters, and as a voice of mighty thunders, saying, Hallelujah; for *the* Lord our God, the Almighty, reigneth. <sup>7</sup>Let us rejoice and be exceeding glad, and we will give him the glory, for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready. <sup>8</sup>And it was given her that she array herself in fine linen, bright, pure; for the fine linen *is* the righteous acts of the saints.

<sup>9</sup>And he saith to me, Write, Blessed those bidden to the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith to me, These are the true words of God.

<sup>10</sup>And I fell down before his feet to worship him. And he saith to me, See, No! I am a fellow-bondman with thee and thy brethren that hold the testimony of Jesus; worship God, for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

<sup>11</sup>And I saw the heaven opened; and lo, a white horse, and he that sat thereon called Faithful and True; and in righteousness doth he judge and war. <sup>12</sup>And his eyes *are* flame of fire, and on his head *are* many diadems; having a name written



which no one knoweth but he. <sup>13</sup>And he is arrayed in a garment sprinkled with blood, and his name is called The Word of God.

<sup>14</sup>And the armies which *are* in the heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white *and* pure. <sup>15</sup>And out of his mouth proceedeth a sharp sword, wherewith to smite the nations, and he shall rule them with a rod of iron; and he treadeth the press of the wine of the fierceness of the wrath of God, the Almighty. <sup>16</sup>And he hath upon *his* garment and upon his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

<sup>17</sup>And I saw one angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the birds that fly in mid heaven, Come *and* be gathered together unto the great supper of God; <sup>18</sup>that ye may eat *the* flesh of kings, and *the* flesh of captains, and *the* flesh of mighty men, and *the* flesh of horses and of them that sit upon them, and *the* flesh of all men, both free and bond, and small and great.

<sup>19</sup>And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat upon the horse, and against his army.

<sup>20</sup>And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought the signs in his sight, wherewith he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast and them that worshipped his image; they two were cast alive into the lake of fire that burneth with brimstone. <sup>21</sup>And the rest were killed with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which *sword* came forth out of his mouth, and all the birds were filled with their flesh.

## CHAPTER 20

**A**nd I saw an angel coming down out of the heaven, having the key of the abyss and a great chain in his hand. <sup>2</sup>And he laid hold on the dragon, the old serpent, who is *the* Devil and Satan, and bound him *for* a thousand years, <sup>3</sup>and cast him into the abyss, and shut *it*, and sealed *it* over him, that he should deceive the nations no more, until the thousand years should be finished; thereafter he must be loosed for a little time.

<sup>4</sup>And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given to them. And *I saw* the souls of those beheaded for the testimony of Jesus, and for the word of God, and such as worshipped not the beast, neither his image, and received not the mark upon *their* forehead and upon their hand; and they lived, and reigned with the Christ a thousand years. <sup>5</sup>The rest of the dead lived not until the thousand years should be finished. This *is* the first resurrection. <sup>6</sup>Blessed and holy who hath part in the first resurrection; over these the second death hath no authority; but they shall be priests of God and of the Christ, and shall reign with him the thousand years.

<sup>7</sup>And when the thousand years are finished, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, <sup>8</sup>and shall come forth to deceive the nations, those in the four corners of the earth, Gōg and Magōg, to gather them together to the war the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. <sup>9</sup>And they went up over the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city, and fire came down out of the heaven, and devoured them. <sup>10</sup>And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where *are* also the beast and the false prophet; and they shall be tormented day and night unto the ages of the ages.

<sup>11</sup>And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat thereon, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and no place was found for them. <sup>12</sup>And I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing before the throne; and books were opened; and another book was opened, which is *the book* of life; and the dead were judged out of the *things* written in the books, according to their works. <sup>13</sup>And the sea gave up the dead that *were* in it; and death and Hades gave up the dead that *were* in them; and they were judged each according to their works. <sup>14</sup>And death and Hades were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death, the lake of fire. <sup>15</sup>And if any was not found written in the book of life, he was cast into the lake of fire.

## CHAPTER 21

And I saw a new heaven and a new earth; for the first heaven and the first earth *are* passed away; and the sea is no more. <sup>2</sup>And I saw the holy city Jerusalem new coming down out of heaven from God, made ready as a bride adorned for her husband. <sup>3</sup>And I heard a great voice out of the throne saying, Lo, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he shall tabernacle with them, and they shall be his peoples, and God himself shall be with them, <sup>4</sup>and he shall wipe away every tear from their eyes; and death shall be no more; neither shall *there* be mourning, nor crying, nor pain, any more; the first *things* are passed away.

<sup>5</sup>And he that sitteth on the throne said, Lo, I make all *things* new. And he saith, Write, because these words are faithful and true.

<sup>6</sup>And he said to me, They are come to pass. *I am* the Alpha and the  $\Omega$ , the beginning and the end. I will give to him *that is* athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely. <sup>7</sup>Who overcometh shall inherit these *things*; and I will be God to him, and he shall be son to me. <sup>8</sup>But for the fearful, and unbelieving, and abominable, and murderers, and fornicators, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, their part *is* in the lake that burneth with fire and brimstone; which is the second death.

<sup>9</sup>And one of the seven angels came who had the seven bowls, who were laden with the seven last plagues; and spake with me, saying, *Come* hither, I will show thee the bride, the wife of the Lamb. <sup>10</sup>And he carried me away in Spirit to a mountain great and high, and showed me the holy city Jerusalem coming down out of the heaven from God, <sup>11</sup>having the glory of God. Her light was like unto a stone most precious, as it were a jasper stone, clear as crystal. <sup>12</sup>Having a wall great and high; having twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels; and names written *thereon*, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the sons of Israel. <sup>13</sup>On *the* east were three gates, and on *the* north three gates and on *the* south three gates; and on the

west three gates. <sup>14</sup>And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and on them twelve names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

<sup>15</sup>And who spake with me had *for* a measure a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof. <sup>16</sup>And the city lieth foursquare, and the length thereof *is* as great as the breadth; and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs; the length and the breadth and the height thereof are equal. <sup>17</sup>And he measured the wall thereof, a hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of an angel. <sup>18</sup>And the building of the wall thereof *was* jasper; and the city *was* pure gold, like unto pure glass. <sup>19</sup>The foundations of the wall of the city *were* adorned with every precious stone. The first foundation *was* jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, chalcedony; the fourth, emerald; <sup>20</sup>the fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, topaz; the tenth, chrysoprase; the eleventh, jacinth; the twelfth, amethyst. <sup>21</sup>And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; each one of the several gates was of one pearl. And the street of the city was pure gold, as *it were* transparent glass.

<sup>22</sup>And I saw no temple therein, for the Lord God the Almighty is the temple thereof, and the Lamb. <sup>23</sup>And the city hath no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine upon it, for the glory of God did lighten it, and the lamp thereof *is* the Lamb. <sup>24</sup>And the nations shall walk amidst the light thereof, and the kings of the earth bring their glory into it. <sup>25</sup>And the gates thereof shall in no wise be shut by day (for no night shall be there); <sup>26</sup>and they shall bring the glory and the honor of the nations into it; <sup>27</sup>and in no wise shall enter into it anything unclean, or who maketh an abomination and a lie, but only those written in the Lamb's book of life.

## CHAPTER 22

And he showed me a river of water of life, bright as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb, <sup>2</sup>amidst the street thereof. And on this side

of the river, and on that, was a tree of life, bearing twelve *manner* of fruits, yielding its fruit every month; and the leaves of the tree *were* for healing of the nations. <sup>3</sup>And *there* shall be no more curse, and the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be therein, and his bondmen shall serve him, <sup>4</sup>and shall see his face; and his name *shall be* on their foreheads. <sup>5</sup>And night shall be no more; and they have no need of light of lamp, nor light of sun; for *the* Lord God shall give them light; and they shall reign unto the ages of the ages.

<sup>6</sup>And he said to me, These words *are* faithful and true; and the Lord, the God of the spirits of the prophets, sent his angel to show to his bondmen what *things* must shortly come to pass.

<sup>7</sup>And lo, I come quickly. Blessed who keepeth the words of the prophecy of this book.

<sup>8</sup>And I, John, *am* he that heard and saw these *things*. And when I heard and saw, I fell *down* to worship before the feet of the angel that showed me these *things*. <sup>9</sup>And he saith to me, See, No! I am a fellow bondman with thee and thy brethren the prophets, and them that keep the words of this book. Worship God.

<sup>10</sup>And he saith to me, Seal not the words of the prophecy of this book; for the season is nigh. <sup>11</sup>Who is unrighteous, let him be unrighteous still; and who is filthy, let him be made filthy still; and who is righteous, let him do righteousness still; and who is holy, let him be made

holy still.

<sup>12</sup>Lo, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to render to each according as his work is. <sup>13</sup>I am the Alpha and the Ω, the first and the last, the beginning and the end.

<sup>14</sup>Blessed they that wash their robes, that theirs shall be the authority over the tree of life, and they may enter in by the gates into the city. <sup>15</sup>Without *are* the dogs, and the sorcerers, and the fornicators, and the murderers, and the idolators, and every one that loveth and maketh a lie.

<sup>16</sup>I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify to you these *things* over the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, the bright, the morning star.

<sup>17</sup>And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And who heareth, let him say, Come. And who is athirst, let him come; who willeth, let him take water of life freely.

<sup>18</sup>I testify unto every one that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any shall add to them, God shall add to him the plagues written in this book; <sup>19</sup>and if any shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part from the tree of life, and out of the holy city, which are written in this book.

<sup>20</sup>Who testifieth these *things* saith, Yea, I come quickly. Amen come, Lord Jesus.

<sup>21</sup>The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ *be* with the saints.



















28544669R00146

Made in the USA  
Lexington, KY  
21 December 2013



ISBN 9781481836166



9 781481 836166

90000 >

